This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

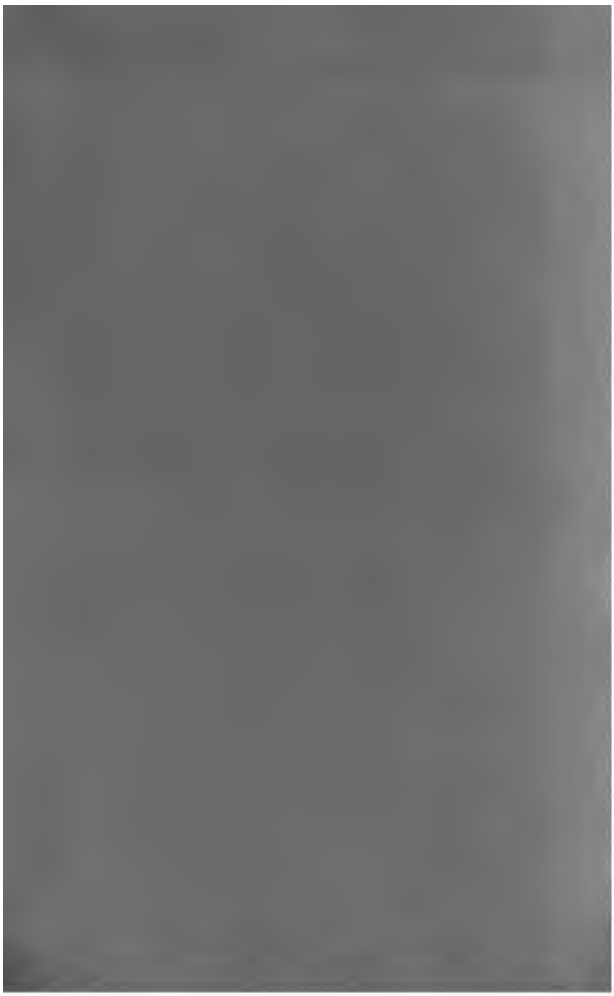
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3433 07607885 0



COLLECTION

OF

BRITISH AUTHORS.

VOL. LXXXVII.

QUENTIN DURWARD BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

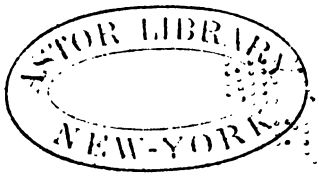
IN ONE VOLUME.

QUENTIN DURWARD.

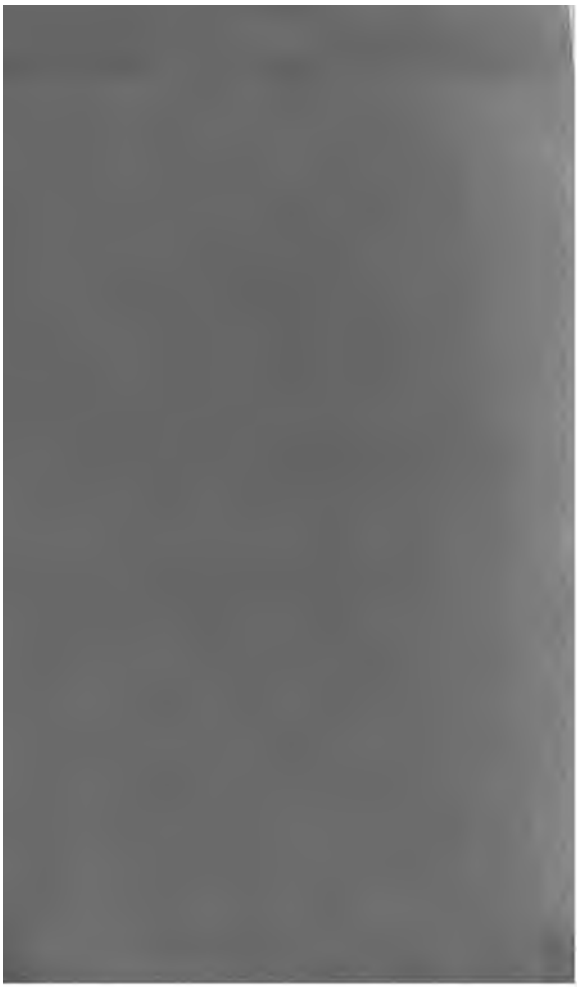
BY

SIR WALTER SCOTT.

COPYRIGHT EDITION.



LEIPZIG
BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ
1845.



extent that caustic wit which can turn into ridicule all that a man does for any other person's advantage but his own, and was, therefore, peculiarly qualified to play the part of a cold-hearted and sneering friend.

In this point of view, Goethe's conception of the character and reasoning of Mephistophiles, the tempting spirit in the singular play of Faust, appears to me more happy than that which has been formed by Byron, and even than the Satan of Milton. These last great authors have given to the Evil Principle something which elevates and dignifies his wickedness; a sustained and unconquerable resistance against Omnipotence itself — a lofty scorn of suffering compared with submission, and all those points of attraction in the Author of Evil, which have induced Burns and others to consider him as the Hero of the Paradise Lost. The great German poet has, on the contrary, rendered his seducing spirit a being who, otherwise totally unimpassioned, seems only to have existed for the purpose of increasing, by his persuasions and temptations, the mass of moral evil, and who calls forth by his seductions those slumbering passions which otherwise might have allowed the human being who was the object of the Evil Spirit's operations to pass the tenor of his life in tranquillity. For this purpose Mephistophiles is, like Louis XI., endowed with an acute and depreciating spirit of caustic wit, which is employed incessantly in undervaluing and vilifying all actions, the consequences of which do not lead certainly and directly to self-gratification.

Even an author of works of mere amusement may be permitted to be serious for a moment, in order to reprobate all policy, whether of a public or private character, which rests its basis upon the principles of Machiavel, or the practice of Louis XI.

The cruelties, the perjuries, the suspicions of this prince, were rendered more detestable, rather than amended, by the gross and debasing superstition which he constantly practised. The devotion to the heavenly saints, of which he made such a parade, was upon the miserable principle of some deputy in office, who endeavours to hide or atone for the malversations of which he

is conscious, by liberal gifts to those whose duty it is to observe his conduct, and endeavours to support a system of fraud, by an attempt to corrupt the incorruptible. In no other light can we regard his creating the Virgin Mary a countess and colonel of his guards, or the cunning that admitted to one or two peculiar forms of oath the force of a binding obligation, which he denied to all other, strictly preserving the secret, which mode of swearing he really accounted obligatory, as one of the most valuable of state mysteries.

To a total want of scruple, or, it would appear, of any sense whatever of moral obligation, Louis XI. added great natural firmness and sagacity of character, with a system of policy so highly refined, considering the times he lived in, that he sometimes overreached himself by giving way to its dictates.

Probably there is no portrait so dark as to be without its softer shades. He understood the interests of France, and faithfully pursued them so long as he could identify them with his own. He carried the country safe through the dangerous crisis of the war termed "for the public good;" in thus disuniting and dispersing this grand and dangerous alliance of the great crown vassals of France against the Sovereign, a King of a less cautious and temporizing character, and of a more bold and less crafty disposition than Louis XI., would, in all probability, have failed. Louis had also some personal accomplishments not inconsistent with his public character. He was cheerful and witty in society; caressed his victim like the cat, which can fawn when about to deal the most bitter wound; and none was better able to sustain and extol the superiority of the coarse and selfish reasons by which he endeavoured to supply those nobler motives for exertion, which his predecessors had derived from the high spirit of chivalry.

In fact, that system was now becoming ancient, and had, even while in its perfection, something so overstrained and fantastic in its principles, as rendered it peculiarly the object of ridicule, whenever, like other old fashions, it began to fall out of repute, and the weapons of raillery *could be* employed against it, without *exciting the disgust and horror* with which they would have been

rejected at an early period, as a species of blasphemy. In the fourteenth century a tribe of scoffers had arisen, who pretended to supply what was naturally useful in chivalry by other resources, and threw ridicule upon the extravagant and exclusive principles of honour and virtue, which were openly treated as absurd, because, in fact, they were cast in a mould of perfection too lofty for the practice of fallible beings. If an ingenuous and high-spirited youth proposed to frame himself on his father's principles of honour, he was vulgarly derided as if he had brought to the field the good old knight's Durindarte or two-handed sword, ridiculous from its antique make and fashion, although its blade might be the Ebro's temper, and its ornaments of pure gold.

In like manner, the principles of chivalry were cast aside, and their aid supplied by baser stimulants. Instead of the high spirit which pressed every man forward in the defence of his country, Louis XI. substituted the exertions of the ever ready mercenary soldier, and persuaded his subjects, among whom the mercantile class began to make a figure, that it was better to leave to mercenaries the risks and labours of war, and to supply the Crown with the means of paying them, than to peril themselves in defence of their own substance. The merchants were easily persuaded by this reasoning. The hour did not arrive, in the days of Louis XI., when the landed gentry and nobles could be in like manner excluded from the ranks of war; but the wily monarch commenced that system, which, acted upon by his successors, at length threw the whole military defence of the state into the hands of the Crown.

He was equally forward in altering the principles which were wont to regulate the intercourse of the sexes. The doctrines of chivalry had established, in theory at least, a system in which Beauty was the governing and remunerating divinity — Valour her slave, who caught his courage from her eye, and gave his life for her slightest service. It is true, the system here, as in other branches, was stretched to fantastic extravagance, and cases of scandal not unfrequently arose. Still they were generally such as those mentioned by Burke, where frailty was deprived of half *its guilt, by being* purified from all its grossness. In Louis XIth's

practice, it was far otherwise. He was a low voluptuary, seeking pleasure without sentiment, and despising the sex from whom he desired to obtain it; his mistresses were of inferior rank, as little to be compared with the elevated though faulty character of Agnes Sorel, as Louis was to his heroic father, who freed France from the threatened yoke of England. In like manner, by selecting his favourites and ministers from among the dregs of the people, Louis showed the slight regard which he paid to eminent station and high birth; and although this might be not only excusable but meritorious, where the monarch's fiat promoted obscure talent, or called forth modest worth, it was very different when the King made his favourite associates of such men as Tristan l' Hermite, the Chief of his Marshalsea, or police; and it was evident that such a prince could no longer be, as his descendant Francis elegantly designed himself, "the first gentleman in his dominions."

Nor were Louis's sayings and actions in private or public, of a kind which could redeem such gross offences against the character of a man of honour. His word, generally accounted the most sacred test of a man's character, and the least impeachment of which is a capital offence by the code of honour, was forfeited without scruple on the slightest occasion, and often accompanied by the perpetration of the most enormous crimes. If he broke his own personal and plighted faith, he did not treat that of the public with more ceremony. His sending an inferior person disguised as a herald to Edward IV., was in those days, when heralds were esteemed the sacred depositaries of public and national faith, a daring imposition, of which few save this unscrupulous prince would have been guilty.*

In short, the manners, sentiments, and actions of Louis XI. were such as were inconsistent with the principles of chivalry, and his caustic wit was sufficiently disposed to ridicule a system adopted on what he considered as the most absurd of all bases, since it was founded on the principle of devoting toil, talents, and time, to the accomplishment of objects, from which no personal advantage could, in *the nature of* things, be obtained.

* *See Note X. Disguised Herald.*

It is more than probable that, in thus renouncing almost openly the ties of religion, honour, and morality, by which mankind at large feel themselves influenced, Louis sought to obtain great advantages in his negotiations with parties who might esteem themselves bound, while he himself enjoyed liberty. He started from the goal, he might suppose, like the racer who has got rid of the weights with which his competitors are still encumbered, and expects to succeed of course. But Providence seems always to unite the existence of peculiar danger, with some circumstance which may put those exposed to the peril upon their guard. The constant suspicion attached to any public person who becomes badly eminent for breach of faith, is to him what the rattle is to the poisonous serpent; and men come at last to calculate, not so much on what their antagonist says, as upon that which he is likely to do; a degree of mistrust which tends to counteract the intrigues of such a faithless character, more than his freedom from the scruples of conscientious men can afford him advantage. The example of Louis XI. raised disgust and suspicion rather than a desire of imitation among other nations in Europe, and the circumstance of his outwitting more than one of his contemporaries, operated to put others on their guard. Even the system of chivalry, though much less generally extended than heretofore, survived this profligate monarch's reign, who did so much to sully its lustre, and long after the death of Louis XI. it inspired the Knight without Fear and Reproach, and the gallant Francis I.

Indeed, although the reign of Louis had been as successful in a political point of view as he himself could have desired, the spectacle of his deathbed might of itself be a warning-piece against the seduction of his example. Jealous of every one, but chiefly of his own son, he immured himself in his Castle of Plessis, intrusting his person exclusively to the doubtful faith of his Scottish mercenaries. He never stirred from his chamber; he admitted no one into it, and wearied Heaven and every saint with *prayers, not for the forgiveness* of his sins, but for the *prolongation of his life.* With a poverty of spirit totally inconsistent *with his shrewd worldly* sagacity, he importuned his physicians,

until they insulted as well as plundered him. In his extreme desire of life, he sent to Italy for supposed relics, and the yet more extraordinary importation of an ignorant crack-brained peasant, who, from laziness probably, had shut himself up in a cave, and renounced flesh, fish, eggs, or the produce of the dairy. This man, who did not possess the slightest tincture of letters, Louis reverenced as if he had been the Pope himself, and to gain his good-will founded two cloisters.

It was not the least singular circumstance of this course of superstition, that bodily health and terrestrial felicity seemed to be his only object. Making any mention of his sins when talking on the state of his health, was strictly prohibited; and when at his command a priest recited a prayer to Saint Eutropius, in which he recommended the King's welfare both in body and soul, Louis caused the two last words to be omitted, saying it was not prudent to importune the blessed saint by too many requests at once. Perhaps he thought by being silent on his crimes, he might suffer them to pass out of the recollection of the celestial patrons, whose aid he invoked for his body.

So great were the well-merited tortures of this tyrant's death-bed, that Philip des Comines enters into a regular comparison between them and the numerous cruelties inflicted on others by his order; and considering both, comes to express an opinion, that the worldly pangs and agony suffered by Louis were such as might compensate the crimes he had committed, and that, after a reasonable quarantine in purgatory, he might in mercy be found duly qualified for the superior regions.

Fénélon also has left his testimony against this prince, whose mode of living and governing he has described in the following remarkable passage: —

"Pygmalion, tourmenté par une soif insatiable des richesses, se rend de plus en plus misérable et odieux à ses sujets. C'est un crime à Tyr que d'avoir de grands biens; l'avarice le rend défiant, soupçonneux, *cruel; il* persécute les riches, et il craint *les pauvres.*

"C'est un crime encore plus grand à Tyr d'avoir de la vertu; *car Pygmalion suppose que* les bons ne peuvent souffrir ses in-

justices et ses infamies; la vertu le condamne, il s'aigrit et s'irrite contre elle. Tout l'agite, l'inquiète, le ronge; il a peur de son ombre; il ne dort ni nuit ni jour; les Dieux, pour le confondre, l'accablent de trésors dont il n'ose jouir. Ce qu'il cherche pour être heureux est précisément ce qui l'empêche de l'être. Il regrette tout ce qu'il donne, et craint toujours de perdre; il se tourmente pour gagner.

"On ne le voit presque jamais; il est seul, triste, abattu, au fond de son palais; ses amis mêmes n'osent l'aborder, de peur de lui devenir suspects. Une garde terrible tient toujours des épées nues et des piques levées autour de sa maison. Trente chambres qui communiquent les unes aux autres, et dont chacune a une porte de fer avec six gros verroux, sont le lieu où il se renferme; on ne sait jamais dans laquelle de ces chambres il couche; et on assure qu'il ne couche jamais deux nuits de suite dans la même, de peur d'y être égorgé. Il ne connoît ni les doux plaisirs, ni l'amitié encore plus douce. Si on lui parle de chercher la joie, il sent qu'elle fuit loin de lui, et qu'elle refuse d'entrer dans son cœur. Ses yeux creux sont pleins d'un feu âpre et farouche; ils sont sans cesse errans de tous cotés; il prête l'oreille au moindre bruit, et se sent tout ému; il est pâle, défait, et les noirs soucis sont peints sur son visage toujours ridé. Il se tait, il soupire, il tire de son cœur de profonds gémissemens, il ne peut cacher les remords qui déchirent ses entrailles. Les mets les plus exquis le dégoûtent. Ses enfans, loin d'être son espérance, sont le sujet de sa terreur: il en a fait ses plus dangereux ennemis. Il n'a eu toute sa vie aucun moment d'assuré: il ne se conserve qu'à force de répandre le sang de tous ceux qu'il craint. Insensé, qui ne voit pas que sa cruauté, à laquelle il se confie, le fera périr! Quelqu'un de ses domestiques, aussi défiant que lui, se hâtera de délivrer le monde de ce monstre."

The instructive, but appalling scene of this tyrant's sufferings, was at length closed by death, 30th August, 1485.

The selection of this remarkable person as the principal cha*racter in the romance* — for it will be easily comprehended, that *the little love intrigue* of Quentin is only employed as the means *of bringing out the story* — afforded considerable facilities to the

author. The whole of Europe was, during the fifteenth century, convulsed with dissentions from such various causes, that it would have required almost a dissertation to have brought the English reader with a mind perfectly alive and prepared to admit the possibility of the strange scenes to which he was introduced.

In Louis XIth's time, extraordinary commotions existed throughout all Europe. England's civil wars were ended rather in appearance than reality, by the short-lived ascendency of the House of York. Switzerland was asserting that freedom which was afterwards so bravely defended. In the Empire, and in France, the great vassals of the crown were endeavouring to emancipate themselves from its control, while Charles of Burgundy by main force, and Louis more artfully by indirect means, laboured to subject them to subservience to their respective sovereignties. Louis, while with one hand he circumvented and subdued his own rebellious vassals, laboured secretly with the other to aid and encourage the large trading towns of Flanders to rebel against the Duke of Burgundy, to which their wealth and irritability naturally disposed them. In the more woodland districts of Flanders, the Duke of Gueldres, and William de la Marck, called from his ferocity the Wild Boar of Ardennes, were throwing off the habits of knights and gentlemen, to practise the violences and brutalities of common bandits.

A hundred secret combinations existed in the different provinces of France and Flanders; numerous private emissaries of the restless Louis, Bohemians, pilgrims, beggars, or agents disguised as such, were every where spreading the discontent which it was his policy to maintain in the dominions of Burgundy.

Amidst so great an abundance of materials, it was difficult to select such as should be most intelligible and interesting to the reader; and the author had to regret, that though he made liberal use of the power of departing from the reality of history, he felt by no means confident of having brought his story into a pleasing, compact, *and sufficiently* intelligible form. The main-*spring of the plot is that which* all who know the least of the feudal *system can easily understand*, though the facts are absolutely *fictitious. The right of a* feudal superior was in nothing more

universally acknowledged than in his power to interfere in marriage of a female vassal. This may appear to exist as a tradiction both of the civil and canon law, which declare marriage shall be free, while the feudal or municipal juris dence, in case of a fief passing to a female, acknowledges a terest in the superior of the fief to dictate the choice of her c panion in marriage. This is accounted for on the principle the superior was, by his bounty, the original granter of the and is still interested that the marriage of the vassal shall plac one there who may be inimical to his liege lord. On the o hand, it might be reasonably pleaded that this right of dict to the vassal to a certain extent in the choice of a husband, is competent to the superior, from whom the fief is originally rived. There is therefore no violent improbability in a vass Burgundy flying to the protection of the King of France, to w the Duke of Burgundy himself was vassal; nor is it a great str of probability to affirm, that Louis, unscrupulous as he should have formed the design of betraying the fugitive into s alliance which might prove inconvenient, it not dangerous, t formidable kinsman and vassal of Burgundy.

I may add, that the romance of QUENTIN DURWARD, w acquired a popularity at home more extensive than some o predecessors, found also unusual success on the continent, w the historical allusions awakened more familiar ideas.

ABBOTSFORD, *1st December*, 1831.

INTRODUCTION.*

And one who hath had losses — go to.
Much Ado About Nothing.

When honest Dogberry sums up and recites all the claims which he had to respectability, and which, as he opined, ought to have exempted him from the injurious appellation conferred on him by Master Gentleman Conrade, it is remarkable that he lays not more emphasis even upon his double gown, (a matter of some importance in a certain ci-devant capital which I wot of,) or upon his being "a pretty piece of flesh as any in Messina," or even upon the conclusive argument of his being "a *rich* fellow enough," than upon his being *one that hath had losses.*

Indeed, I have always observed your children of prosperity, whether by way of hiding their full glow of splendour from those whom fortune has treated more harshly, or whether that to have risen in spite of calamity is as honourable to their fortune as it is to a fortress to have undergone a siege, — however this be, I have observed that such persons never fail to entertain you with an account of the damage they sustain by the hardness of the times. You seldom dine at a well-supplied table, but the intervals between the champagne, the burgundy, and the hock, are filled, if your entertainer be a moneyed man, with the fall of interest and the difficulty of finding investments for cash, which is therefore lying idle on his hands; or, if he be a landed proprietor, with a woful detail of arrears and diminished rents. This hath its effects. The guests sigh and shake their heads in cadence with their landlord, look *on the sideboard* loaded with plate, sip once more *the rich wines which flow* around them in quick circulation, and

* *It is scarcely necessary* to say, that all that follows is imaginary.

think of the genuine benevolence, which, thus stinted of its means, still lavishes all that it yet possesses on hospitality; and, what is yet more flattering, on the wealth, which, undiminished by these losses, still continues, like the inexhaustible hoard of the generous Aboulcasem, to sustain, without impoverishment, such copious drains.

This querulous humour, however, hath its limits, like to the conning of grievances, which all valetudinarians know is a most fascinating pastime, so long as there is nothing to complain of but chronic complaints. But I never heard a man whose credit was actually verging to decay talk of the diminution of his funds; and my kind and intelligent physician assures me, that it is a rare thing with those afflicted with a good rousing fever, or any such active disorder, which

> With mortal crisis doth portend
> His life to appropinque an end,

to make their agonies the subject of amusing conversation.

Having deeply considered all these things, I am no longer able to disguise from my readers, that I am neither so unpopular nor so low in fortune, as not to have my share in the distresses which at present afflict the moneyed and landed interests of these realms. Your authors who live upon a mutton-chop may rejoice that it has fallen to threepence per pound, and, if they have children, gratulate themselves that the peck-loaf may be had for sixpence; but we who belong to the tribe which is ruined by peace and plenty — we who have lands and beeves, and sell what these poor gleaners must buy — we are driven to despair by the very events which would make all Grub Street illuminate its attics, if Grub Street could spare candle-ends for the purpose. I therefore put in my proud claim to share in the distresses which only affect the wealthy; and write myself down, with Dogberry, "a rich fellow enough," but still "one who hath had losses."

With the same generous spirit of emulation, I have had lately *recourse* to the universal remedy for the brief impecuniosity of *which I complain* — a brief residence in a southern climate, by *which I have not* only saved many cart-loads of coals, but have *had the pleasure* to excite general sympathy for my decayed

circumstances among those, who, if my revenue had continued to be spent among them, would have cared little if I had been hanged. Thus, while I drink my *vin ordinaire*, my brewer finds the sale of his small-beer diminished — while I discuss my flask of *cinq francs*, my modicum of port hangs on my wine-merchant's hands — while my *côtelette à-la-Maintenon* is smoking on my plate, the mighty sirloin hangs on its peg in the shop of my blue-aproned friend in the village. Whatever, in short, I spend here, is missed at home; and the few sous gained by the *garçon perruquier*, nay, the very crust I give to his little bare-bottomed, red-eyed poodle, are *autant de perdu* to my old friend the barber, and honest Trusty, the mastiff dog in the yard. So that I have the happiness of knowing at every turn, that my absence is both missed and moaned by those, who would care little were I in my coffin, were they sure of the custom of my executors. From this charge of self-seeking and indifference, however, I solemnly except Trusty, the yard-dog, whose courtesies towards me, I have reason to think, were of a more disinterested character than those of any other person who assisted me to consume the bounty of the Public.

Alas! the advantage of exciting such general sympathies at home cannot be secured without incurring considerable personal inconvenience. "If thou wishest me to weep, thou must first shed tears thyself," says Horace; and, truly, I could sometimes cry myself at the exchange I have made of the domestic comforts which custom had rendered necessaries, for the foreign substitutes which caprice and love of change had rendered fashionable. I cannot but confess with shame, that my home-bred stomach longs for the genuine steak, after the fashion of Dolly's, hot from the gridiron, brown without, and scarlet when the knife is applied; and that all the delicacies of Very's *carte*, with his thousand various orthographies of *Bifticks de Mouton*, do not supply the vacancy. Then my mother's son cannot learn to delight in thin potations; and, in these days when malt is had for nothing, I am convinced *that a double straick* of John Barleycorn must have *converted "the poor domestic* creature, small-beer," into a liquor *twenty times more generous* than the acid unsubstantial tipple,

which here bears the honoured name of wine, though, in substance and qualities, much similar to your Seine water. Their higher wines, indeed, are well enough — there is nothing to except against in their Chateau Margout, or Sillery; yet I cannot but remember the generous qualities of my sound old Oporto. Nay, down to the *garçon* and his poodle, though they are both amusing animals, and play ten thousand monkey-tricks which are diverting enough, yet there was more sound humour in the wink with which our village Packwood used to communicate the news of the morning, than all Antoine's gambols could have expressed in a week, and more of human and dog-like sympathy in the wag of old Trusty's tail, than if his rival, Toutou, had stood on his hind-legs for a twelvemonth.

These signs of repentance come perhaps a little late, and I own (for I must be entirely candid with my dear friend the Public) that they have been somewhat matured by the perversion of my niece Christy to the ancient Popish faith by a certain whacking priest in our neighbourhood, and the marriage of my aunt Dorothy to a *demi-solde* captain of horse, a ci-devant member of the Legion of Honour, and who would, he assures us, have been a Field-Marshal by this time, had our old friend Bonaparte continued to live and to triumph. For the matter of Christy, I must own her head had been so fairly turned at Edinburgh with five routs a-night, that, though I somewhat distrusted the means and medium of her conversion, I was at the same time glad to see that she took a serious thought of any kind; — besides, there was little loss in the matter, for the Convent took her off my hands for a very reasonable pension. But aunt Dorothy's marriage on earth was a very different matter from Christian's celestial espousals. In the first place, there were two thousand three-percents as much lost to my family as if the sponge had been drawn over the national slate — for who the deuce could have thought aunt Dorothy would have married? Above all, who would have thought a woman of fifty years' experience would have married a French anatomy, his lower branch of limbs corresponding with the upper *branch, as if one pair* of half-extended compasses had been *placed perpendicularly* upon the top of another, while the space

on which the hinges revolved, quite sufficed to represent the body? All the rest was mustache, pelisse, and calico trowser. She might have commanded a Polk of real Cossacks in 1815, for half the wealth which she surrendered to this military scarecrow. However, there is no more to be said upon the matter, especially as she had come the length of quoting Rousseau for sentiment — and so let that pass.

Having thus expectorated my bile against a land, which is, notwithstanding, a very merry land, and which I cannot blame, because I sought it, and it did not seek me, I come to the more immediate purpose of this Introduction, and which, my dearest Public, if I do not reckon too much on the continuance of your favours, (though, to say truth, consistency and uniformity of taste are scarce to be reckoned upon by those who court your good graces,) may perhaps go far to make me amends for the loss and damage I have sustained by bringing aunt Dorothy to the country of thick calves, slender ankles, black mustaches, bodiless limbs, (I assure you the fellow is, as my friend Lord L — said, a complete giblet-pie, all legs and wings,) and fine sentiments. If she had taken from the half-pay list, a ranting Highlandman, ay, or a dashing son of Erin, I would never have mentioned the subject; but as the affair has happened, it is scarce possible not to resent such a gratuitous plundering of her own lawful heirs and executors. But "be hushed my dark spirit!" and let us invite our dear Public to a more pleasing theme to us, a more interesting one to others.

By dint of drinking acid tiff, as above mentioned, and smoking cigars, in which I am no novice, my Public are to be informed, that I gradually sipp'd and smoked myself into a certain degree of acquaintance with *un homme comme il faut,* one of the few fine old specimens of nobility who are still to be found in France; who, like mutilated statues of an antiquated and obsolete worship, still command a certain portion of awe and estimation in the eyes even of those by whom neither one nor other are voluntarily rendered.

On visiting the coffee-house of the village, I was, at first, struck *with the singular dignity* and gravity of this gentleman's

manners, his sedulous attachment to shoes and stockings, in contempt of half-boots and pantaloons, the *croix de Saint Louis* at his button-hole, and a small white cockade in the loop of his old-fashioned *schakos*. There was something interesting in his whole appearance; and besides, his gravity among the lively group around him, seemed, like the shade of a tree in the glare of a sunny landscape, more interesting from its rarity. I made such advances towards acquaintance as the circumstances of the place, and the manners of the country, authorized — that is to say, I drew near him, smoked my cigar by calm and intermitted puffs, which were scarcely visible, and asked him those few questions which good-breeding every where, but more especially in France, permits strangers to put, without hazarding the imputation of impertinence. The Marquis de Hautlieu, for such was his rank, was as short and sententious as French politeness permitted — he answered every question, but proposed nothing, and encouraged no farther inquiry.

The truth was, that, not very accessible to foreigners of any nation, or even to strangers among his own countrymen, the Marquis was peculiarly shy towards the English. A remnant of ancient national prejudice might dictate this feeling; or it might arise from his idea that they, are a haughty, purse-proud people, to whom rank, united with straitened circumstances, affords as much subject for scorn as for pity; or, finally, when he reflected on certain recent events, he might perhaps feel mortified, as a Frenchman, even for those successes, which had restored his master to the throne, and himself to a diminished property and dilapidated *château*. His dislike, however, never assumed a more active form than that of alienation from English society. When the affairs of strangers required the interposition of his influence in their behalf, it was uniformly granted with the courtesy of a French gentleman, who knew what is due to himself and to national hospitality.

At length, by some chance, the Marquis made the discovery, *that the new frequenter* of his ordinary was a native of Scotland, *a circumstance which* told mightily in my favour. Some of his *own ancestors*, he informed me, had been of Scottish origin, and

he believed his house had still some relations in what he was pleased to call the province of Hanguisse, in that country. The connexion had been acknowledged early in the last century on both sides, and he had once almost determined, during his exile, (for it may be supposed that the Marquis had joined the ranks of Condé, and shared all the misfortunes and distresses of emigration,) to claim the acquaintance and protection of his Scottish friends. But, after all, he said, he cared not to present himself before them in circumstances which could do them but small credit, and which they might think entailed some little burden, perhaps even some little disgrace; so that he thought it best to trust in Providence, and do the best he could for his own support. What that was I never could learn; but I am sure it inferred nothing which could be discreditable to the excellent old man, who held fast his opinions and his loyalty, through good and bad repute, till time restored him, aged, indigent, and broken-spirited, to the country which he had left in the prime of youth and health, and sobered by age into patience, instead of that tone of high resentment, which promised speedy vengeance upon those who expelled him. I might have laughed at some points of the Marquis's character, at his prejudices, particularly, both of birth and politics, if I had known him under more prosperous circumstances; but, situated as he was, even if they had not been fair and honest prejudices, turning on no base or interested motive, one must have respected him as we respect the confessor or the martyr of a religion which is not entirely our own.

By degrees we became good friends, drank our coffee, smoked our cigar, and took our *bavaroise* together, for more than six weeks, with little interruption from avocations on either side. Having, with some difficulty, got the key-note of his inquiries concerning Scotland, by a fortunate conjecture that the province d'Hanguisse could only be our shire of Angus, I was enabled to answer the most of his queries concerning his allies there in a manner more *or less satisfactory*, and was much surprised to find *the Marquis much better* acquainted with the genealogy of some *of the distinguished families* in that country, than I could possibly *have expected.*

Quentin Durward.

On his part, his satisfaction at our intercourse was so great, that he at length wound himself to such a pitch of resolution, as to invite me to dine at the Chateau de Hautlieu, well deserving the name, as occupying a commanding eminence on the banks of the Loire. This building lay about three miles from the town at which I had settled my temporary establishment; and when I first beheld it, I could easily forgive the mortified feelings which the owner testified, at receiving a guest in the asylum which he had formed out of the ruins of the palace of his fathers. He gradually, with much gaiety, which yet evidently covered a deeper feeling, prepared me for the sort of place I was about to visit; and for this he had full opportunity whilst he drove me in his little cabriolet, drawn by a large heavy Norman horse, towards the ancient building.

Its remains run along a beautiful terrace overhanging the river Loire, which had been formerly laid out with a succession of flights of steps, highly ornamented with statues, rock-work, and other artificial embellishments, descending from one terrace to another, until the very verge of the river was attained. All this architectural decoration, with its accompanying parterres of rich flowers and exotic shrubs, had, many years since, given place to the more profitable scene of the vine-dresser's labours; yet the remains, too massive to be destroyed, are still visible, and, with the various artificial slopes and levels of the high bank, bear perfect evidence how actively Art had been here employed to decorate Nature.

Few of these scenes are now left in perfection; for the fickleness of fashion has accomplished in England the total change which devastation and popular fury have produced in the French pleasure-grounds. For my part, I am contented to subscribe to the opinion of the best qualified judge of our time,* who thinks we have carried to an extreme our taste for simplicity,

* *See Price's Essay* on the Picturesque, in many passages; but I *would particularize the* beautiful and highly poetical account which he *gives of his own feelings* on destroying, at the dictate of an improve *an ancient sequestrated* garden, with its yew hedges, ornamented ir *gates, and secluded* wilderness.

and that the neighbourhood of a stately mansion requires some more ornate embellishments than can be derived from the meagre accompaniments of grass and gravel. A highly romantic situation may be degraded, perhaps, by an attempt at such artificial ornaments; but then, in by far the greater number of sites, the intervention of more architectural decoration than is now in use, seems necessary to redeem the naked tameness of a large house, placed by itself in the midst of a lawn, where it looks as much unconnected with all around, as if it had walked out of town upon an airing.

How the taste came to change so suddenly and absolutely, is rather a singular circumstance, unless we explain it on the same principle on which the three friends of the Father in Molière's comedy recommend a cure for the melancholy of his daughter — that he should furnish her apartment, namely, with paintings — with tapestry — or with china, according to the different commodities in which each of them was a dealer. Tried by this scale, we may perhaps discover, that, of old, the architect laid out the garden and the pleasure-grounds in the neighbourhood of the mansion, and, naturally enough, displayed his own art there in statues and vases, and paved terraces and flights of steps, with ornamented balustrades; while the gardener, subordinate in rank, endeavoured to make the vegetable kingdom correspond to the prevailing taste, and cut his evergreens into verdant walls, with towers and battlements, and his detached trees into a resemblance of statuary. But the wheel has since revolved, so as to place the landscape-gardener, as he is called, almost upon a level with the architect; and hence a liberal and somewhat violent use is made of spade and pick-axe, and a conversion of the ostentatious labours of the architect into a *ferme ornée*, as little different from the simplicity of Nature, as displayed in the surrounding country, as the comforts of convenient and cleanly walks, imperiously demanded in the vicinage of a gentleman's residence, can possibly admit.

To return from this digression, which has given the Marquis's *cabriolet (its activity greatly* retarded by the downward propen*sities of Jean Roast-beef*, which I suppose the Norman horse

cursed as heartily as his countrymen of old time execrated the stolid obesity of a Saxon slave) time to ascend the hill by a winding causeway, now much broken, we came in sight of a long range of roofless buildings, connected with the western extremity of the Castle, which was totally ruinous. "I should apologize," he said, "to you, as an Englishman, for the taste of my ancestors, in connecting that row of stables with the architecture of the chateau. I know in your country it is usual to remove them to some distance; but my family had an hereditary pride in horses, and were fond of visiting them more frequently than would have been convenient if they had been kept at a greater distance. Before the Revolution, I had thirty fine horses in that ruinous line of buildings."

This recollection of past magnificence escaped from him accidentally, for he was generally sparing in alluding to his former opulence. It was quietly said, without any affectation either of the importance attached to early wealth, or as demanding sympathy for its having past away. It awakened unpleasing reflections, however, and we were both silent, till, from a partially repaired corner of what had been a porter's lodge, a lively French *paysanne*, with eyes as black as jet, and as brilliant as diamonds, came out with a smile, which showed a set of teeth that duchesses might have envied, and took the reins of the little carriage.

"Madelon must be groom to-day," said the Marquis, after graciously nodding in return for her deep reverence to Monsieur, "for her husband is gone to market; and for La Jeunesse, he is almost distracted with his various occupations. — Madelon," he continued, as we walked forward under the entrance-arch, crowned with the mutilated armorial bearings of former lords, now half-obscured by moss and rye-grass, not to mention the vagrant branches of some unpruned shrubs, — "Madelon was my wife's god-daughter, and was educated to be fille-de-chambre to my daughter."

This passing intimation, that he was a widowed husband and *childless father*, increased my respect for the unfortunate noble *man, to whom every* particular attached to his present situation *brought doubtless its* own share of food for melancholy reflection

He proceeded, after the pause of an instant, with something of a gayer tone, — "You will be entertained with my poor La Jeunesse," he said, "who, by the way, is ten years older than I am" — (the marquis is above sixty) — "he reminds me of the player in the *Roman Comique*, who acted a whole play in his own proper person — he insists on being maître d'hôtel, maître de cuisine, valet-de-chambre, a whole suite of attendants in his own poor individuality. He sometimes reminds me of a character in the Bridle of Lammermore, which you must have read, as it is the work of one of your *gens de lettres, qu'on appelle, je crois, le Chevalier Scott.*"*

"I presume you mean Sir Walter?"

"Yes — the same — the same," answered the Marquis.

We were now led away from more painful recollections; for I had to put my French friend right in two particulars. In the first I prevailed with difficulty; for the Marquis, though he disliked the English, yet, having been three months in London, piqued himself on understanding the most intricate difficulties of our language, and appealed to every dictionary, from Florio downwards, that *la Bride* must mean the Bridle. Nay, so sceptical was he on this point of philology, that, when I ventured to hint that there was nothing about a bridle in the whole story, he with great composure, and little knowing to whom he spoke, laid the whole blame of that inconsistency on the unfortunate author. I had next the common candour to inform my friend, upon grounds which no one could know so well as myself, that my distinguished literary countryman, of whom I shall always speak with the respect his talents deserve, was not responsible for the slight works which the humour of the public had too generously, as well as too rashly, ascribed to him. Surprised by the impulse of the moment, I even might have gone farther, and clenched the negative by positive evidence, owning to my entertainer that no one else could possibly have written these works, since I myself was the author, when I was saved from so rash a commitment *of myself* by the calm reply of the Marquis, that

* *It is scarce necessary to* remind the reader that this passage was *published during the author's* incognito; and, as Lucio expresses it, *spoken "according to the* trick."

he was glad to hear these sort of trifles were not written by a person of condition. "We read them," he said, "as we listen to the pleasantries of a comedian, or as our ancestors did to those of a professed family-jester, with a good deal of amusement, which, however, we should be sorry to derive from the mouth of one who has better claims to our society."

I was completely recalled to my constitutional caution by this declaration; and became so much afraid of committing myself, that I did not even venture to explain to my aristocratic friend, that the gentleman whom he had named owed his advancement, for aught I had ever heard, to certain works of his, which may, without injury, be compared to romances in rhyme.

The truth is, that, amongst some other unjust prejudices, at which I have already hinted, the Marquis had contracted a horror, mingled with contempt, for almost every species of author-craft, slighter than that which compounds a folio volume of law or of divinity, and looked upon the author of a romance, novel, fugitive poem, or periodical piece of criticism, as men do on a venomous reptile, with fear at once and with loathing. The abuse of the press, he contended, especially in its lighter departments, had poisoned the whole morality of Europe, and was once more gradually regaining an influence which had been silenced amidst the voice of war. All writers, except those of the largest and heaviest calibre, he conceived to be devoted to this evil cause, from Rousseau and Voltaire down to Pigault le Brun and the author of the Scotch novels; and although he admitted he read them *pour passer le temps*, yet, like Pistol eating his leek, it was not without execrating the tendency, as he devoured the story, of the work with which he was engaged.

Observing this peculiarity, I backed out of the candid confession which my vanity had meditated, and engaged the Marquis in farther remarks on the mansion of his ancestors. "There," he said, "was the theatre where my father used to procure an order for the special attendance of some of the principal actors of the *Comédie Française*, when the King and Madame Pompadour more than once visited him at this place; — yonder, more to the centre was the *Baron's hall*, where his feudal jurisdiction was exercised

when criminals were to be tried by the Seigneur or his bailiff; for we had, like your old Scottish nobles, the right of pit and gallows, or *fossa cum furca*, as the civilians term it; — beneath that lies the Question-chamber, or apartment for torture; and truly, I am sorry a right so liable to abuse should have been lodged in the hands of any living creature. But," he added, with a feeling of dignity derived even from the atrocities which his ancestors had committed beneath the grated windows to which he pointed, "such is the effect of superstition, that, to this day, the peasants dare not approach the dungeons, in which, it is said, the wrath of my ancestors had perpetrated, in former times, much cruelty."

As we approached the window, while I expressed some curiosity to see this abode of terror, there arose from its subterranean abyss a shrill shout of laughter, which we easily detected as produced by a group of playful children, who had made the neglected vaults a theatre, for a joyous romp at Colin Maillard.

The Marquis was somewhat disconcerted, and had recourse to his *tabatière*; but, recovering in a moment, observed, these were Madelon's children, and familiar with the supposed terrors of the subterranean recesses. "Besides," he added, "to speak the truth, these poor children have been born after the period of supposed illumination, which dispelled our superstition and our religion at once; and this bids me to remind you, that this is a *jour maigre*. The *Curé* of the parish is my only guest, besides yourself, and I would not voluntarily offend his opinions. Besides," he continued, more manfully, and throwing off his restraint, "adversity has taught me other thoughts on these subjects than those which prosperity dictated; and I thank God I am not ashamed to avow, that I follow the observances of my church."

I hastened to answer, that, though they might differ from those of my own, I had every possible respect for the religious rules of every Christian community, sensible that we addressed the same Deity, on the same grand principle of salvation, though with different forms; *which variety* of worship, had it pleased the *Almighty not to permit*, our observances would have been as *distinctly prescribed to us* as they are laid down under the Mosa*ic law.*

The Marquis was no shaker of hands, but upon the preser occasion he grasped mine, and shook it kindly — the only mod of acquiescence in my sentiments which perhaps a zealous Catholi could, or ought consistently to have given upon such an occasion

This circumstance of explanation and remark, with others whic arose out of the view of the extensive ruins, occupied us durin two or three turns upon the long terrace, and a seat of about quarter of an hour's duration in a vaulted pavilion of freestone decorated with the Marquis's armorial bearings, the roof of which though disjointed in some of its groined arches, was still solid an entire. "Here," said he, resuming the tone of a former part o his conversation, "I love to sit, either at noon, when the alcov affords me shelter from the heat, or in the evening, when th sun's beams are dying on the broad face of the Loire — here, i the words of your great poet, whom, Frenchman as I am, I ar more intimately acquainted with than most Englishmen, I lov to rest myself,

'Shewing the code of sweet and bitter fancy.'"

Against this various reading of a well-known passage in Shak speare I took care to offer no protest; for I suspect Shakespea would have suffered in the opinion of so delicate a judge as the Ma quis, had I proved his having written "chewing the cud," acco ing to all other authorities. Besides, I had had enough of former dispute, having been long convinced, (though not till years after I had left Edinburgh College,) that the pith of con sation does not consist in exhibiting your own superior knowl on matters of small consequence, but in enlarging, improv and correcting the information you possess, by the authori others. I therefore let the Marquis *shew* his *code* at his plea and was rewarded by his entering into a learned and well-info disquisition on the florid style of architecture introduced France during the seventeenth century. He pointed out its and its defects with considerable taste; and having touch *topics similar to* those upon which I have formerly digress *made an appeal of a* different kind in their favour, founde *associations with which* they were combined. "Who," *"would willingly destroy* the terraces of the Chateau of S

we cannot tread them without recalling the image of that statesman, alike distinguished for severe integrity and for strong and unerring sagacity of mind? Were they an inch less broad, a ton's weight less massive, or were they deprived of their formality by the slightest inflections, could we suppose them to remain the scene of his patriotic musings? Would an ordinary root-house be a fit scene for the Duke occupying an arm-chair, and his Duchess a *tabouret* — teaching from thence, lessons of courage and fidelity to his sons, — of modesty and submission to his daughters, — of rigid morality to both; while the circle of young noblesse listened with ears attentive, and eyes modestly fixed on the ground in a standing posture, neither replying nor sitting down, without the express command of their prince and parent? — No, Monsieur," he said, with enthusiasm; "destroy the princely pavilion in which this edifying family-scene was represented, and you remove from the mind the vraisemblance, the veracity, of the whole representation. Or can your mind suppose this distinguished peer and patriot walking in a *jardin Anglais?* Why, you might as well fancy him dressed with a blue frock and white waistcoat, instead of his Henri Quatre coat and *Chapeau à-plumes* — Consider how he could have moved in the tortuous maze of what you have called a *ferme ornée*, with his usual attendants of two files of Swiss guards preceding, and the same number following him. To recall his figure, with his beard — *haut-de-chausses à canon*, united to his doublet by ten thousand *aiguilettes* and knots of ribbon, you could not, supposing him in a modern *jardin Anglais*, distinguish the picture in your imagination, from the sketch of some mad old man, who has adopted the humour of dressing like his great-great-grandfather, and whom a party of gens-d'armes were conducting to the *Hôpital des Fous.* But look on the long and magnificent terrace, if it yet exists, which the loyal and exalted Sully was wont to make the scene of his solitary walk twice a-day, while he pondered over the patriotic schemes which he nourished for advancing the glory of France; or at a later, and more sorrowful period of life, brooded over the memory of his murdered master, and the fate of his distracted country; — throw in that noble background of arcades vases, images, urns, and whatever could express the vicinity

a ducal palace, and the landscape becomes consistent at once. The *factionnaires*, with their harquebusses ported, placed at the extremities of the long and level walk, intimate the presence of the feudal prince; while the same is more clearly shown by the guard of honour which precede and follow him, their halberds carried upright, their mien martial and stately, as if in the presence of an enemy, yet moved, as it were, with the same soul as their princely superior — teaching their steps to attend upon his, marching as he marches, halting as he halts, accommodating their pace even to the slight irregularities of pause and advance dictated by the fluctuations of his reverie, and wheeling with military precision before and behind him, who seems the centre and animating principle of their armed files, as the heart gives life and energy to the human body. Or, if you smile," added the Marquis, looking doubtfully on my countenance, "at a promenade so inconsistent with the light freedom of modern manners, could you bring your mind to demolish that other terrace trod by the fascinating Marchioness de Sevigné, with which are united so many recollections connected with passages in her enchanting letters?"

A little tired of this disquisition, which the Marquis certainly dwelt upon to exalt the natural beauties of his own terrace, which, dilapidated as it was, required no such formal recommendation, I informed my companion, that I had just received from England a journal of a tour made in the South of France by a young Oxonian friend of mine, a poet, a draughtsman, and a scholar,— in which he gives such an animated and interesting description of the Chateau-Grignan, the dwelling of Madame de Sevigné's beloved daughter, and frequently the place of her own residence, that no one who ever read the book would be within forty miles of the same, without going a pilgrimage to the spot. The Marquis smiled, seemed very much pleased, and asked the title at length of the work in question; and writing down to my dictation, "An Itinerary of Provence and the Rhone, made during the year 1819; *by John Hughes*, A. M., of Oriel College, Oxford," — observed, *he could now purchase* no books for the chateau, but would re*commend that the Itineraire* should be commissioned for the *library to which he was abonné* in the neighbouring town. "A

here," he said, "comes the Curé, to save us farther disquisition; and I see La Jeunesse gliding round the old portico on the terrace, with the purpose of ringing the dinner-bell — a most unnecessary ceremony for assembling three persons, but which it would break the old man's heart to forego. Take no notice of him at present, as he wishes to perform the duties of the inferior departments incognito; when the bell has ceased to sound, he will blaze forth on us in the character of major-domo."

As the Marquis spoke, we had advanced towards the eastern extremity of the Chateau, which was the only part of the edifice that remained still habitable.

"The *Bande Noire*," said the Marquis, "when they pulled the rest of the house to pieces, for the sake of the lead, timber, other materials, have, in their ravages, done me the undesigned favour to reduce it to dimensions better fitting the circumstances of the owner. There is enough of the leaf left for the caterpillar to coil up his chrysalis in, and what needs he care though reptiles have devoured the rest of the bush?"

As he spoke thus, we reached the door, at which La Jeunesse appeared, with an air at once of prompt service and deep respect, and a countenance, which, though puckered by a thousand wrinkles, was ready to answer the first good-natured word of his master with a smile, which showed his white set of teeth firm and fair, in despite of age and suffering. His clean silk stockings, washed till their tint had become yellowish — his cue tied with a rosette — the thin gray curl on either side of his lank cheek — the pearl coloured coat, without a collar — the solitaire, the *jabot*, the ruffles at the wrist, and the *chapeau-bras*—all announced that La Jeunesse considered the arrival of a guest at the Chateau as an unusual event, which was to be met with a corresponding display of magnificence and parade on his part.

As I looked at the faithful though fantastic follower of his master, who doubtless inherited his prejudices as well as his cast-clothes, I could not but own, in my own mind, the resemblance pointed out by the Marquis betwixt him and my own Caleb, the trusty *squire of the Master of* Ravenswood. But a Frenchman, *a Jack-of-all-trades by nature*, can, with much more ease and

suppleness, address himself to a variety of services, and suffi
in his own person to discharge them all, than is possible for th
formality and slowness of a Scotchman. Superior to Caleb i
dexterity, though not in zeal, La Jeunesse seemed to multip
himself with the necessities of the occasion, and discharged h
several tasks with such promptitude and assiduity, that farth
attendance than his was neither missed nor wished for.

The dinner, in particular, was exquisite. The soup, althoug
bearing the term of *maigre*, which Englishmen use in scorn, w
most delicately flavoured, and the matelot of pike and eels recor
ciled me, though a Scottishman, to the latter. There was eve
a petit plat of *bouilli* for the heretic, so exquisitely dressed as t
retain all the juices, and, at the same time, rendered so thorough
tender, that nothing could be more delicate. The *potage*, wit
another small dish or two, were equally well arranged. Bu
what the old maître d'hôtel valued himself upon as some
thing superb, smiling with self-satisfaction, and in enjoymen
of my surprise, as he placed it on the table, was an immens
assiette of spinage, not smoothed into a uniform surface, as b
our uninaugurated cooks upon your side of the water, but swellin
into hills, and declining into vales, over which swept a gallan
stag, pursued by a pack of hounds in full cry, and a noble fiel
of horsemen with bugle-horns, and whips held upright, an
brandished after the manner of broadswords — hounds, hunts
man, and stag, being all very artificially cut out of toasted bread
Enjoying the praises which I failed not to bestow on this *che
d'œuvre*, the old man acknowledged it had cost the best par
of two days to bring it to perfection; and added, giving honou
where honour was due, that an idea so brilliant was not entirel
his own, but that Monsieur himself had taken the trouble to giv
him several valuable hints, and even condescended to assist i
the execution of some of the most capital figures. The Marqui
blushed a little at this éclaircissement, which he might probabl
have wished to suppress, but acknowledged he had wished t
surprise me with a scene from the popular poem of my countr
Miladi Lac. I answered, that so splendid a cortège much m
resembled a grand chasse of Louis Quatorze than of a poor

of Scotland, and that the *paysage* was rather like Fountainbleau than the wilds of Callender. He bowed graciously in answer to this compliment, and acknowledged that recollections of the costume of the old French Court, when in its splendour, might have misled his imagination — and so the conversation passed on to other matters.

Our dessert was exquisite — the cheese, the fruits, the salad, the olives, the *cerneaux*, and the delicious white wine, each in their way were *impayables;* and the good Marquis, with an air of great satisfaction, observed, that his guest did sincere homage to their merits. "After all," he said, "and yet it is but confessing a foolish weakness — but, after all, I cannot but rejoice in feeling myself equal to offering a stranger a sort of hospitality which seems pleasing to him. Believe me, it is not entirely out of pride that we *pauvres revenants* live so very retired, and avoid the duties of hospitality. It is true, that too many of us wander about the halls of our fathers, rather like ghosts of their deceased proprietors, than like living men restored to their own possessions — yet it is rather on your account, than to spare our own feelings, that we do not cultivate the society of our foreign visitors. We have an idea that your opulent nation is particularly attached to *faste* and to *grande chère* — to your ease and enjoyment of every kind; and the means of entertainment left to us are, in most cases, so limited, that we feel ourselves totally precluded from such expense and ostentation. No one wishes to offer his best where he has reason to think it will not give pleasure; and, as many of you publish your journals, Monsieur le Marquis would not probably be much gratified, by seeing the poor dinner which he was able to present to Milord Anglais put upon permanent record."

I interrupted the Marquis, that, were I to wish an account of my entertainment published, it would be only in order to preserve the memory of the very best dinner I ever had eaten in my life. He bowed in return, and presumed "that I either differed much from the national taste, or the accounts of it were greatly exaggerated. He was particularly obliged to me for showing the value of the possessions which remained to him.

"The useful," he said, "had no doubt survived the sumptuous al Hautlieu as elsewhere. Grottoes, statues, curious conservatories of exotics, temple and tower, had gone to the ground; but the vineyard, the *potager*, the orchard, the *étang*, still existed; and once more he expressed himself happy to find, that their combined productions could make what even a Briton accepted as a tolerable meal. I only hope," he continued, "that you will convince me your compliments are sincere, by accepting the hospitality of the Chateau de Hautlieu as often as better engagements will permit during your stay in this neighbourhood."

I readily promised to accept an invitation offered with such grace, as to make the guest appear the person conferring the obligation.

The conversation then changed to the history of the Chateau and its vicinity — a subject which was strong ground to the Marquis, though he was no great antiquary, and even no very profound historian, when other topics were discussed. The Curé, however, chanced to be both, and withal a very conversible pleasing man, with an air of *prévenance*, and ready civility of communication, which I have found a leading characteristic of the Catholic clergy, whether they are well-informed or otherwise. I was from him that I learned there still existed the remnant of a fine library in the Chateau de Hautlieu. The Marquis shrugged his shoulders as the Curé gave me this intimation, looked to the one side and the other, and displayed the same sort of petty embarrassment which he had been unable to suppress when La Jeunesse blabbed something of his interference with the arrangements of the *cuisine*. "I should be happy to show the books," he said, "but they are in such a wild condition, so dismantled that I am ashamed to exhibit them to any one."

"Forgive me, my dear Sir," said the Curé, "you know you permitted the great English Bibliomaniac, Dr. Dibdin, to consult your curious reliques, and you know how highly he spoke of *them.*"

"*What could I do*, my dear friend?" said the Marquis; "the *good Doctor had* heard some exaggerated account of these remnants *of what was* once a library — he had stationed himself in

auberge below, determined to carry his point or die under the walls. I even heard of his taking the altitude of the turret, in order to provide scaling-ladders. You would not have had me reduce a respectable divine, though of another church, to such an act of desperation? I could not have answered it in conscience."

"But you know, besides, Monsieur le Marquis," continued the Curé, "that Dr. Dibdin was so much grieved at the dilapidation your library had sustained, that he avowedly envied the powers of our church, so much did he long to launch an anathema at the heads of the perpetrators."

"His resentment was in proportion to his disappointment, I suppose," said our entertainer.

"Not so," said the Curé; "for he was so enthusiastic on the value of what remains, that I am convinced nothing but your positive request to the contrary prevented the Chateau of Hautlieu occupying at least twenty pages in that splendid work of which he sent us a copy, and which will remain a lasting monument of his zeal and erudition."

"Dr. Dibdin is extremely polite," said the Marquis; "and, when we have had our coffee — here it comes — we will go to the turret; and I hope, as Monsieur has not despised my poor fare, so he will pardon the state of my confused library, while I shall be equally happy if it can afford any thing which can give him amusement. Indeed," he added, "were it otherwise, you, my good father, have every right over books, which, without your intervention, would never have returned to the owner."

Although this additional act of courtesy was evidently wrested by the importunity of the Curé from his reluctant friend, whose desire to conceal the nakedness of the land, and the extent of his losses, seemed always to struggle with his disposition to be obliging, I could not help accepting an offer, which, in strict politeness, I ought perhaps to have refused. But then the remains of a *collection of such* curiosity as had given to our bibliomaniacal friend the desire of leading the forlorn hope in an escape — *it would have been a* desperate act of self-denial to have *denied an opportunity of seeing it.* La Jeunesse brought coffee,

such as we only taste on the continent, upon a salver, covered with a napkin, that it might be *censé* for silver; and *chasse-caffé* from Martinique, on a small waiter, which was certainly so. Our repast thus finished, the Marquis led me up an *escalier derobé*, into a very large and well-proportioned saloon, of nearly one hundred feet in length; but so waste and dilapidated, that I kept my eyes on the ground, lest my kind entertainer should feel himself called upon to apologize for tattered pictures and torn tapestry; and, worse than both, for casements that had yielded, in one or two instances, to the boisterous blast.

"We have contrived to make the turret something more habitable," said the Marquis, as he moved hastily through this chamber of desolation. "This," he said, "was the picture gallery in former times, and in the boudoir beyond, which we now occupy as a book-closet, were preserved some curious cabinet paintings, whose small size required that they should be viewed closely."

As he spoke, he held aside a portion of the tapestry I have mentioned, and we entered the room of which he spoke.

It was octangular, corresponding to the external shape of the turret whose interior it occupied. Four of the sides had latticed windows, commanding each, from a different point, the most beautiful prospect over the majestic Loire, and the adjacent country through which it winded; and the casements were filled with stained glass, through two of which streamed the lustre of the setting sun, showing a brilliant assemblage of religious emblems and armorial bearings, which it was scarcely possible to look at with an undazzled eye; but the other two windows, from which the sun-beams had passed away, could be closely examined, and plainly showed that the lattices were glazed with stained glass, which did not belong to them originally, but, as I afterwards learned, to the profaned and desecrated chapel of the Castle. It had been the amusement of the Marquis, for several months, to *accomplish this rifacciamento*, with the assistance of the Curate *and the all-capable* La Jeunesse; and though they had only *patched together* fragments, which were in many places very *minute, yet the* stained glass, till examined very closely, an

with the eye of an antiquary, produced, on the whole, a very pleasing effect.

The sides of the apartment, not occupied by the lattices, were (except the space for the small door) fitted up with presses and shelves, some of walnut tree, curiously carved, and brought to a dark colour by time, nearly resembling that of a ripe chestnut, and partly of common deal, employed to repair and supply the deficiencies occasioned by violence and devastation. On these shelves were deposited the wrecks, or rather the precious relics, of a most splendid library.

The Marquis's father had been a man of information, and his grandfather was famous, even in the Court of Louis XIV., where literature was in some degree considered as the fashion, for the extent of his acquirements. Those two proprietors, opulent in their fortunes, and liberal in the indulgence of their taste, had made such additions to a curious old Gothic library, which had descended from their ancestors, that there were few collections in France which could be compared to that of Hautlieu. It had been completely dispersed, in consequence of an ill-judged attempt of the present Marquis, in 1790, to defend his Chateau against a revolutionary mob. Luckily, the Curé, who, by his charitable and moderate conduct, and his evangelical virtues, possessed much interest among the neighbouring peasantry, prevailed on many of them to buy, for the petty sum of a few sous, and sometimes at the vulgar rate of a glass of brandy, volumes which had cost large sums, but which were carried off in mere spite by the ruffians who pillaged the castle. He himself also had purchased as many of the books as his funds could possibly reach, and to his care it was owing that they were restored to the turret in which I found them. It was no wonder, therefore, that the good Curé had some pride and pleasure in showing the collection to strangers.

In spite of old volumes, imperfections, and all the other mortifications which an amateur encounters in looking through an ill-kept library, there were many articles in that of Hautlieu, calculated, as Bayes says, "to elevate and surprise" the bibliomaniac. There were,

"The small rare volume, dark with tarnish'd gold."

as Dr. Ferrier feelingly sings — curious and richly painted missals, manuscripts of 1380, 1320, and even earlier, and works in Gothic type, printed in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. But of these I intend to give a more detailed account, should the Marquis grant his permission.

In the meantime, it is sufficient to say, that, delighted with the day I had spent at Hautlieu, I frequently repeated my visit, and that the key of the octangular tower was always at my command. In those hours I became deeply enamoured of a part of French history, which, although most important to that of Europe at large, and illustrated by an inimitable old historian, I had never sufficiently studied. At the same time, to gratify the feelings of my excellent host, I occupied myself occasionally with some family memorials, which had fortunately been preserved, and which contained some curious particulars respecting the connexion with Scotland, which first found me favour in the eyes of the Marquis de Hautlieu.

I pondered on these things, *more meo*, until my return to Britain, to beef and sea-coal fires, a change of residence which took place since I drew up these Gallic reminiscences. At length, the result of my meditations took the form of which my readers, if not startled by this preface, will presently be enabled to judge. Should the Public receive it with favour, I shall not regret having been for a short time an Absentee.

QUENTIN DURWARD.

CHAPTER I.

THE CONTRAST.

Look here upon this picture, and on this,
The counterfeit presentment of two brothers.

Hamlet.

THE latter part of the fifteenth century prepared a train of future events, that ended by raising France to that state of formidable power, which has ever since been, from time to time, the principal object of jealousy to the other European nations. Before that period, she had to struggle for her very existence with the English, already possessed of her fairest provinces; while the utmost exertions of her King, and the gallantry of her people, could scarcely protect the remainder from a foreign yoke. Nor was this her sole danger. The princes who possessed the grand fiefs of the crown, and, in particular, the Dukes of Burgundy and Bretagne, had come to wear their feudal bonds so lightly, that they had no scruple in lifting the standard against their liege and sovereign lord, the King of France, on the slightest pretence. When at peace, they reigned as absolute princes in their own provinces; and the House of Burgundy, possessed of the district so scalled, together with the fairest and richest part of Flanders, was itself so wealthy, and so powerful, as to yield nothing to the crown, either in splendour or in strength.

In imitation of the grand feudatories, each inferior vassal of the crown assumed as much independence as his distance from the sovereign power, *the extent of* his fief, or the strength of his chateau, *enabled him to maintain*; and these petty tyrants, no longer *amenable to the exercise* of the law, perpetrated with impunity *the wildest excesses of* fantastic oppression and cruelty. In Au-

vergne alone, a report was made of more than three hundred of these independent nobles, to whom incest, murder, and rapine, were the most ordinary and familiar actions.

Besides these evils, another, springing out of the long-continued wars betwixt the French and English, added no small misery to this distracted kingdom. Numerous bodies of soldiers, collected into bands, under officers chosen by themselves, from among the bravest and most successful adventurers, had been formed in various parts of France out of the refuse of all other countries. These hireling combatants sold their swords for a time to the best bidder; and, when such service was not to be had, they made war on their own account, seizing castles and towers, which they used as the places of their retreat, — making prisoners, and ransoming them, — exacting tribute from the open villages, and the country around them, — and acquiring, by every species of rapine, the appropriate epithets of *Tondeurs* and *Ecorcheurs*, that is, *Clippers* and *Flayers*.

In the midst of the horrors and miseries arising from so distracted a state of public affairs, reckless and profuse expense distinguished the courts of the lesser nobles, as well as of the superior princes; and their dependents, in imitation, expended in rude, but magnificent display, the wealth which they extorted from the people. A tone of romantic and chivalrous gallantry (which, however, was often disgraced by unbounded license) characterized the intercourse between the sexes; and the language of knight-errantry was yet used, and its observances followed, though the pure spirit of honourable love, and benevolent enterprise, which it inculcates, had ceased to qualify and atone for its extravagances. The jousts and tournaments, the entertainments and revels, which each petty court displayed, invited to France every wandering adventurer; and it was seldom that, when arrived there, he failed to employ his rash courage, and headlong spirit of enterprise, in actions for which his happier native country afforded no free stage.

At this period, and as if to save this fair realm from the various *woes with which it* was menaced, the tottering throne was *upheld by Louis* XI., whose character, evil as it was in itself

met, combated, and in a great degree neutralized, the mischiefs of the time — as poisons of opposing qualities are said, in ancient books of medicine, to have the power of counteracting each other.

Brave enough for every useful and political purpose, Louis had not a spark of that romantic valour, or of the pride generally associated with it, which fought on for the point of honour, when the point of utility had been long gained. Calm, crafty, and profoundly attentive to his own interest, he made every sacrifice, both of pride and passion, which could interfere with it. He was careful in disguising his real sentiments and purposes from all who approached him, and frequently used the expressions, "that the king knew not how to reign, who knew not how to dissemble; and that, for himself, if he thought his very cap knew his secrets, he would throw it into the fire." No man of his own, or of any other time, better understood how to avail himself of the frailties of others, and when to avoid giving any advantage by the untimely indulgence of his own.

He was by nature vindictive and cruel, even to the extent of finding pleasure in the frequent executions which he commanded. But, as no touch of mercy ever induced him to spare, when he could with safety condemn, so no sentiment of vengeance ever stimulated him to a premature violence. He seldom sprung on his prey till it was fairly within his grasp, and till all hope of rescue was vain; and his movements were so studiously disguised, that his success was generally what first announced to the world the object he had been manœuvring to attain.

In like manner, the avarice of Louis gave way to apparent profusion, when it was necessary to bribe the favourite or minister of a rival prince for averting any impending attack, or to break up any alliance confederated against him. He was fond of license and pleasure; but neither beauty nor the chase, though both were ruling passions, ever withdrew him from the most regular attendance *to public business and* the affairs of his kingdom. His *knowledge of mankind* was profound, and he had sought it in the *private walks of life*, in which he often personally mingled; and, *though naturally proud and* haughty, he hesitated not, with

inattention to the arbitrary divisions of society which was then thought something portentously unnatural, to raise from the lowest rank men whom he employed on the most important duties, and knew so well how to choose them, that he was rarely disappointed in their qualities.

Yet there were contradictions in the character of this artful and able monarch; for human nature is rarely uniform. Himself the most false and insincere of mankind, some of the greatest errors of his life arose from too rash a confidence in the honour and integrity of others. When these errors took place, they seem to have arisen from an over refined system of policy, which induced Louis to assume the appearance of undoubting confidence in those whom it was his object to overreach; for, in his general conduct, he was as jealous and suspicious as any tyrant who ever breathed.

Two other points may be noticed, to complete the sketch of this formidable character, by which he rose among the rude chivalrous sovereigns of the period to the rank of a keeper among wild beasts, who, by superior wisdom and policy, by distribution of food, and some discipline by blows, comes finally to predominate over those, who, if unsubjected by his arts, would by main strength have torn him to pieces.

The first of these attributes was Louis's excessive superstition, a plague with which Heaven often afflicts those who refuse to listen to the dictates of religion. The remorse arising from his evil actions, Louis never endeavoured to appease by any relaxation in his Machiavellian stratagems, but laboured, in vain, to soothe and silence that painful feeling by superstitious observances, severe penance, and profuse gifts to the ecclesiastics. The second property, with which the first is sometimes found strangely united, was a disposition to low pleasures and obscure debauchery. The wisest, or at least the most crafty Sovereign of his time, he was fond of low life, and, being himself a man of *wit, enjoyed the jests* and repartees of social conversation more *than could have been* expected from other points of his chara *He even mingled in the* comic adventures of obscure intrigue, *a freedom little consistent* with the habitual and guarded je

of his character; and he was so fond of this species of humble gallantry, that he caused a number of its gay and licentious anecdotes to be enrolled in a collection well known to book collectors, in whose eyes (and the work is unfit for any other) the *right* edition is very precious. *

By means of this monarch's powerful and prudent, though most unamiable character, it pleased Heaven, who works by the tempest as well as by the soft small rain, to restore to the great French nation the benefits of civil government, which, at the time of his accession, they had nearly lost.

Ere he had succeeded to the crown, Louis had given evidence of his vices rather than of his talents. His first wife, Margaret of Scotland, was "done to death by slanderous tongues" in her husband's Court, where, but for the encouragement of Louis himself, not a word would have been breathed against that amiable and injured princess. He had been an ungrateful and a rebellious son, at one time conspiring to seize his father's person, and at another, levying open war against him. For the first offence, he was banished to his appanage of Dauphine, which he governed with much sagacity — for the second, he was driven into absolute exile, and forced to throw himself on the mercy, and almost on the charity, of the Duke of Burgundy and his son, where he enjoyed hospitality, afterwards indifferently requited, until the death of his father in 1461.

In the very outset of his reign, Louis was almost overpowered by a league formed against him by the great vassals of France, with the Duke of Burgundy, or rather his son, the Count de Charalois, at its head. They levied a powerful army, blockaded Paris, fought a battle of doubtful issue under its very walls, and placed the French monarchy on the brink of actual destruction. It usually happens in such cases, that the more sagacious general of the two gains the real fruit, though perhaps not the martial

* This *editio princeps*, which, when in good preservation, is much sought after by connoisseurs, is entitled, *Les Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles, contenant Cent Histoires Nouveaux, qui sont moult plaisans à raconter en toutes bonnes compagnies par manière de joyeuxeté.* Paris, Antoine Verard. *Sans date d'année d'impression;* in folio gotique. See De Bure.

fame, of the disputed field. Louis, who had shown great personal bravery during the battle of Montl'hery, was able, by his prudence, to avail himself of its undecided character, as if it had been a victory on his side. He temporized until the enemy had broken up their leaguer, and showed so much dexterity in sowing jealousies among those great powers, that their alliance "for the public weal," as they termed it, but, in reality, for the overthrow of all but the external appearance of the French monarchy, dissolved itself, and was never again renewed in a manner so formidable. From this period, Louis, relieved of all danger from England, by the Civil wars of York and Lancaster, was engaged for several years, like an unfeeling but able physician, in curing the wounds of the body politic, or rather in stopping, now by gentle remedies, now by the use of fire and steel, the progress of those mortal gangrenes with which it was then infected. The *brigandage* of the Free Companies, and the unpunished oppressions of the nobility, he laboured to lessen, since he could not actually stop them; and, by dint of unrelaxed attention, he gradually gained some addition to his own regal authority, or effected some diminution of those by whom it was counterbalanced.

Still the King of France was surrounded by doubt and danger. The members of the league "for the public weal," though not in unison, were in existence, and, like a scorched snake, might reunite and become dangerous again. But a worse danger was the increasing power of the Duke of Burgundy, then one of the greatest Princes of Europe, and little diminished in rank by the very slight dependence of his duchy upon the crown of France.

Charles, surnamed the Bold, or rather the Audacious, for his courage was allied to rashness and frenzy, then wore the ducal coronet of Burgundy, which he burned to convert into a royal and independent regal crown. The character of this Duke was in every respect the direct contrast to that of Louis XI.

The latter was calm, deliberate, and crafty, never prosecuting *a desperate enterprise*, and never abandoning one likely to be *successful, however* distant the prospect. The genius of the *Duke was entirely* different. He rushed on danger because he *loved it, and on difficulties* because he despised them. As Lou

never sacrificed his interest to his passion, so Charles, on the other hand, never sacrificed his passion, or even his humour, to any other consideration. Notwithstanding the near relationship that existed between them, and the support which the Duke and his father had afforded to Louis in his exile when Dauphin, there was mutual contempt and hatred betwixt them. The Duke of Burgundy despised the cautious policy of the King, and imputed to the faintness of his courage, that he sought by leagues, purchases, and other indirect means, those advantages, which, in his place, the Duke would have snatched with an armed hand. He likewise hated the King, not only for the ingratitude he had manifested for former kindnesses, and for personal injuries and imputations which the ambassadors of Louis had cast upon him, when his father was yet alive, but also, and especially, because of the support which he afforded in secret to the discontented citizens of Ghent, Liege, and other great towns in Flanders. These turbulent cities, jealous of their privileges, and proud of their wealth, were frequently in a state of insurrection against their liege lords the Dukes of Burgundy, and never failed to find underhand countenance at the Court of Louis, who embraced every opportunity of fomenting disturbance within the dominions of his overgrown vassal.

The contempt and hatred of the Duke were retaliated by Louis with equal energy, though he used a thicker veil to conceal his sentiments. It was impossible for a man of his profound sagacity not to despise the stubborn obstinacy which never resigned its purpose, however fatal perseverance might prove, and the headlong impetuosity, which commenced its career without allowing a moment's consideration for the obstacles to be encountered. Yet the King hated Charles even more than he contemned him, and his scorn and hatred were the more intense, that they were mingled with fear; for he knew that the onset of the mad bull, to whom he likened the Duke of Burgundy, must ever be formidable, *though the animal makes* it with shut eyes. It was not *alone the wealth of the Burgundian* provinces, the discipline of *the warlike inhabitants*, and the mass of their crowded population, *which the King dreaded*, for the personal qualities of their leader

had also much in them that was dangerous. The very soul of bravery, which he pushed to the verge of rashness, and beyond it — profuse in expenditure — splendid in his court, his person, and his retinue, in all which he displayed the hereditary magnificence of the house of Burgundy, Charles the Bold drew into his service almost all the fiery spirits of the age whose tempers were congenial; and Louis saw too clearly what might be attempted and executed by such a train of resolute adventurers, following a leader of a character as ungovernable as their own.

There was yet another circumstance which increased the animosity of Louis towards his overgrown vassal; he owed him favours which he never meant to repay, and was under the frequent necessity of temporizing with him, and even of enduring bursts of petulant insolence, injurious to the regal dignity, without being able to treat him otherwise than as his "fair cousin of Burgundy."

It was about the year 1468, when their feuds were at the highest, though a dubious and hollow truce, as frequently happened, existed for the time betwixt them, that the present narrative opens. The person first introduced on the stage will be found indeed to be of a rank and condition, the illustration of whose character scarcely called for a dissertation on the relative position of two great princes; but the passions of the great, their quarrels, and their reconciliations, involve the fortunes of all who approach them; and it will be found, on proceeding farther in our story, that this preliminary Chapter is necessary for comprehending the history of the individual whose adventures we are about to relate.

CHAPTER II.

THE WANDERER.

Why then the world is my oyster, which I with sword will open.
Ancient Pistol.

It was upon a delicious summer morning, before the sun had *assumed its* scorching power, and while the dews yet cooled and *perfumed the air, that* a youth, coming from the north-eastward, *approached the ford* of a small river, or rather a large brook, *tributary to the Cher,* near to the royal Castle of Plessis-les-Tours

hose dark and multiplied battlements rose in the background ver the extensive forest with which they were surrounded. These oodlands comprised a noble chase, or royal park, fenced by an nclosure, termed, in the Latin of the middle ages, *Plexitium*, hich gives the name of Plessis to so many villages in France. he castle and village of which we particularly speak, was called lessis-les-Tours, to distinguish it from others, and was built bout two miles to the southward of the fair town of that name, he capital of ancient Touraine, whose rich plain has been termed he Garden of France.

On the bank of the above-mentioned brook, opposite to that hich the traveller was approaching, two men, who appeared in leep conversation, seemed, from time to time, to watch his notions; for, as their station was much more elevated, they could emark him at a considerable distance.

The age of the young traveller might be about nineteen, or betwixt that and twenty, and his face and person, which were very prepossessing, did not, however, belong to the country in which he was now a sojourner. His short gray cloak and hose were rather of Flemish than of French fashion, while the smart blue bonnet, with a single sprig of holly and an eagle's feather, was already recognized as the Scottish head-gear. His dress was very neat, and arranged with the precision of a youth conscious of possessing a fine person. He had at his back a satchel, which seemed to contain a few necessaries, a hawking gauntlet on his left hand, though he carried no bird, and in his right a stout hunter's pole. Over his left shoulder hung an embroidered scarf which sustained a small pouch of scarlet velvet, such as was then used by fowlers of distinction to carry their hawks' food, and other matters belonging to that much-admired sport. This was crossed by another shoulder-belt, to which was hung a hunting knife, or couteau de chasse. Instead of the boots of the period, he wore buskins of half-dressed deer's-skin.

Although his form had not yet attained its full strength, he was tall and active, and the lightness of the step with which he advanced, *showed that his pedestrian* mode of travelling was *pleasure rather than pain to him.* His complexion was fair, in

spite of a general shade of darker hue, with which the foreign sun, or perhaps constant exposure to the atmosphere in his own country, had, in some degree, embrowned it.

His features, without being quite regular, were frank, open, and pleasing. A half smile, which seemed to arise from a happy exuberance of animal spirits, showed, now and then, that his teeth were well set, and as pure as ivory; whilst his bright blue eye, with a corresponding gaiety, had an appropriate glance for every object which it encountered, expressing good-humour, lightness of heart, and determined resolution.

He received and returned the salutation of the few travellers who frequented the road in those dangerous times with the action which suited each. The strolling spearman, half soldier, half brigand, measured the youth with his eye, as if balancing the prospect of booty with the chance of desperate resistance; and read such indications of the latter in the fearless glance of the passenger, that he changed his ruffian purpose for a surly "Good morrow, comrade," which the young Scot answered with as martial, though a less sullen tone. The wandering pilgrim, or the begging friar, answered his reverend greeting with a paternal benedicite; and the dark-eyed peasant girl looked after him for many a step after they had passed each other, and interchanged a laughing good-morrow. In short, there was an attraction about his whole appearance not easily escaping attention, and which was derived from the combination of fearless frankness and good-humour, with sprightly looks, and a handsome face and person. It seemed, too, as if his whole demeanour bespoke one who was entering on life with no apprehension of the evils with which it is beset, and small means for struggling with its hardships, except a lively spirit and a courageous disposition; and it is with such tempers that youth most readily sympathizes, and for whom chiefly age and experience feel affectionate and pitying interest.

The youth whom we have described, had been long visible to *the two persons* who loitered on the opposite side of the small *river which divided* him from the park and the castle; but *descended the rugged* bank to the water's edge, with the light *of a roe which visits* the fountain, the younger of the two

e other, "It is our man — it is the Bohemian! If he attempts cross the ford, he is a lost man — the water is up, and the ford ıpassable."

"Let him make that discovery himself, gossip," said the elder rsonage; "it may, perchance, save a rope, and break a overb."

"I judge him by the blue cap," said the other, "for I cannot e his face. — Hark, Sir — he hallooes to know whether the ter be deep."

"Nothing like experience in this world," answered the other "let him try."

The young man, in the meanwhile, receiving no hint to the ıtrary, and taking the silence of those to whom he applied as encouragement to proceed, entered the stream without farther ıitation than the delay necessary to take off his buskins. The er person, at the same moment, hallooed to him to beware, ling, in a lower tone, to his companion, "*Mortdieu* — gossip you have made another mistake — this is not the Bohemian ıtterer."

But the intimation to the youth came too late. He either did hear or could not profit by it, being already in the deep stream. one less alert, and practised in the exercise of swimming, death l been certain, for the brook was both deep and strong.

"By Saint Anne! but he is a proper youth," said the elder n — "Run, gossip, and help your blunder, by giving him aid, hou canst. He belongs to thine own troop — if old saws speak th, water will not drown him."

Indeed, the young traveller swam so strongly, and buffeted waves so well, that, notwithstanding the strength of the cur- t, he was carried but a little way down from the ordinary land- -place.

By this time the younger of the two strangers was hurrying n to the shore to render assistance, while the other followed at a graver *pace, saying to himself as he approached, "I knew r would never drown that young fellow. — By my halidome, shore, and grasps his pole! — If I make not the more haste, I beat my gossip for the only charitable action which I ever*

saw him perform, or attempt to perform, in the whole course of his life."

There was some reason to augur such a conclusion of the adventure, for the bonny Scot had already accosted the younger Samaritan, who was hastening to his assistance, with these ireful words — "Discourteous dog! why did you not answer when I called to know if the passage was fit to be attempted? May the foul fiend catch me, but I will teach you the respect due to strangers on the next occasion."

This was accompanied with that significant flourish with his pole which is called *le moulinet*, because the artist, holding it in the middle, brandished the two ends in every direction, like the sails of a wind-mill in motion. His opponent, seeing himself thus menaced, laid hand upon his sword, for he was one of those who on all occasions are more ready for action than for speech; but his more considerate comrade, who came up, commanded him to forbear, and, turning to the young man, accused him in turn of precipitation in plunging into the swollen ford, and of intemperate violence in quarrelling with a man who was hastening to his assistance.

The young man, on hearing himself thus reproved by a man of advanced age and respectable appearance, immediately lowered his weapon, and said he would be sorry if he had done them injustice; but, in reality, it appeared to him as if they had suffered him to put his life in peril for want of a word of timely warning which could be the part neither of honest men nor of good Christians, far less of respectable burgesses, such as they seemed to be.

"Fair son," said the elder person, "you seem, from your accent and complexion, a stranger; and you should recollect your dialect is not so easily comprehended by us, as perhaps it may be uttered by you."

"Well, father," answered the youth "I do not care much *about the ducking* I have had, and I will readily forgive your being *partly the cause*, provided you will direct me to some place where *I can have my clothes* dried; for it is my only suit, and I *keep it somewhat* decent."

For whom do you take us, fair son?" said the elder stranger, ıwer to this question.

For substantial burgesses, unquestionably," said the youth; hold — you, master, may be a money-broker, or a corn- ıant; and this man a butcher, or grazier."

You have hit our capacities rarely," said the elder, smiling. business is indeed to trade in as much money as I can; and ıssip's dealings are somewhat of kin to the butcher's. As to accommodation, we will try to serve you; but I must first who you are, and whither you are going; for, in these times, ıads are filled with travellers on foot and horseback, who have ıing in their head but honesty and the fear of God."

he young man cast another keen and penetrating glance on who spoke, and on his silent companion, as if doubtful ıer they, on their part, merited the confidence they demanded; he result of his observation was as follows.

he eldest, and most remarkable of these men in dress and ırance, resembled the merchant or shopkeeper of the period. erkin, hose, and cloak, were of a dark uniform colour, ʏorn so threadbare, that the acute young Scot conceived that ʏearer must be either very rich or very poor, probably the ɔr. The fashion of the dress was close and short — a kind of ents which were not then held decorous among gentry, or the superior class of citizens, who generally wore loose gowns ı deseended below the middle of the leg.

he expression of this man's countenance was partly attractive, ɔartly forbidding. His strong features, sunk cheeks, and w eyes, had, nevertheless, an expression of shrewdness and ıur congenial to the character of the young adventurer. But those same sunken eyes, from under the shroud of thick eyebrows, had something in them that was at once com- ing and sinister. Perhaps this effect was increased by the ur cap, much depressed on the forehead, and adding to the from *under which those* eyes peered out; but it is certain *he young stranger had* some difficulty to reconcile his looks *e meanness of his* appearance in other respects. His cap, *ɔular, in which all* men of any quality displayed either a

brooch of gold or of silver, was ornamented with a paltry image of the Virgin, in lead, such as the poorer sort of pilgrims bring from Loretto.

His comrade was a stout-formed, middle-sized man, more than ten years younger than his companion, with a down-looking visage, and a very ominous smile, when by chance he gave way to that impulse, which was never, except in reply to certain secret signs that seemed to pass between him and the elder stranger. This man was armed with a sword and dagger; and underneath his plain habit, the Scotsman observed that he concealed a *jaseran*, or flexible shirt of linked mail, which, as being often worn by those, even of peaceful professions, who were called upon at that perilous period to be frequently abroad, confirmed the young man in his conjecture, that the wearer was by profession a butcher, grazier, or something of that description, called upon to be much abroad.

The young stranger, comprehending in one glance the result of the observation which has taken us some time to express, answered, after a moment's pause, "I am ignorant whom I may have the honour to address," making a slight reverence at the same time, "but I am indifferent who knows that I am a cadet of Scotland; and that I come to seek my fortune in France, or elsewhere, after the custom of my countrymen."

"*Pasques-dieu!* and a gallant custom it is," said the elder stranger. "You seem a fine young springald, and at the right age to prosper, whether among men or women. What say you? I am a merchant, and want a lad to assist in my traffic — I suppose you are too much a gentleman to assist in such mechanical drudgery?"

"Fair Sir," said the youth, "if your offer be seriously made — of which I have my doubts — I am bound to thank you for it, and I thank you accordingly; but I fear I should be altogether unfit for your service."

"What!" said the senior, "I warrant thou knowest better *how to draw the bow*, than how to draw a bill of charges, — can *handle a broadsword* better than a pen — ha!"

"*I am, master*," answered the young Scot, "a brae

and therefore, as we say, a bowman. But besides that, I have been in a convent, where the good fathers taught me to read and write, and even to cipher."

"*Pasques-dieu!* that is too magnificent," said the merchant. "By our Lady of Embrun, thou art a prodigy, man!"

"Rest you merry, fair master," said the youth, who was not much pleased with his new acquaintance's jocularity, "I must go dry myself, instead of standing dripping here, answering questions."

The merchant only laughed louder as he spoke, and answered, "*Pasques-dieu!* the proverb never fails — *fier comme un Ecossois* — but come, youngster, you are of a country I have a regard for, having traded in Scotland in my time — an honest poor set of folks they are; and, if you will come with us to the village, I will bestow on you a cup of burnt sack and a warm breakfast, to atone for your drenching. — But, *tête-bleau!* what do you with a hunting-glove on your hand? Know you not there is no hawking permitted in a royal chase?"

"I was taught that lesson," answered the youth, "by a rascally forester of the Duke of Burgundy. I did but fly the falcon I had brought with me from Scotland, and that I reckoned on for bringing me into some note, at a heron near Peronne, and the rascally schelm shot my bird with an arrow."

"What did you do?" said the merchant.

"Beat him," said the youngster, brandishing his staff, "as near to death as one Christian man should belabour another — I wanted not to have his blood to answer for."

"Know you," said the burgess, "that had you fallen into the Duke of Burgundy's hands, he would have hung you up like a chestnut?"

"Ay, I am told he is as prompt as the King of France for that sort of work. But, as this happened near Peronne, I made a leap over the frontiers, and laughed at him. If he had not been so hasty, I might *perhaps* have taken service with him."

"*He will have a heavy miss* of such a paladin as you are, if the *truce should break off*," said the merchant, and threw a look at *his own companion*, who answered him with one of the downcast

lowering smiles, which gleamed along his countenance, enlivening it as a passing meteor enlivens a winter sky.

The young Scot suddenly stopped, pulled his bonnet over his right eyebrow, as one that would not be ridiculed, and said firmly, "My masters, and especially you, Sir, the elder, and who should be the wiser, you will find, I presume, no sound or safe jesting at my expense. I do not altogether like the tone of your conversation. I can take a jest with any man, and a rebuke, too, from my elder, and say, thank you, Sir, if I know it to be deserved; but I do not like being borne in hand as if I were a child, when, God wot, I find myself man enough to belabour you both, if you provoke me too far."

The eldest man seemed like to choke with laughter at the lad's demeanour — his companion's hand stole to his sword-hilt, which the youth observing, dealt him a blow across the wrist, which made him incapable of grasping it; while his companion's mirth was only increased by the incident. "Hold, hold," he cried, "most doughty Scot, even for thine own dear country's sake; and you, gossip, forbear your menacing look. *Pasques-dieu!* let us be just traders, and set off the witting against the knock on the wrist, which was given with so much grace and alacrity. — And hark ye, my young friend," he said to the young man, with a grave sternness, which, in spite of all the youth could do, damped and overawed him, "no more violence. I am no fit object for it, and my gossip, as you may see, has had enough of it. Let me know your name."

"I can answer a civil question civilly," said the youth; "and will pay fitting respect to your age, if you do not urge my patience with mockery. Since I have been here in France and Flanders, men have called me, in their fantasy, the Varlet with the Velvet Pouch, because of this hawk-purse which I carry by my side; but my true name, when at home, is Quentin Durward."

"Durward!" said the querist; "is it a gentleman's name?"

"By fifteen descents in our family," said the young man; "*and that makes* me reluctant to follow any other trade than *arms.*"

"*A true Scot!* Plenty of blood, plenty of pride, and right

great scarcity of ducats, I warrant thee. — Well, gossip said to his companion, "go before us, and tell them to some breakfast ready yonder at the Mulberry-grove; for this will do as much honour to it as a starved mouse to a house cheese. And for the Bohemian — hark in thy ear —"

His comrade answered by a gloomy, but intelligent smil set forward at a round pace, while the elder man continued dressing young Durward, — "You and I will walk lei forward together, and we may take a mass at Saint Hu Chapel in our way through the forest; for it is not good to of our fleshly before our spiritual wants."

Durward, as a good Catholic, had nothing to object a this proposal, although he might probably have been desiro the first place, to have dried his clothes and refreshed hi Meanwhile, they soon lost sight of their downward-looking panion, but continued to follow the same path which h taken, until it led them into a wood of tall trees, mixe thickets and brushwood, traversed by long avenues, th which were seen, as through a vista, the deer trotting in herds with a degree of security which argued their consciou of being completely protected.

"You asked me if I were a good bowman," said the Scot — "Give me a bow and a brace of shafts, and you shal a piece of venison in a moment."

"*Pasques-dieu!* my young friend," said his compa "take care of that; my gossip yonder hath a special eye deer; they are under his charge, and he is a strict keeper."

"He hath more the air of a butcher, than of a gay fore answered Durward. "I cannot think yon hang-dog look belongs to any one who knows the gentle rules of woodcraft."

"Ah, my young friend," answered his companion, gossip hath somewhat an ugly favour to look upon at the but those who become acquainted with him, never are kn complain *of him.*"

Quentin Durward found something singularly and disa *significant in the tone* with which this was spoken; and, *suddenly at the speaker,* thought he saw in his counte

the slight smile that curled his upper lip, and the accompanying twinkle of his keen dark eye, something to justify his unpleasing surprise. "I have heard of robbers," he thought to himself, "and of wily cheats and cut-throats — what if yonder fellow be a murderer, and this old rascal his decoy-duck? I will be on my guard — they will get little by me but good Scottish knocks."

While he was thus reflecting, they came to a glade, where the large forest trees were more widely separated from each other, and where the ground beneath, cleared of underwood and bushes, was clothed with a carpet of the softest and most lovely verdure, which, screened from the scorching heat of the sun, was here more beautifully tender than it is usually to be seen in France. The trees in this secluded spot were chiefly beeches and elms of huge magnitude, which rose like great hills of leaves into the air. Amidst these magnificent sons of the earth, there peeped out, in the most open spot of the glade, a lowly chapel, near which trickled a small rivulet. Its architecture was of the rudest and most simple kind; and there was a very small lodge beside it, for the accommodation of a hermit or solitary priest, who remained there for regularly discharging the duty of the altar. In a small niche, over the arched doorway, stood a stone image of Saint Hubert, with the bugle-horn around his neck, and a leash of greyhounds at his feet. The situation of the chapel in the midst of a park or chase, so richly stocked with game, made the dedication to the Sainted Huntsman peculiarly appropriate.*

Towards this little devotional structure the old man directed his steps, followed by young Durward; and, as they approached the priest, dressed in his sacerdotal garments, made his appearance, in the act of proceeding from his cell to the chapel, for the discharge, doubtless, of his holy office. Durward bowed his body reverently to the priest, as the respect due to his sacred office demanded; whilst his companion, with an appearance of still more deep devotion, kneeled on one knee to receive the holy *man's blessing*, and then followed him into church, with a step *and manner* expressive of the most heartfelt contrition and *humility.*

* See Note A. Saint Hubert.

The inside of the chapel was adorned in a manner adapted to the occupation of the patron-saint while on earth. The richest furs of such animals as are made the objects of the chase in different countries, supplied the place of tapestry and hangings around the altar and elsewhere, and the characteristic emblazonments of bugles, bows, quivers, and other emblems of hunting, surrounded the walls, and were mingled with the heads of deer, wolves, and other animals considered beasts of sport. The whole adornments took an appropriate and silvan character; and the mass itself, being considerably shortened, proved to be of that sort which is called a *hunting-mass*, because in use before the noble and powerful, who, while assisting at the solemnity, are usually impatient to commence their favourite sport.

Yet, during this brief ceremony, Durward's companion seemed to pay the most rigid and scrupulous attention; while Durward, not quite so much occupied with religious thoughts, could not forbear blaming himself in his own mind, for having entertained suspicions derogatory to the character of so good and so humble a man. Far from now holding him as a companion and accomplice of robbers, he had much to do to forbear regarding him as a saint-like personage.

When mass was ended, they retired together from the chapel, and the elder said to his young comrade, "It is but a short walk from hence to the village — you may now break your fast with an unprejudiced conscience — follow me."

Turning to the right, and proceeding along a path which seemed gradually to ascend, he recommended to his companion by no means to quit the track, but, on the contrary, to keep the middle of it as nearly as he could. Durward could not help asking the cause of this precaution.

"You are now near the Court, young man," answered his guide; "and, *Pasques-dieu!* there is some difference betwixt walking in this region and on your own heathy hills. Every yard of this ground, *excepting the* path which we now occupy, is *rendered dangerous, and well-nigh* impracticable, by snares and *traps, armed with scythe-blades*, which shred off the unwary pas*senger's limb as sheerly as* a hedge-bill lops a hawthorn-sprig —

and calthrops that would pierce your foot through, and pit-falls deep enough to bury you in them for ever; for you are now within the precincts of the royal demesne, and we shall presently see the front of the Chateau."

"Were I the King of France," said the young man, "I would not take so much trouble with traps and gins, but would try instead to govern so well, that no man should dare to come near my dwelling with a bad intent; and for those who came there in peace and good-will, why, the more of them the merrier we should be."

His companion looked round affecting an alarmed gaze, and said, "Hush, hush, Sir Varlet with the Velvet Pouch! for I forgot to tell you, that one great danger of these precincts is, that the very leaves of the trees are like so many ears, which carry all which is spoken to the King's own cabinet."

"I care little for that," answered Quentin Durward; "I bear a Scottish tongue in my head, bold enough to speak my mind to King Louis's face, God bless him — and, for the ears you talk of if I could see them growing on a human head, I would crop them out of it with my wood-knife."

CHAPTER III.

THE CASTLE.

Full in the midst a mighty pile arose,
Where iron-grated gates their strength oppose
To each invading step — and, strong and steep,
The battled walls arose, the fosse sunk deep.
Slow round the fortress roll'd the sluggish stream,
And high in middle air the warder's turrets gleam.
Anonymous.

While Durward and his new acquaintance thus spoke, they came in sight of the whole front of the Castle of Plessis-les-Tours which, even in those dangerous times, when the great found themselves obliged to reside within places of fortified strength, *was distinguished* for the extreme and jealous care with which it *was watched* and defended.

From the verge of the wood where young Durward halted with *his companion*, in order to take a view of this royal residence

extended, or rather arose, though by a very gentle elevation, an open esplanade, devoid of trees and bushes of every description, excepting one gigantic and half-withered old oak. This space was left open, according to the rules of fortification in all ages, in order that an enemy might not approach the walls under cover, or unobserved from the battlements, and beyond it arose the Castle itself.

There were three external walls, battlemented and turreted from space to space, and at each angle, the second enclosure rising higher than the first, and being built so as to command the exterior defence in case it was won by the enemy; and being again, in the same manner, itself commanded by the third and innermost barrier. Around the external wall, as the Frenchman informed his young companion, (for, as they stood lower than the foundation of the wall, he could not see it,) was sunk a ditch of about twenty feet in depth, supplied with water by a dam-head on the river Cher, or rather on one of its tributary branches. In front of the second enclosure, he said, there ran another fosse, and a third, both of the same unusual dimensions, was led between the second and the innermost enclosure. The verge, both of the outer and inner circuit of this triple moat, was strongly fenced with palisades of iron, serving the purpose of what are called *chevaux-de-frise* in modern fortification, the top of each pale being devided into a cluster of sharp spikes, which seemed to render any attempt to climb over an act of self-destruction.

From within the innermost enclosure arose the Castle itself, containing buildings of different periods, crowded around, and united with the ancient and grim-looking donjon-keep, which was older than any of them, and which rose, like a black Ethiopian giant, high into the air, while the absence of any windows larger than shot-holes, irregularly disposed for defence, gave the spectator the same unpleasant feeling which we experience on looking at a blind man. The other buildings seemed scarcely better adapted for the purposes of comfort, for the windows opened to an inner and enclosed court-yard; so that the whole external front looked much more like that of a prison than a palace. The reigning King had even increased this effect; for,

desirous that the additions which he himself had made to the fortifications should be of a character not easily distinguished from the original building, (for, like many jealous persons, he loved not that his suspicions should be observed,) the darkest-coloured brick and freestone were employed, and soot mingled with the lime, so as to give the whole Castle the same uniform tinge of extreme and rude antiquity.

This formidable place had but one entrance, at least Durward saw none along the spacious front, except where, in the centre of the first and outward boundary, arose two strong towers, the usual defences of a gateway; and he could observe their ordinary accompaniments, portcullis and drawbridge — of which the first was lowered, and the last raised. Similar entrance-towers were visible on the second and third bounding wall, but not in the same line with those on the outward circuit; because the passage did not cut right through the whole three enclosures at the same point, but, on the contrary, those who entered had to proceed nearly thirty yards betwixt the first and second wall, exposed, if their purpose were hostile, to missiles from both; and again, when the second boundary was passed, they must make a similar digression from the straight line, in order to attain the portal of the third and innermost enclosure; so that before gaining the outer court, which ran along the front of the building, two narrow and dangerous defiles were to be traversed under a flanking discharge of artillery, and three gates, defended in the strongest manner known to the age, were to be successively forced.

Coming from a country alike desolated by foreign war and internal feuds, — a country, too, whose unequal and mountainous surface, abounding in precipices and torrents, affords so many situations of strength, — young Durward was sufficiently acquainted with all the various contrivances by which men, in that stern age, endeavoured to secure their dwellings; but he frankly owned to his companion, that he did not think it had been in the *power of art* to do so much for defence, where nature had done *so little; for* the situation, as we have hinted, was merely the *summit of a* gentle elevation ascending upwards from the pla*ce where they* were standing.

To enhance his surprise, his companion told him that the environs of the Castle, except the single winding-path by which the portal might be safely approached, were, like the thickets through which they had passed, surrounded with every species of hidden pit-fall, snare, and gin, to entrap the wretch who should venture thither without a guide; that upon the walls were constructed certain cradles of iron, called *swallows' nests*, from which the sentinels, who were regularly posted there, could, without being exposed to any risk, take deliberate aim at any who should attempt to enter without the proper signal or pass-word of the day; and that the Archers of the Royal Guard performed that duty day and night, for which they received high pay, rich clothing, and much honour and profit at the hands of King Louis. "And now tell me, young man," he continued, "did you ever see so strong a fortress, and do you think there are men bold enough to storm it?"

The young man looked long and fixedly on the place, the sight of which interested him so much, that he had forgotten, in the eagerness of youthful curiosity, the wetness of his dress. His eye glanced, and his colour mounted to his cheek like that of a daring man who meditates an honourable action, as he replied, "It is a strong castle, and strongly guarded; but there is no impossibility to brave men."

"Are there any in your country who could do such a feat?" said the elder, rather scornfully.

"I will not affirm that," answered the youth; "but there are thousands that, in a good cause, would attempt as bold a deed."

"Umph!" — said the senior, "perhaps you are yourself such a gallant!"

"I should sin if I were to boast where there is no danger," answered young Durward; "but my father has done as bold an act, and I trust I am no bastard."

"Well," said his companion, smiling, "you might meet your match, and your kindred withal in the attempt; for the Scottish *Archers of King Louis's Life-guards* stand sentinels on yonder *walls — three hundred gentlemen* of the best blood in your *country.*"

"And were I King Louis," said the youth, in reply, "I would trust my safety to the faith of the three hundred Scottish gentlemen, throw down my bounding walls to fill up the moat, call in my noble peers and paladins, and live as became me, amid breaking of lances in gallant tournaments, and feasting of days with nobles, and dancing of nights with ladies, and have no more fear of a foe than I have of a fly."

His companion again smiled, and turning his back on the Castle, which, he observed, they had approached a little too nearly, he led the way again into the wood, by a more broad and beaten path than they had yet trodden. "This," he said, "leads us to the village of Plessis, as it is called, where you, as a stranger, will find reasonable and honest accommodation. About two miles onward lies the fine city of Tours, which gives name to this rich and beautiful earldom. But the village of Plessis, or Plessis of the Park, as it is sometimes called, from its vicinity to the royal residence, and the chase with which it is encircled, will yield you nearer, and as convenient hospitality."

"I thank you, kind master, for your information," said the Scot; "but my stay will be so short here, that, if I fail not in a morsel of meat, and a drink of something better than water, my necessities in Plessis, be it of the park or the pool, will be amply satisfied."

"Nay," answered his companion, "I thought you had some friend to see in this quarter."

"And so I have — my mother's own brother," answered Durward; "and as pretty a man, before he left the braes of Angus, as ever planted brogue on heather."

"What is his name?" said the senior; "we will inquire him out for you; for it is not safe for you to go up to the Castle, where you might be taken for a spy."

"Now, by my father's hand!" said the youth, "I taken for a spy! — By Heaven, he shall brook cold iron that brands me with *such a charge*! — But for my uncle's name, I care not who knows *it — it is Lesly*. Lesly — an honest and noble name."

"*And so it* is, I doubt not," said the old man; "but there *are three of the* name in the Scottish Guard."

"My uncle's name is Ludovic Lesly," said the young man.

"Of the three Leslys," answered the merchant, "two are called Ludovic."

"They call my kinsman Ludovic with the Scar," said Quentin. — "Our family names are so common in a Scottish house, that, where there is no land in the case, we always give a *to-name*."

"A *nomme de guerre*, I suppose you to mean," answered his companion; "and the man you speak of, we, I think, call *Le Balafré*, from that scar on his face — a proper man, and a good soldier. I wish I may be able to help you to an interview with him, for he belongs to a set of gentlemen whose duty is strict, and who do not often come out of garrison, unless in the immediate attendance on the King's person. — And now, young man, answer me one question. I will wager you are desirous to take service with your uncle in the Scottish Guard. It is a great thing, if you propose so; especially as you are very young, and some years' experience is necessary for the high office which you aim at."

"Perhaps I may have thought on some such thing," said Durward, carelessly; "but if I did, the fancy is off."

"How so, young man?" said the Frenchman, something sternly — "Do you speak thus of a charge which the most noble of your countrymen feel themselves emulous to be admitted to?"

"I wish them joy of it," said Quentin, composedly. — "To speak plain, I should have liked the service of the French King full well; only, dress me as fine, and feed me as high as you will, I love the open air better than being shut up in a cage or a swallow's nest yonder, as you call these same grated pepper-boxes. Besides," he added, in a lower voice, "to speak truth, I love not the Castle when the covin-tree* bears such acorns as I see yonder."

"I guess what you mean," said the Frenchman; "but speak yet more plainly."

"To speak more plainly, then," said the youth, "there grows

* *The large tree in front of a Scottish* castle, was sometimes called *so. It is difficult to trace the derivation*; but at that distance from the *castle, the laird received guests of* rank, and thither he convoyed them *on their departure.*

a fair oak some flight-shot or so from yonder Castle — and on t oak hangs a man in a gray jerkin, such as this which I wear."

"Ay and indeed!" said the man of France — "*Pasques-di* see what it is to have youthful eyes! Why, I did see somethi but only took it for a raven among the branches. But the sigh no way strange, young man; when the summer fades into autu and moonlight nights are long, and roads become unsafe, will see a cluster of ten, ay of twenty such acorns, hanging that old doddered oak. — But what then? — they are so m banners displayed to scare knaves; and for each rogue that ha there, an honest man may reckon that there is a thief, a trai a robber on the highway, a *pilleur* and oppressor of the peo the fewer in France. These, young man, are signs of our Sc reign's justice."

"I would have hung them farther from my palace, thou were I King Louis," said the youth. — "In my country, we h up dead corbies where living corbies haunt, but not in our g dens or pigeon-houses. The very scent of the carrion — fa — reached my nostrils at the distance where we stood."

"If you live to be an honest and loyal servant of your Pri my good youth," answered the Frenchman, "you will know tl is no perfume to match the scent of a dead traitor."

"I shall never wish to live till I lose the scent of my nos or the sight of my eyes," said the Scot. — "Show me a li traitor, and here are my hand and my weapon; but when li out, hatred should not live longer. — But here, I fancy, we c upon the village; where I hope to show you that neither duel nor disgust have spoiled mine appetite for my breakfast. So, good friend, to the hostelrie, with all the speed you may. — ere I accept of your hospitality, let me know by what nam call you."

"Men call me Maitre Pierre," answered his companion "I deal in no titles. A plain man, that can live on mine own g — *that* is my designation."

"*So be it*, Maitre Pierre," said Quentin, "and I am h *my good chance* has thrown us together; for I want a w *seasonable advice*, and can be thankful for it."

While they spoke thus, the tower of the church, and a tall wooden crucifix, rising above the trees, sohwed that they were at the entrance of the village.

But Maitre Pierre, deflecting a little from the road, which had now joined an open and public causeway, said to his companion, that the inn to which he intended to introduce him stood somewhat secluded, and received only the better sort of travellers.

"If you mean those who travel with the better-filled purses," answered the Scot, "I am none of the number, and will rather stand my chance of your flayers on the highway, than of your flayers in the hostelrie."

"*Pasques-dieu!*" said his guide, "how cautious your countrymen of Scotland are! An Englishman, now, throws himself headlong into a tavern, eats and drinks of the best, and never thinks of the reckoning till his belly is full. But you forget, Master Quentin, since Quentin is your name, you forget I owe you a breakfast for the wetting which my mistake procured you — It is the penance of my offence towards you."

"In truth," said the light-hearted young man, "I had forgot wetting, offence, and penance, and all. I have walked my clothes dry, or nearly so, but I will not refuse your offer in kindness; for my dinner yesterday was a light one, and supper I had none. You seem an old and respectable burgess, and I see no reason why I should not accept your courtesy."

The Frenchman smiled aside, for he saw plainly that the youth, while he was probably half famished, had yet some difficulty to reconcile himself to the thoughts of feeding at a stranger's cost, and was endeavouring to subdue his inward pride by the reflection, that, in such slight obligations, the acceptor performed as complaisant a part as he by whom the courtesy was offered.

In the meanwhile, they descended a narrow lane, overshadowed by tall elms, at the bottom of which a gateway admitted them into the court-yard of an inn of unusual magnitude, calculated for the accommodation of the nobles and suitors who had business at the neighbouring Castle, where very seldom, and *only when such hospitality* was altogether unavoidable, did *Louis XI. permit any of his* Court to have apartments. A scut-

cheon, bearing the *fleur-de-lys*, hung over the principal door of the large irregular building; but there was about the yard and the offices little or none of the bustle which in those days, when attendants were maintained both in public and in private houses, marked that business was alive, and custom plenty. It seemed as if the stern and unsocial character of the royal mansion in the neighbourhood had communicated a portion of its solemn and terrific gloom even to a place designed, according to universal custom elsewhere, for the temple of social indulgence, merry society, and good cheer.

Maitre Pierre, without calling any one, and even without approaching the principal entrance, lifted the latch of a side door, and led the way into a large room, where a fagot was blazing on the hearth, and arrangements made for a substantial breakfast.

"My gossip has been careful," said the Frenchman to the Scot — "You must be cold, and I have commanded a fire; you must be hungry, and you shall have breakfast presently."

He whistled, and the landlord entered, — answered Maitre Pierre's *bon jour* with a reverence, — but in no respects showed any part of the prating humour properly belonging to a French publican of all ages.

"I expected a gentleman," said Maitre Pierre, "to order breakfast — Hath he done so?"

In answer, the landlord only bowed; and while he continued to bring, and arrange upon the table, the various articles of a comfortable meal, omitted to extol their merits by a single word. And yet the breakfast merited such eulogiums as French hosts are wont to confer upon their regales, as the reader will be informed in the next Chapter.

CHAPTER IV.

THE DEJEUNER.

Sacred Heaven! what masticators! what bread!
Yorick's Travels.

We left our young stranger in France situated more comfortably than he had found himself since entering the territories *of the ancient* Gauls. The breakfast, as we hinted in the con-

sion of the last Chapter, was admirable. There was a *pâté de Perigord*, over which a gastronome would have wished to live and die, like Homer's lotus-eaters, forgetful of kin, native country, and all social obligations whatever. Its vast walls of magnificent crust seemed raised like the bulwarks of some rich metropolitan city, an emblem of the wealth which they are designed to protect. There was a delicate ragout, with just that *petit point de l'ail* which Gascons love, and Scottishmen do not hate. There was, besides, a delicate ham, which had once supported a noble wild boar in the neighbouring wood of Mountrichart. There was the most exquisite white bread, made into little round loaves called *boules*, (whence the bakers took their French name of *boulangers*,) of which the crust was so inviting, that, even with water alone, it would have been a delicacy. But the water was not alone, for there was a flask of leather called *bottrine*, which contained about a quart of exquisite *Vin de Beaulne*. So many good things might have created appetite under the ribs of death. What effect, then, must they have produced upon a youngster of scarce twenty, who (for the truth must be told) had eaten little for the two last days, save the scarcely ripe fruit which chance afforded him an opportunity of plucking, and a very moderate portion of barley-bread? He threw himself upon the ragout, and the plate was presently vacant — he attacked the mighty pasty, marched deep into the bowels of the land, and, seasoning his enormous meal with an occasional cup of wine, returned to the charge again and again, to the astonishment of mine host, and the amusement of Maitre Pierre.

The latter, indeed, probably because he found himself the author of a kinder action than he had thought of, seemed delighted with the appetite of the young Scot; and when, at length, he observed that his exertions began to languish, endeavoured to stimulate him to new efforts, by ordering confections, *darioles*, and any other light dainties he could think of, to entice the youth to continue his meal. While thus engaged, Maitre Pierre's countenance expressed a kind of good-humour almost amounting to benevolence, which appeared remote from its ordinary sharp, rustic, and severe character. The aged almost always sympa-

thize with the enjoyments of youth, and with its exertions of every kind, when the mind of the spectator rests on its natural poise, and is not disturbed by inward envy or idle emulation.

Quentin Durward also, while thus agreeably employed, could do no otherwise than discover that the countenance of his entertainer, which he had at first found so unprepossessing, mended when it was seen under the influence of the *Vin de Beaulne*, and there was kindness in the tone with which he reproached Maitre Pierre, that he amused himself with laughing at his appetite, without eating any thing himself.

"I am doing penance," said Maitre Pierre, "and may not eat any thing before noon, save some comfiture and a cup of water. — Bid yonder lady," he added, turning to the innkeeper, "bring them hither to me."

The innkeeper left the room, and Maitre Pierre proceeded, — "Well, have I kept faith with you concerning the breakfast I promised you?"

"The best meal I have eaten," said the youth, "since I left Glen-houlakin."

"Glen — what?" demanded Maitre Pierre; "are you going to raise the devil, that you use such long-tailed words?"

"Glen-houlakin," answered Quentin, good-humouredly, "which is to say the Glen of the Midges, is the name of our ancient patrimony, my good Sir. You have bought the right to laugh at the sound, if you please."

"I have not the least intention to offend," said the old man; "but I was about to say, since you like your present meal so well, that the Scottish Archers of the guard eat as good a one, or a better, every day."

"No wonder," said Durward; "for if they be shut up in the *swallows' nests* all night, they must needs have a curious appetite in the morning."

"And plenty to gratify it upon," said Maitre Pierre. "They *need not*, like the Burgundians, chouse a bare back, that they *may have* a full belly — they dress like counts, and feast like *abbots.*"

"*It is* well for them," said Durward.

"And wherefore will you not take service here, young man? Your uncle might, I dare say, have you placed on the file when there should a vacancy occur. And, hark in your ear, I myself have some little interest, and might be of some use to you. You can ride, I presume, as well as draw the bow?"

"Our race are as good horsemen as ever put a plated shoe into a steel stirrup; and I know not but I might accept of your kind offer. Yet, look you, food and raiment are needful things, but, in my case, men think of honour, and advancement, and brave deeds of arms. Your King Louis — God bless him, for he is a friend and ally of Scotland — but he lies here in this castle, or only rides about from one fortified town to another; and gains cities and provinces by politic embassies, and not in fair fighting. Now, for me, I am of the Douglases' mind, who always kept the fields, because they loved better to hear the lark sing than the mouse squeak."

"Young man," said Maitre Pierre, "do not judge too rashly of the actions of sovereigns. Louis seeks to spare the blood of his subjects, and cares not for his own. He showed himself a man of courage at Montl'héry."

"Ay, but that was some dozen years ago or more," answered the youth. — "I should like to follow a master that would keep his honour as bright as his shield, and always venture foremost in the very throng of the battle."

"Why did you not tarry at Brussels, then, with the Duke of Burgundy? He would put you in the way to have your bones broken every day; and, rather than fail, would do the job for you himself — especially if he heard that you had beaten his forester."

"Very true," said Quentin; "my unhappy chance has shut that door against me."

"Nay, there are plenty of dare-devils abroad, with whom mad youngsters may find service," said his adviser. "What think you, for example, of *William de la Marck*?"

"*What!*" *exclaimed Durward,* "serve Him with the Beard — *serve the Wild Boar of Ardennes* — a captain of pillagers and *murderers, who would take a man's life for the value of his gaber-*

dine, and who slays priests and pilgrims as if they were so many lance-knights and men-at-arms? It would be a blot on my father's scutcheon for ever."

"Well, my young hot-blood," replied Maitre Pierre, "if you hold the *Sanglier* too unscrupulous, wherefore not follow the young Duke of Gueldres?" *

"Follow the foul fiend as soon," said Quentin. "Hark in your ear — he is a burden too heavy for earth to carry — hell gapes for him! Men say that he keeps his own father imprisoned, and that he has even struck him — Can you believe it?"

Maitre Pierre seemed somewhat disconcerted with the naïve horror with which the young Scotsman spoke of filial ingratitude, and he answered, "You know not, young man, how short a while the relations of blood subsist amongst those of elevated rank;" then changed the tone of feeling in which he had begun to speak, and added, gaily, "besides, if the Duke has beaten his father, I warrant you his father hath beaten him of old, so it is but a clearing of scores."

"I marvel to hear you speak thus," said the Scot, colouring with indignation; "gray hairs such as yours ought to have fitter subjects for jesting. If the old Duke did beat his son in childhood, he beat him not enough; for better he had died under the rod, than have lived to make the Christian world ashamed that such a monster had ever been baptized."

"At this rate," said Maitre Pierre, "as you weigh the characters of each prince and leader, I think you had better become a captain yourself; for where will one so wise find a chieftain fit to command him?"

"You laugh at me, Maitre Pierre," said the youth, good-humouredly, "and perhaps you are right; but you have not named a man who is a gallant leader, and keeps a brave party up here, under whom a man might seek service well enough."

"I cannot guess whom you mean."

"Why, he that hangs like Mahomet's coffin (a curse be upon *Mahomet!*) between the two loadstones — he that no man can *call either* French or Burgundian, but who knows to hold the

* See Note B. Duke of Gueldres.

balance between them both, and makes both of them fear and serve him, for as great princes as they be."

"I cannot guess whom you mean," said Maitre Pierre, thoughtfully.

"Why, whom should I mean but the noble Louis de Luxembourg, Count of Saint Paul, the High Constable of France? Yonder he makes his place good, with his gallant little army, holding his head as high as either King Louis or Duke Charles, and balancing between them, like the boy who stands on the midst of a plank, while two others are swinging on the opposite ends." *

"He is in danger of the worst fall of the three," said Maitre Pierre. "And hark ye, my young friend, you who hold pillaging such a crime, do you know that your politic Count of Saint Paul was the first who set the example of burning the country during the time of war? and that before the shameful devastation which he committed, open towns and villages, which made no resistance, were spared on all sides?"

"Nay, faith," said Durward, "if that be the case, I shall begin to think no one of these great men is much better than another, and that a choice among them is but like choosing a tree to be hung upon. But this Count de Saint Paul, this Constable, hath possessed himself by clean conveyance of the town which takes its name from my honoured saint and patron, Saint Quentin," ** (here he crossed himself,) "and methinks, were I dwelling there, my holy patron would keep some look-out for me — he has not so many named after him as your more popular saints — and yet he must have forgotten me, poor Quentin Durward, his spiritual god-son, since he lets me go one day without food, and leaves me the next morning to the harbourage of Saint Julian, and the chance courtesy of a stranger, purchased by a ducking in the renowned river Cher, or one of its tributaries."

"Blaspheme not the saints, my young friend," said Maitre Pierre. "Saint Julian is the faithful patron of travellers; and,

* See *Note C. The Constable Saint Paul.*

** *It was by his possession* of this town of Saint Quentin that the *Constable was able to carry on* those political intrigues, which finally *cost him so dear.*

peradventure, the blessed Saint Quentin hath done more an better for thee than thou art aware of."

As he spoke, the door opened, and a girl, rather above tha under fifteen years old, entered with a platter, covered wit damask, on which was placed a small saucer of the tried plum which have always added to the reputation of Tours, and a cup the curiously chased plate which the goldsmiths of that city we anciently famous for executing with a delicacy of workmanship th distinguished them from the other cities of France, and even ex celled the skill of the metropolis. The form of the goblet was s elegant, that Durward thought not of observing closely whether t material was of silver, or, like what had been placed before himsel of a baser metal, but so well burnished as to resemble the richer or

But the sight of the young person by whom this service w executed, attracted Durward's attention far more than the pet minutiæ of the duty which she performed.

He speedily made the discovery, that a quantity of long bla tresses, which, in the maiden fashion of his own country, we unadorned by any ornament, except a single chaplet lightly wov out of ivy leaves, formed a veil around a countenance, which, its regular features, dark eyes, and pensive expression, resembl that of Melpomene, though there was a faint glow on the chee and an intelligence on the lips and in the eye, which made it see that gaiety was not foreign to a countenance so expressive, althou it might not be its most habitual expression. Quentin even thoug he could discern that depressing circumstances were the cau why a countenance so young and so lovely was graver than belon to early beauty; and as the romantic imagination of youth is rap in drawing conclusions from slight premises, he was pleased infer, from what follows, that the fate of this beautiful vision w wrapped in silence and mystery.

"How now, Jacqueline!" said Maitre Pierre, when she enter the apartment — "Wherefore this? Did I not desire that Dan Perette should bring what I wanted? — *Pasques-dieu!* — Is sh *or does she think* herself, too good to serve me?"

"My kinswoman is ill at ease," answered Jacqueline, *in a b ried yet a humble* tone; "ill at ease, and keeps her chamber

"She keeps it *alone*, I hope!" replied Maitre Pierre, with some emphasis; "I am *vieux routier*, and none of those upon whom feigned disorders pass for apologies."

Jacqueline turned pale, and even tottered at the answer of Maitre Pierre; for it must be owned, that his voice and looks, at all times harsh, caustic, and unpleasing, had, when he expressed anger or suspicion, an effect both sinister and alarming.

The mountain chivalry of Quentin Durward was instantly awakened, and he hastened to approach Jacqueline, and relieve her of the burden she bore, and which she passively resigned to him, while, with a timid and anxious look, she watched the countenance of the angry burgess. It was not in nature to resist the piercing and pity-craving expression of her looks, and Maitre Pierre proceeded, not merely with an air of diminished displeasure, but with as much gentleness as he could assume in countenance and manner, "I blame not thee, Jacqueline, and thou art too young to be, what it is pity to think thou must be one day — a false and treacherous thing, like the rest of thy giddy sex. No man ever lived to man's estate, but he had the opportunity to know you all.* Here is a Scottish cavalier will tell you the same."

Jacqueline looked for an instant on the young stranger as if to obey Maitre Pierre, but the glance, momentary as it was, appeared to Durward a pathetic appeal to him for support and sympathy; and with the promptitude dictated by the feelings of youth, and the romantic veneration for the female sex inspired by his education, he answered hastily, "That he would throw down his gage to any antagonist, of equal rank and equal age, who should presume to say such a countenance, as that which he now looked upon could be animated by other than the purest and the truest mind."

The young woman grew deadly pale, and cast an apprehensive glance upon Maitre Pierre, in whom the bravado of the young gallant seemed only to excite laughter, more scornful than applausive. Quentin, whose second thoughts generally corrected the

* *It was a part of Louis's* very unamiable character, and not the *st part of it, that he entertained* a great contempt for the understand-*, and not less for the* character, of the fair sex.

first, though sometimes after they had found utterance, blushed deeply at having uttered what might be construed into an empty boast, in presence of an old man of a peaceful profession; and as a sort of just and appropriate penance, resolved patiently to submit to the ridicule which he had incurred. He offered the cup and trencher to Maitre Pierre with a blush in his cheek, and a humiliation of countenance, which endeavoured to disguise itself under an embarrassed smile.

"You are a foolish young man," said Maitre Pierre, "and know as little of women as of princes, — whose hearts," he said, crossing himself devoutly, "God keeps in his right hand."

"And who keeps those of the women then?" said Quentin, resolved, if he could help it, not to be borne down by the assumed superiority of this extraordinary old man, whose lofty and careless manner possessed an influence over him of which he felt ashamed.

"I am afraid you must ask of them in another quarter," said Maitre Pierre, composedly.

Quentin was again rebuffed, but not utterly disconcerted. "Surely," he said to himself, "I do not pay this same burgess of Tours all the deference which I yield him, on account of the miserable obligation of a breakfast, though it was a right good and substantial meal. Dogs and hawks are attached by feeding only — man must have kindness, if you would bind him with the cords of affection and obligation. But he is an extraordinary person; and that beautiful emanation that is even now vanishing — surely a thing so fair belongs not to this mean place, belongs not even to the money-gathering merchant himself, though he seems to exert authority over her, as doubtless he does over all whom chance brings within his little circle. It is wonderful what ideas of consequence these Flemings and Frenchmen attach to wealth — so much more than wealth deserves, that I suppose this old merchant thinks the civility I pay to his age is given to his money — I, a Scottish gentleman of blood and coat-armour, and he a mechanic of Tours!'

Such were the thoughts which hastily traversed the mind o *young Durward;* while Maitre Pierre said with a smile, and at th *same time patting* Jacqueline's head, from which hung down *long tresses,* "This young man will serve me, Jacqueline —'

mayst withdraw. I will tell thy negligent kinswoman she does ill to expose thee to be gazed on unnecessarily."

"It was only to wait on you," said the maiden. "I trust you will not be displeased with my kinswoman, since —"

"*Pasques-dieu!*" said the merchant, interrupting her, but not harshly, "do you bandy words with me, you brat, or stay you to gaze upon the youngster here? — Begone — he is noble, and his services will suffice me."

Jacqueline vanished; and so much was Quentin Durward interested in her sudden disappearance, that it broke his previous thread of reflection, and he complied mechanically, when Maitre Pierre said, in the tone of one accustomed to be obeyed, as he threw himself carelessly upon a large easy chair, "Place that tray beside me."

The merchant then let his dark eyebrows sink over his keen eyes, so that the last became scarce visible, or but shot forth occasionally a quick and vivid ray, like those of the sun setting behind a dark cloud, through which its beams are occasionally darted, but singly, and for an instant.

"That is a beautiful creature," said the old man at last, raising his head, and looking steadily and firmly at Quentin, when he put the question — "a lovely girl to be the servant of an *auberge*? — she might grace the board of an honest burgess; but 't is a vile education, a base origin."

It sometimes happens that a chance shot will demolish a noble castle in the air, and the architect on such occasions entertains little good-will towards him who fires it, although the damage on the offender's part may be wholly unintentional. Quentin was disconcerted, and was disposed to be angry — he himself knew not why — with this old man, for acquainting him that this beautiful creature was neither more nor less than what her occupation announced — the servant of the *auberge* — an upper servant, indeed, and probably a niece of the landlord, or such like; but still a domestic, and *obliged* to comply with the humour of the *customers, and particularly of* Maitre Pierre, who probably had *sufficiency of whims, and* was rich enough to ensure their being *attended to.*

The thought, the lingering thought, again returned on him, that he ought to make the old gentleman understand the difference betwixt their conditions, and call on him to mark, that, how rich soever he might be, his wealth put him on no level with a Durward of Glen-houlakin. Yet, whenever he looked on Maitre Pierre's countenance with such a purpose, there was, notwithstanding the downcast look, pinched features, and mean and miserly dress, something which prevented the young man from asserting the superiority over the merchant which he conceived himself to possess. On the contrary, the oftener and more fixedly Quentin looked at him, the stronger became his curiosity to know who or what this man actually was; and he set him down internally for at least a Syndic or high magistrate of Tours, or one who was, in some way or other, in the full habit of exacting and receiving deference.

Meantime, the merchant seemed again sunk into a reverie, from which he raised himself only to make the sign of the cross devoutly, and to eat some of the dried fruit, with a morsel of biscuit. He then signed to Quentin to give him the cup, adding, however, by way of question, as he presented it — "You are noble, you say?".

"I surely am," replied the Scot, "if fifteen descents can make me so — So I told you before. But do not constrain yourself on that account, Maitre Pierre — I have always been taught it is the duty of the young to assist the more aged."

"An excellent maxim," said the merchant, availing himself of the youth's assistance in handing the cup, and filling it from a ewer which seemed of the same materials with the goblet, without any of those scruples in point of propriety which, perhaps, Quentin had expected to excite.

"The devil take the ease and familiarity of this old mechanical burgher," said Durward once more to himself; he "uses the attendance of a noble Scottish gentleman with as little ceremony as I would that of a gillie from Glen-isla."

The merchant, in the meanwhile, having finished his cup of *water, said to* his companion, "From the zeal with which you *seem to relish* the *Vin de Beaulne*, I fancy you would not

much to pledge me in this elemental liquor. But I have an elixir about me which can convert even the rock water into the richest wines of France."

As he spoke, he took a large purse from his bosom, made of the fur of the sea-otter, and streamed a shower of small silver pieces into the goblet, until the cup, which was but a small one, was more than half full.

"You have reason to be more thankful, young man," said Maitre Pierre, "both to your patron Saint Quentin, and to Saint Julian, than you seemed to be but now. I would advise you to bestow alms in their name. Remain in this hostelry until you see your kinsman, Le Balafré, who will be relieved from guard in the afternoon. I will cause him to be acquainted that he may find you here, for I have business in the Castle."

Quentin Durward would have said something to have excused himself from accepting the profuse liberality of his new friend; but Maitre Pierre, bending his dark brows, and erecting his stooping figure into an attitude of more dignity than he had yet seen him assume, said, in a tone of authority, "No reply, young man, but do what you are commanded."

With these words he left the apartment, making a sign, as he departed, that Quentin must not follow him.

The young Scotsman stood astounded, and knew not what to think of the matter. His first most natural, though perhaps not most dignified impulse, drove him to peep into the silver goblet, which assuredly was more than half full of silver pieces to the number of several scores, of which perhaps Quentin had never called twenty his own at one time during the course of his whole life. But could he reconcile it to his dignity as a gentleman, to accept the money of this wealthy plebeian? — This was a trying question; for, though he had secured a good breakfast, it was no great reserve upon which to travel either back to Dijon, in case he chose to hazard the wrath, and enter the service of the Duke of Burgundy, or to Saint Quentin, if he fixed on that of the Constable *Saint Paul; for to one of* those powers, if not to the King *of France, he was determined* to offer his services. He perhaps *ok the wisest resolution in* the circumstances, in resolving to be

guided by the advice of his uncle; and, in the meantime, he pu the money into his velvet hawking-pouch, and called for the land lord of the house, in order to restore the silver cup — resolving at the same time, to ask him some questions about this liber and authoritative merchant.

The man of the house appeared presently; and, if not mor communicative, was at least more loquacious, than he had bee formerly. He positively declined to take back the silver cup. was none of his, he said, but Maitre Pierre's, who had bestowe it on his guest. He had, indeed, four silver *hanaps* of his own which had been left him by his grandmother, of happy memor but no more like the beautiful carving of that in his guest's hand than a peach was like a turnip, — that was one of the famous cup of Tours, wrought by Martin Dominique, an artist who migl brag all Paris.

"And, pray, who is this Maitre Pierre," said Durward, inter rupting him, "who confers such valuable gifts on strangers?"

"Who is Maitre Pierre?" said the host, dropping the words slowly from his mouth, as if he had been distilling them.

"Ay," said Durward, hastily and peremptorily, "who is th Maitre Pierre, and why does he throw about his bounties in th fashion? And who is the butcherly-looking fellow whom he sen forward to order breakfast?"

"Why, fair Sir, as to who Maitre Pierre is, you should ha asked the question of himself; and for the gentleman who ordere breakfast to be made ready, may God keep us from his closer a quaintance!"

"There is something mysterious in all this," said the your Scot. "This Maitre Pierre tells me he is a merchant."

"And if he told you so," said the innkeeper, "surely he is merchant."

"What commodities does he deal in?"

"Oh, many a fair matter of traffic," said the host; "ar *especially* he has set up silk manufactories here which match tho *rich bales that* the Venetians bring from India and Cathay. Y *might see the* rows of mulberry-trees as you came hither. *planted by* Maitre Pierre's command, to feed the silk-worms

"And that young person who brought in the confections, who is she, my good friend?" said the guest.

"My lodger, Sir, with her guardian, some sort of aunt or kinswoman, as I think," replied the innkeeper.

"And do you usually employ your guests in waiting on each other?" said Durward; "for I observed that Maitre Pierre would take nothing from your hand, or that of your attendant."

"Rich men may have their fancies, for they can pay for them," said the landlord; "this is not the first time that Maitre Pierre has found the true way to make gentlefolks serve at his beck."

The young Scotsman felt somewhat offended at the insinuation; but, disguising his resentment, he asked whether he could be accommodated with an apartment at this place for a day, and perhaps longer.

"Certainly," the innkeeper replied; "for whatever time he was pleased to command it."

"Could he be permitted," he asked, "to pay his respects to the ladies, whose fellow-lodger he was about to become?"

The innkeeper was uncertain. "They went not abroad," he said, "and received no one at home."

"With the exception, I presume, of Maitre Pierre?" said Durward.

"I am not at liberty to name any exceptions," answered the man, firmly but respectfully.

Quentin, who carried the notions of his own importance pretty high, considering how destitute he was of means to support them, being somewhat mortified by the innkeeper's reply, did not hesitate to avail himself of a pratice common enough in that age. "Carry to the ladies," he said, "a flask of *verndt*, with my humble duty; and say, that Quentin Durward, of the house of Glen-houlakin, a Scottish cavalier of honour, and now their fellow-lodger, desires the permission to dedicate his homage to them in a personal interview."

The messenger *departed, and* returned, almost instantly, *with the thanks of the ladies*, who declined the proffered refreshment, *and, with their acknowledgments* to the Scottish cavalier, regretted *that, residing there in privacy*, they could not receive his visit.

Quentin bit his lip, took a cup of the rejected *verndt*, whicl the host had placed on the table. "By the mass, but this is strange country," said he to himself, "where merchants an mechanics exercise the manners and munificence of nobles, an little travelling damsels, who hold their court in a *cabaret*, kee their state like disguised princesses! I will see that black-browe maiden again, or it will go hard, however;" and having forme this prudent resolution, he demanded to be conducted to th apartment which he was to call his own.

The landlord presently ushered him up a turret staircase, an from thence along a gallery, with many doors opening from i like those of cells in a convent; a resemblance which our youn hero, who recollected, with much ennui, an early specimen of monastic life, was far from admiring. The host paused at th very end of the gallery, selected a key from the large bunch whic he carried at his girdle, opened the door, and showed his gue the interior of a turret-chamber, small, indeed, but which, beir clean and solitary, and having the pallet bed, and the few articl of furniture, in unusually good order, seemed, on the whole, little palace.

"I hope you will find your dwelling agreeable here, fair Sir said the landlord. — "I am bound to pleasure every friend Maitre Pierre."

"Oh, happy ducking!" exclaimed Quentin Durward, cuttii a caper on the floor, so soon as his host had retired: "Never can good luck in a better or a wetter form. I have been fairly delug by my good fortune."

As he spoke thus, he stepped towards the little window, whic as the turret projected considerably from the principal line of t building, not only commanded a very pretty garden, of sor extent, belonging to the inn, but overlooked, beyond its bou dary, a pleasant grove of those very mulberry-trees, which Mait Pierre was said to have planted for the support of the silk-wor Besides, turning the eye from these more remote objects, a *looking straight* along the wall, the turret of Quentin was oppo *to another turret*, and the little window at which he stood c *manded a similar* little window, in a corresponding projec

ling. Now, it would be difficult for a man twenty years
ın Quentin, to say why this locality interested him more
ıer the pleasant garden or the grove of mulberry-trees;
! eyes which have been used for forty years and upwards,
ı indifference on little turret-windows, though the lattice
ıpen to admid the air, while the shutter is half closed to
he sun, or perhaps a too curious eye — nay, even though
ıg on the one side of the casement a lute, partly mantled
ıt veil of sea-green silk. But, at Durward's happy age,
idents as a painter would call them, form sufficient foun-
r a hundred airy visions and mysterious conjectures, at
on of which the full-grown man smiles while he sighs,
; while he smiles.

may be supposed that our friend Quentin wished to learn
ıore of his fair neighbour, the owner of the lute and veil,
ıay be supposed he was at least interested to know whether
t not prove the same whom he had seen in humble attend-
Maitre Pierre, it must of course be understood, that he
ɔroduce a broad staring visage and person in full front of
:asement. Durward knew better the art of bird-catching;
ıs to his keeping his person skilfully withdrawn on one
is window, while he peeped through the lattice, that he
pleasure of seeing a white, round, beautiful arm, take
: instrument, and that his ears had presently after their
the reward of his dexterous management.

naid of the little turret, of the veil, and of the lute, sung
ıch an air as we are accustomed to suppose flowed from
of the high-born dames of chivalry, when knights and
urs listened and languished. The words had neither so
ıse, wit, or fancy, as to withdraw the attention from the
ıor the music so much of art, as to drown all feeling of
s. The one seemed fitted to the other; and if the song
ı recited without the notes, or the air played without the
ıeither would have been worth noting. It is, therefore,
fair to put upon record lines intended not to be said or
only to be sung. But such scraps of old poetry have
a sort of fascination for us; and as the tune is lost for

ever — unless Bishop happens to find the notes, or some la teaches Stephens to warble the air — we will risk our credit, a the taste of the Lady of the Lute, by preserving the verses, simp and even rude as they are.

"Ah! County Guy, the hour is nigh,
The sun has left the lea,
The orange flower perfumes the bower,
The breeze is on the sea.
The lark, his lay who thrill'd all day,
Sits hush'd his partner nigh;
Breeze, bird, and flower, confess the hour,
But where is County Guy?

"The village maid steals through the shade,
Her shepherd's suit to hear;
To beauty shy, by lattice high,
Sings high-born Cavalier.
The star of Love, all stars above,
Now reigns o'er earth and sky;
And high and low the influence know —
But where is County Guy?"

Whatever the reader may think of this simple ditty, it ha powerful effect on Quentin, when married to heavenly airs, a sung by a sweet and melting voice, the notes mingling with t gentle breezes which wafted perfumes from the garden, and t figure of the songstress being so partially and obscurely visib as threw a veil of mysterious fascination over the whole.

At the close of the air, the listener could not help showing hi self more boldly than he had yet done, in a rash attempt to more than he had yet been able to discover. The music instan ceased — the casement was closed, and a dark curtain, drop on the inside, put a stop to all farther observation on the par the neighbour in the next turret.

Durward was mortified and surprised at the consequence of precipitance, but comforted himself with the hope, that the L of the Lute could neither easily forego the practice of an inst ment which seemed so familiar to her, nor cruelly resolve to nounce the pleasures of fresh air and an open window, for *churlish purpose* of preserving for her own exclusive ear the sw *sounds which she* created. There came, perhaps, a little tee *of personal vanity* to mingle with these consolatory reflection

as he shrewdly suspected, there was a beautiful dark-tressed damsel inhabitant of the one turret, he could not but be conscious that a handsome, young, roving, bright-locked gallant, a cavalier of fortune, was the tenant of the other; and romances, those prudent instructors, had taught his youth, that if damsels were shy, they were yet neither void of interest nor of curiosity in their neighbour's affairs.

Whilst Quentin was engaged in these sage reflections, a sort of attendant or chamberlain of the inn informed him that a cavalier desired to speak with him below.

CHAPTER V.

THE MAN-AT-ARMS.

Full of strange oaths, and bearded like the pard,
Seeking the bubble reputation
Even in the cannon's mouth.

As You Like It.

The cavalier who awaited Quentin Durward's descent into the apartment where he had breakfasted, was one of those of whom Louis XI. had long since said, that they held in their hands the fortune of France, as to them were intrusted the direct custody and protection of the royal person.

Charles the Sixth had instituted this celebrated body, the Archers, as they were called, of the Scottish Body-guard, with better reason than can generally be alleged for establishing round the throne a guard of foreign and mercenary troops. The divisions which tore from his side more than half of France, together with the wavering and uncertain faith of the nobility who yet acknowledged his cause, rendered it impolitic and unsafe to commit his personal safety to their keeping. The Scottish nation was the hereditary enemy of the English, and the ancient, and, as it seemed, the natural allies of France. They were poor, courageous, faithful — their ranks were sure to be supplied from the superabundant population of their own country, than which none in Europe sent forth *more or bolder adventurers.* Their high claims of de*scent, too, gave them a good* title to approach the person of a *monarch more closely than* other troops, while the comparative

smallness of their numbers prevented the possibility of their mutinying, and becoming masters where they ought to be servants.

On the other hand, the French monarchs made it their policy to conciliate the affections of this select band of foreigners, by allowing them honorary privileges and ample pay, which last most of them disposed of with military profusion in supporting their supposed rank. Each of them ranked as a gentleman in place and honour; and their near approach to the King's person gave them dignity in their own eyes, as well as importance in those of the nation of France. They were sumptuously armed, equipped, and mounted; and each was entitled to allowance for a squire, a valet, a page, and two yeomen, one of whom was termed *coutelier*, from the large knife which he wore to despatch those whom in the *mêlée* his master had thrown to the ground. With these followers, and a corresponding equipage, an Archer of the Scottish Guard was a person of quality and importance; and vacancies, being generally filled up by those who had been trained in the service as pages or valets, the cadets of the best Scottish families were often sent to serve under some friend and relation in those capacities, until a chance of preferment should occur.

The coutelier and his companion, not being noble or capable of this promotion, were recruited from persons of inferior quality; but as their pay and appointments were excellent, their masters were easily able to select from among their wandering countrymen the strongest and most courageous to wait upon them in these capacities.

Ludovic Lesly, or, as we shall more frequently call him, Le Balafré, by which name he was generally known in France, was upwards of six feet high, robust, strongly compacted in person, and hard-favoured in countenance, which latter attribute was much increased by a large and ghastly scar, which, beginning on his forehead, and narrowly missing his right eye, had laid bare his cheek-bone, and descended from thence almost to the tip of his ear, exhibiting a deep seam, which was sometimes scarlet, sometimes purple, sometimes blue, and sometimes approaching to black; but always hideous, because at variance with the complexion of the face in whatever state it chanced to be, whet

agitated or still, flushed with unusual passion, or in its ordinary state of weatherbeaten and sunburnt swarthiness.

His dress and arms were splendid. He wore his national bonnet, crested with a tuft of feathers, and with a Virgin Mary of massive silver for a brooch. These brooches had been presented to the Scottish Guard, in consequence of the King, in one of his fits of superstitous piety, having devoted the swords of his guard to the service of the Holy Virgin, and, as some say, carried the matter so far as to draw out a commission to Our Lady as their Captain General. The Archer's gorget, arm-pieces, and gauntlets, were of the finest steel, curiously inlaid with silver, and his hauberk, or shirt of mail, was as clear and bright as the frostwork of a winter morning upon fern or brier. He wore a loose surcoat, or cassock, of rich blue velvet, open at the sides like that of a herald, with a large white St. Andrew's cross of embroidered silver bisecting it both before and behind — his knees and legs were protected by hose of mail and shoes of steel — a broad strong poniard (called the *Mercy of God*) hung by his right side — the baldric for his two-handed sword, richly embroidered, hung upon his left shoulder; but, for convenience, he at present carried in his hand that unwieldy weapon, which the rules of his service forbade him to lay aside.

Quentin Durward, though, like the Scottish youth of the period, he had been early taught to look upon arms and war, thought he had never seen a more martial-looking, or more completely equipped and accomplished man-at-arms, than now saluted him in the person of his mother's brother, called Ludovic with the Scar, or Le Balafré; yet he could not but shrink a little from the grim expression of his countenance, while, with its rough mustaches, he brushed first the one and then the other cheek of his kinsman, welcomed his nephew to France, and, in the same breath, asked what news from Scotland.

"Little good tidings, dear uncle," replied young Durward; "but I am *glad that you know* me so readily."

"I would have known thee, boy, in the *landes* of Bourdeaux, *had I met thee* marching there like a crane on a pair of

stilts.* But sit thee down — sit thee down — if there is sorrow to hear of, we will have wine to make us bear it. — Ho! old Pinch-Measure, our good host, bring us of thy best, and that in an instant."

The well-known sound of the Scottish-French was as familiar in the taverns near Plessis, as that of the Swiss-French in the modern *guinguettes* of Paris; and promptly — ay, with the promptitude of fear and precipitation, was it heard and obeyed. A flagon of champagne stood before them, of which the elder took a draught, while the nephew helped himself only to a moderate sip, to acknowledge his uncle's courtesy, saying, in excuse, that he had already drunk wine that morning.

"That had been a rare good apology in the mouth of thy sister, fair nephew," said Le Balafré; "you must fear the winepot less, if you would wear beard on your face, and write yourself soldier. But, come — come — unbuckle your Scottish mail-bag — give us the news of Glen-houlakin — How doth my sister?"

"Dead, fair uncle," answered Quentin, sorrowfully.

"Dead!" echoed his uncle, with a tone rather marked by wonder than sympathy — "why, she was five years younger than I, and I was never better in my life. Dead! the thing is impossible. I have never had so much as a headach, unless after revelling out my two or three days' furlough with the brethren of the joyous science — and my poor sister is dead! — And your father, fair nephew, hath he married again?"

And, ere the youth could reply, he read the answer in his surprise at the question, and said, "What! no? — I would have sworn that Allan Durward was no man to live without a wife. He loved to have his house in order — loved to look on a pretty woman too; and was somewhat strict in life withal — matrimony did all this for him. Now, I care little about these comforts; and I can look on a pretty woman without thinking on the sacrament of wedlock — I am scarce holy enough for that."

"Alas! dear uncle, my mother was left a widow a year since,

* *The crutches* or stilts, which in Scotland are used to pass rivers. *They are* employed by the peasantry of the country near Bordeaux, *traverse those* deserts of loose sand called Landes.

when Glen-houlakin was harried by the Ogilvies. My father, and my two uncles, and my two elder brothers, and seven of my kinsmen, and the harper, and the tasker, and some six more of our people, were killed in defending the castle; and there is not a burning hearth or a standing stone in all Glen-houlakin."

"Cross of Saint Andrew!" said Le Balafré; "that is what I call an onslaught! Ay, these Ogilvies were ever but sorry neighbours to Glen-houlakin — an evil chance it was; but fate of war — fate of war. — When did this mishap befall, fair nephew?" With that he took a deep draught of wine, and shook his head with much solemnity, when his kinsman replied, that his family had been destroyed upon the festival of Saint Jude last bypast.

"Look ye there," said the soldier; "I said it was all chance — on that very day I and twenty of my comrades carried the Castle of Roche-noir by storm, from Amaury Bras-de-fer, a captain of free lances, whom you must have heard of. I killed him on his own threshold, and gained as much gold as made this fair chain, which was once twice as long as it now is — and that minds me to send part of it on an holy errand, — Here, Andrew — Andrew!"

Andrew, his yeoman, entered, dressed like the Archer himself in the general equipment, but without the armour for the limbs, — that of the body more coarsely manufactured — his cap without a plume, and his cassock made of serge, or ordinary cloth, instead of rich velvet. Untwining his gold chain from his neck, Balafré twisted off, with his firm and strong-set teeth, about four inches from the one end of it, and said to his attendant, "Here, Andrew, carry this to my gossip, jolly Father Boniface, the monk of Saint Martin's — greet him well from me, by the same token that he could not say God save ye when we last parted at midnight — Tell my gossip that my brother and sister, and some others of my house are all dead and gone, and I pray him to say masses for their souls as far as the value of these links will carry him, and to do on trust what else may be necessary to free them from Purgatory. And hark ye, as they were just-living people, and free from all heresy, it may be that they are well-nigh out of limbo *already, so that* a little matter may have them *free of the fetlocks; and in that* case, look ye, ye will say I desire

to take out the balance of the gold in curses upon a generation called the Ogilvies of Angus-shire, in what way soever the church may best come at them. You understand all this, Andrew?"

The coutelier nodded.

"Then look that none of the links find their way to the wine-house ere the Monk touches them; for if it so chance, thou shalt taste of saddle-girth and stirrup-leather, till thou art as raw as Saint Bartholomew. — Yet hold, I see thy eye has fixed on the wine measure, and thou shalt not go without tasting."

So saying, he filled him a brimful cup, which the coutelier drank off, and retired to do his patron's commission.

"And now, fair nephew, let us hear what was your own fortune in this unhappy matter."

"I fought it out among those who were older and stouter than I was, till we were all brought down," said Durward, "and I received a cruel wound."

"Not a worse slash than I received ten years since myself," said Le Balafré. — "Look at this now, my fair nephew," tracing the dark crimson gash which was imprinted on his face — "An Ogilvy's sword never ploughed so deep a furrow."

"They ploughed deep enough," answered Quentin, sadly; "but they were tired at last, and my mother's entreaties procured mercy for me, when I was found to retain some spark of life; but although a learned monk of Aberbrothick, who chanced to be our guest at the fatal time, and narrowly escaped being killed in the fray, was permitted to bind my wounds, and finally to remove me to a place of safety, it was only on promise, given both by my mother and him, that I should become a monk."

"A monk!" exclaimed the uncle — "Holy Saint Andrew! that is what never befell me. No one, from my childhood upwards, ever so much as dreamed of making me a monk — And yet I wonder when I think of it; for you will allow that, bating the reading and writing, which I could never learn, and the psalmody, which I could never endure, and the dress, which is that of a mad *beggar* — Our Lady forgive me! — [here he crossed himself] — *and their fasts*, which do not suit my appetite, I would have me *every whit* as good a monk as my little gossip at Saint Mar

onder. But I know not why, none ever proposed the station to re. — Oh so, fair nephew, you were to be a monk, then — and herefore, I pray you?"

"That my father's house might be ended, either in the cloister r in the tomb," answered Quentin, with deep feeling.

"I see," answered his uncle — "I comprehend. Cunning ogues — very cunning! They might have been cheated, though; or, look ye, fair nephew, I myself remember the canon Rober- art who had taken the vows, and afterwards broke out of cloister, nd became a captain of Free Companions. He had a mistress, he prettiest wench I ever saw, and three as beautiful children — here is no trusting monks, fair nephew, — no trusting them — hey may become soldiers and fathers when you least expect it — ut on with your tale."

"I have little more to tell," said Durward, "except that, con- idering my poor mother to be in some degree a pledge for me, I was induced to take upon me the dress of a novice, and con- formed to the cloister rules, and even learned to read and write."

"To read and write!" exclaimed Le Balafré, who was one of hat sort of people who think all knowledge is miraculous which hances to exceed their own — "To write, say'st thou, and to read! I cannot believe it — never Durward could write his name hat ever I heard of, nor Lesly either. I can answer for one of them — I can no more write than I can fly. Now, in Saint Louis's ame, how did they teach it you?"

"It was troublesome at first," said Durward, "but became more easy by use; and I was weak with my wounds and loss of blood, and desirous to gratify my preserver, Father Peter, and o I was the more easily kept to my task. But after several nonths' languishing, my good kind mother died, and as my ealth was now fully restored, I communicated to my benefactor, who was also Sub-Prior of the Convent, my reluctance to take the ows; and it was agreed between us, since my vocation lay not to he cloister, *that I should be sent* out into the world to seek my *rtune, and that, to save the* Sub-Prior from the anger of the *ivies, my departure should* have the appearance of flight; and *olour it, I brought off* the Abbot's hawk with me. But I was

regularly dismissed, as will appear from the hand and seal of tl
Abbot himself."

"That is right, that is well," said his uncle. "Our King car
little what other theft thou mayst have made, but hath a horror
any thing like a breach of the cloister. And, I warrant thee, th
hadst no great treasure to bear thy charges?"

"Only a few pieces of silver," said the youth; "for to yo
fair uncle, I must make a free confession."

"Alas!" replied Le Balafré, "that is hard. Now, thougl
am never a hoarder of my pay, because it doth ill to bear a char
about one in these perilous times, yet I always have (and I wou
advise you to follow my example) some odd gold chain, or brac
let, or carcanet, that serves for the ornament of my person, a
can at need spare a superfluous link or two, or it may be a supe
fluous stone for sale, that can answer any immediate purpose.
But you may ask, fair kinsman, how you are to come by su
toys as this?" — (he shook his chain with complacent triumj
— "They hang not on every bush — they grow not in the fie
like the daffodils, with whose stalks children make knights' c
lars. What then? — you may get such where I got this, in
service of the good King of France, where there is always wea
to be found, if a man has but the heart to seek it, at the risk c
little life or so."

"I understood," said Quentin, evading a decision to wh
he felt himself as yet scarcely competent, "that the Duke of Bu
gundy keeps a more noble state than the King of France, and t
there is more honour to be won under his banners — that gc
blows are struck there, and deeds of arms done; while the m
Christian King, they say, gains his victories by his ambassadc
tongues."

"You speak like a foolish boy, fair nephew," answered
with the Scar; "and yet, I bethink me, when I came hither I v
nearly as simple: I could never think of a King but what I sa
posed him either sitting under the high deas, and feasting an
his high vassals and Paladins, eating *blanc manger*, with a g
gold crown upon his head, or else charging at the head c
troops like Charlemagne in the romaunts, or like Robert Bu

William Wallace in our own true histories, such as Barbour and the Minstrel. Hark in thine ear, man — it is all moonshine in the water. Policy — policy does it all. But what is policy, you will say? It is an art this French King of ours has found out, to fight with other men's swords, and to wage his soldiers out of other men's purses. Ah! it is the wisest Prince that ever put purple on his back — and yet he weareth not much of that neither — I see him often go plainer than I would think befitted me to do."

"But you meet not my exception, fair uncle," answered young Durward; "I would serve, since serve I must in a foreign land, somewhere where a brave deed, were it my hap to do one, might work me a name."

"I understand you, my fair nephew," said the royal man-at-arms, "I understand you passing well; but you are unripe in these matters. The Duke of Burgundy is a hot-brained, impetuous, pudding-headed, iron-ribbed dare-all. He charges at the head of his nobles and native knights, his liegemen of Artois and Hainault; think you, if you were there, or if I were there myself, that we could be much farther forward than the Duke and all his brave nobles of his own land? if we were not up with them, we had a chance to be turned on the Provost-Marshal's hands for being slow in making to; if we were abreast of them, all would be called well, and we might be thought to have deserved our pay; and grant that I was a spear's-length or so in the front, which is both difficult and dangerous in such a *mêlée* where all do their best, why, my lord duke says, in his Flemish tongue, when he sees a good blow struck, 'Ha! *gut getroffen!* a good lance — a brave Scot — give him a florin to drink our health;' but neither rank, nor lands, nor treasures, come to the stranger in such a service — all goes to the children of the soil."

"And where should it go, in Heaven's name, fair uncle?" demanded young Durward.

"To him that *protects the* children of the soil," said Balafré, *drawing up his gigantic* height. "Thus says King Louis: — *My good French peasant* — mine honest Jacques Bonhomme — *to your tools,* your plough and your harrow, your pru-

ning-knife and your hoe — here is my gallant Scot that w
for you, and you shall only have the trouble to pay him
you, my most serene duke, my illustrious count, and n
mighty marquis, e'en rein up your fiery courage till it is
for it is apt to start out of the course, and to hurt its
here are my companies of ordnance — here are my
Guards — here are, above all, my Scottish Archers, ar
honest Ludovic with the Scar, who will fight, as well o
than you, with all that undisciplined valour, which,
fathers' time, lost Cressy and Azincour.' Now, see yo
which of these states a cavalier of fortune holds the highe
and must come to the highest honour?"

"I think I understand you, fair uncle," answered the
"but, in mind, honour cannot be won where there is
Sure, this is — I pray you pardon me — an easy and
slothful life, to mount guard round an elderly man whom
thinks of harming, to spend summer-day and winter-nigl
yonder battlements, and shut up all the while in iron ca
fear you should desert your posts — uncle, uncle, it is
hawk upon his perch, who is never carried out to the field

"Now, by Saint Martin of Tours, the boy has some s
right touch of the Lesly in him; much like myself, though
with a little more folly in it. Hark ye, youth — Long
King of France! — scarce a day but there is some commi
hand, by which some of his followers may win both c
credit. Think not that the bravest and most dangerou
are done by daylight. I could tell you of some, as scaling
making prisoners, and the like, where one who shall be n
hath run higher risk, and gained greater favour, than an
rado in the train of desperate Charles of Burgundy. A
please his Majesty to remain behind, and in the back
while such things are doing, he hath the more leisure of
admire, and the more liberality of hand to reward the
turers, whose dangers, perhaps, and whose feats of a
can better judge of than if he had personally shared the
't is a sagacious and most politic monarch!"

His nephew paused, and then said, in a low but

tone of voice, "The good Father Peter used often to teach me there might be much danger in deeds by which little glory was acquired. I need not say to you, fair uncle, that I do in course suppose that these secret commissions must needs be honourable."

"For whom, or for what take you me, fair nephew?" said Balafré, somewhat sternly; "I have not been trained, indeed, in the cloister, neither can I write or read. But I am your mother's brother; I am a loyal Lesly. Think you that I am like to recommend to you any thing unworthy? The best knight in France, Du Guesclin himself, if he were alive again, might be proud to number my deeds among his achievements."

"I cannot doubt your warranty, fair uncle," said the youth; "you are the only adviser my mishap has left me. But is it true, as fame says, that this King keeps a meagre Court here at his Castle of Plessis? No repair of nobles or courtiers, none of his grand feudatories in attendance, none of the high officers of the crown; half solitary sports, shared only with the menials of his household; secret councils, to which only low and obscure men are invited; rank and nobility depressed, and men raised from the lowest origin to the kingly favour — all this seems unregulated, resembles not the manners of his father, the noble Charles, who tore from the fangs of the English lion this more than half conquered kingdom of France."

"You speak like a giddy child," said Le Balafré; "and even as a child, you harp over the same notes on a new string. Look you: if the King employs Oliver Dain, his barber, to do what Oliver can do better than any peer of them all, is not the kingdom the gainer? If he bids his stout Provost-Marshal, Tristan, arrest such or such a seditious burgher, take off such or such a turbulent noble, the deed is done and no more of it; when, were the commission given to a duke or peer of France, he might perchance send the King back a defiance in exchange. If, again, the King pleases to give to plain Ludovic le Balafré a commission *which he will execute, instead of* employing the High Constable, *who would perhaps betray it,* doth it not show wisdom? Above *ll, doth not a monarch of* such conditions best suit cavaliers of

fortune, who must go where their services are most highly prized and most frequently in demand? — No, no, child, I tell the Louis knows how to choose his confidents, and what to charg them with; suiting, as they say, the burden to each man's back He is not like the King of Castile, who choked of thirst, because the great butler was not beside to hand his cup. — But hark t the bell of Saint Martin's! I must hasten back to the Castle. — Farewell — make much of yourself, and at eight to-morrow morning present yourself before the drawbridge, and ask the sentinel for me. Take heed you step not off the straight and beaten path in approaching the portal! There are such traps and snap-haunches as may cost you a limb, which you will sorely miss. You shall see the King, and learn to judge him for yourself — farewell."

So saying, Balafré hastily departed, forgetting, in his hurry to pay for the wine he had called for, a shortness of memory incidental to persons of his description, and which his host, overawed, perhaps, by the nodding bonnet and ponderous two-handed sword, did not presume to use any efforts for correcting. It might have been expected that, when left alone, Durward would have again betaken himself to his turret, in order to watch for the repetition of those delicious sounds which had soothed his morning reverie. But that was a chapter of romance, and his uncle's conversation had opened to him a page of the real history of life. It was no pleasing one, and for the present the recollections and reflections which it excited, were qualified to overpower other thoughts, and especially all of a light and soothing nature.

Quentin resorted to a solitary walk along the banks of the rapid Cher, having previously inquired of his landlord for one which he might traverse without fear of disagreeable interruption from snares and pitfalls, and there endeavoured to compose his turmoiled and scattered thoughts, and consider his future motions upon which his meeting with his uncle had thrown some dubiety

CHAPTER VI.

THE BOHEMIANS.

Sae rantingly, sae wantonly,
Sae dantingly gaed he,
He play'd a spring and danced a round
Beneath the gallows tree!

Old Song.

manner in which Quentin Durward had been educated, of a kind to soften the heart, or perhaps to improve the eling. He, with the rest of his family, had been trained hase as an amusement, and taught to consider war as ly serious occupation, and that it was the great duty of es stubbornly to endure, and fiercely to retaliate, the of their feudal enemies, by whom their race had been at ost annihilated. And yet there mixed with these feuds a rude chivalry, and even courtesy, which softened their so that revenge, their only justice, was still prosecuted me regard to humanity and generosity. The lessons of hy old monk, better attended to, perhaps, during a long nd adversity, than they might have been in health and , had given young Durward still farther insight into the f humanity towards others; and, considering the igno- the period, the general prejudices entertained in favour itary life, and the manner in which he himself had been ne youth was disposed to feel more accurately the moral ncumbent on his station than was usual at the time.

reflected on his interview with his uncle with a sense of ssment and disappointment. His hopes had been high; ough intercourse by letters was out of the question, yet m, or an adventurous trafficker, or a crippled soldier, es brought Lesly's name to Glen-houlakin, and all united ing his undaunted courage, and his success in many petty ses which his master had intrusted to him. Quentin's tion *had filled up the sketch* in his own way, and assimi- *successful and adventurous* uncle (whose exploits pro- *nothing in the telling)* to some of the champions and *rant of whom minstrels* sang, and who won crowns and

king's daughters by dint of sword and lance. He was now compelled to rank his kinsman greatly lower in the scale of chivalry; but blinded by the high respect paid to parents, and those who approach that character — moved by every early prejudice in his favour — inexperienced besides, and passionately attached to his mother's memory, he saw not, in the only brother of that dear relation, the character he truly held, which was that of an ordinary mercenary soldier, neither much worse nor greatly better than many of the same profession whose presence added to the distracted state of France.

Without being wantonly cruel, Le Balafré was, from habit, indifferent to human life and human suffering; he was profoundly ignorant, greedy of booty, unscrupulous how he acquired it, and profuse in expending it on the gratification of his passions. The habit of attending exclusively to his own wants and interests, had converted him into one of the most selfish animals in the world; so that he was seldom able, as the reader may have remarked, to proceed far in any subject without considering how it applied to himself, or, as it is called, making the case his own, though not upon feelings connected with the golden rule, but such as were very different. To this must be added, that the narrow round of his duties and his pleasures had gradually circumscribed his thoughts, hopes, and wishes, and quenched in a great measure the wild spirit of honour, and desire of distinction in arms, by which his youth had been once animated. Balafré was, in short a keen soldier, hardened, selfish, and narrow-minded; active and bold in the discharge of his duty, but acknowledging few objects beyond it, except the formal observance of a careless devotion, relieved by an occasional debauch with brother Boniface his comrade and confessor. Had his genius been of a more extended character, he would probably have been promoted to some important command, for the King, who knew every soldier of his body-guard personally, reposed much confidence in Balafré's courage and fidelity; and, besides, the Scot had either wisdom or *cunning enough* perfectly to understand, and ably to humour, the *peculiarities* of that sovereign. Still, however, his capacity was *too much limited* to admit of his rising to higher rank, and the

smiled on and favoured by Louis on many occasions, Balafré continued a mere Life-guards-man, or Scottish Archer.

Without seeing the full scope of his uncle's character, Quentin felt shocked at his indifference to the disastrous extirpation of his brother-in-law's whole family, and could not help being surprised, moreover, that so near a relative had not offered him the assistance of his purse, which, but for the generosity of Maitre Pierre, he would have been under the necessity of directly craving from him. He wronged his uncle, however, in supposing that this want of attention to his probable necessities was owing to avarice. Not precisely needing money himself at that moment, it had not occurred to Balafré that his nephew might be in exigencies; otherwise, he held a near kinsman so much a part of himself, that he would have provided for the weal of the living nephew, as he endeavoured to do for that of his deceased sister and her husband. But whatever was the motive, the neglect was very unsatisfactory to young Durward, and he wished more than once he had taken service with the Duke of Burgundy before he quarrelled with his forester. "Whatever had then become of me," he thought to himself, "I should always have been able to keep up my spirits with the reflection, that I had, in case of the worst, a stout backfriend in this uncle of mine. But now I have seen him, and, wo worth him, there has been more help in a mere mechanical stranger, than I have found in my own mother's brother, my countryman and a cavalier! One would think the slash, that has carved all comeliness out of his face, had let at the same time every drop of gentle blood out of his body."

Durward now regretted he had not had an opportunity to mention Maitre Pierre to Le Balafré, in the hope of obtaining some farther account of that personage; but his uncle's questions had followed fast on each other, and the summons of the great bell of Saint Martin of Tours had broken off their conference rather suddenly. That old man, he thought to himself, was crabbed and dogged *in appearance, sharp and* scornful in language, but gene*rous and liberal in his actions;* and such a stranger is worth a *cold kinsman* — "*What says* our old Scottish proverb? — 'Better

kind fremit, than fremit kindred.'* I will find out that man, which, methinks, should be no difficult task, since he is so wealthy as mine host bespeaks him. He will give me good advice for my governance, at least; and if he goes to strange countries, as many such do, I know not but his may be as adventurous a service as that of those Guards of Louis."

As Quentin framed this thought, a whisper from those recesses of the heart in which lies much that the owner does not know of, or will not acknowledge willingly, suggested that, perchance, the lady of the turret, she of the veil and lute, might share that adventurous journey.

As the Scottish youth made these reflections, he met two grave-looking men, apparently citizens of Tours, whom, doffing his cap with the reverence due from youth to age, he respectfully asked to direct him to the house of Maitre Pierre.

"The house of whom, my fair son?" said one of the passengers.

"Of Maitre Pierre, the great silk merchant, who planted all the mulberry trees in the park yonder," said Durward.

"Young man," said one of them who was nearest to him, "you have taken up an idle trade a little too early."

"And have chosen wrong subjects to practise your fooleries upon," said the farther one, still more gruffly. "The Syndic of Tours is not accustomed to be thus talked to by strolling jesters from foreign parts."

Quentin was so much surprised at the causeless offence which these two decent-looking persons had taken at a very simple and civil question, that he forgot to be angry at the rudeness of their reply, and stood staring after them as they walked on with amended pace, often looking back at him, as if they were desirous to get as soon as possible out of his reach.

He next met a party of vine-dressers, and addressed to them the same question; and in reply, they demanded to know whether

* *Better kind strangers than estranged kindred.* The motto is *engraved on a* dirk, belonging to a person who had but too much reason *to choose such* a device. It was left by him to my father, and is con*nected with a* strange course of adventures, which may one day be t*The weapon is* now in my possession.

wanted Maitre Pierre, the schoolmaster? or Maitre Pierre, e carpenter? or Maitre Pierre, the beadle? or half-a-dozen of aitre Pierres besides. When none of those corresponded with e description of the person after whom he inquired, the peasants cused him of jesting with them impertinently, and threatened fall upon him and beat him, in guerdon of his raillery. The lest amongst them, who had some influence over the rest, pre-iled on them to desist from violence.

"You see by his speech and his fool's cap," said he, "that he one of the foreign mountebanks who are come into the country, d whom some call magicians and soothsayers, and some jug-ers, and the like, and there is no knowing what tricks they have iongst them. I have heard of such a one paying a liard to eat bellyful of grapes in a poor man's vineyard; and he ate as iny as would have loaded a wain, and never undid a button of jerkin — and so let him pass quietly, and keep his way, as will keep ours. — And you, friend, if you would shun worse, lk quietly on, in the name of God, our Lady of Marmoutier, d Saint Martin of Tours, and trouble us no more about your iitre Pierre, which may be another name for the devil, for ght we know."

The Scot, finding himself much the weaker party, judged it wisest course to walk on without reply; but the peasants, who first shrunk from him in horror, at his supposed talents for cery and grape-devouring, took heart of grace as he got to a istance, and having uttered a few cries and curses, finally gave em emphasis with a shower of stones, although at such a dis-ice as to do little or no harm to the object of their displeasure. ientin, as he pursued his walk, began to think, in his turn, her that he himself lay under a spell, or that the people of uraine were the most stupid, brutal, and inhospitable of the ench peasants. The next incident which came under his obser-tion did not tend to diminish this opinion.

On a slight eminence, rising above the rapid and beautiful ier, *in the direct line of his path*, two or three large chestnut *s were so happily placed as to form* a distinguished and remark-*group; and beside them* stood three or four peasants, mo-

tionless, with their eyes turned upwards, and fixed, apparently upon some object amongst the branches of the tree next to them The meditations of youth are seldom so profound as not to yiel to the slightest impulse of curiosity, as easily as the lightest pebble dropped casually from the hand, breaks the surface of a limpi pool. Quentin hastened his pace, and ran lightly up the risin ground, time enough to witness the ghastly spectacle which attract ed the notice of these gazers — which was nothing less tha the body of a man, convulsed by the last agony, suspended o one of the branches.

"Why do you not cut him down?" said the young Scot, whos hand was as ready to assist affliction, as to maintain his ow honour when he deemed it assailed.

One of the peasants, turning on him an eye from which fea had banished all expression but its own, and a face as pale as cla pointed to a mark cut upon the bark of the tree, having the sam rude resemblance to a *fleur-de-lys* which certain talisman scratches, well known to our revenue officers, bear to a *broa arrow*. Neither understanding nor heeding the import of thi symbol, young Durward sprung lightly as the ounce up into th tree, drew from his pouch that most necessary implement of Highlander or woodsman, the trusty *skene dhu*,* and, calling t those below to receive the body on their hands, cut the rop asunder in less than a minute after he had perceived the exigenc

But his humanity was ill seconded by the bystanders. So fi from rendering Durward any assistance, they seemed terrified t the audacity of his action, and took to flight with one consent, i if they feared their merely looking on might have been construe into accession to his daring deed. The body, unsupported fro beneath, fell heavily to earth in such a manner, that Quentin, wh presently afterwards jumped down, had the mortification to s that the last sparks of life were extinguished. He gave not u his charitable purpose, however, without farther efforts. H freed the wretched man's neck from the fatal noose, undid th

* *Black* knife; a species of knife without clasp or hinge, formerly *much used* by the Highlanders, who seldom travelled without one *ugly weapon*, though it is now rarely used.

ublet, threw water on the face, and practised the other ordinary nedies resorted to for recalling suspended animation.

While he was thus humanely engaged, a wild clamour of ıgues, speaking a language which he knew not, arose around n; and he had scarcely time to observe that he was surrounded several men and women of a singular and foreign appearance, ien he found himself roughly seized by both arms, while a ked knife, at the same moment, was offered to his throat.

"Pale slave of Eblis!" said a man, in imperfect French, "are u robbing him you have murdered? — But we have you — and u shall abye it."

There were knives drawn on every side of him as these words re spoken, and the grim and distorted countenances which glared him, were like those of wolves rushing on their prey.

Still the young Scot's courage and presence of mind bore him t. "What mean ye, my masters?" he said; "if that be your end's body, I have just now cut him down, in pure charity, and u will do better to try to recover his life, than to misuse an ıocent stranger to whom he owes his chance of escape."

The women had by this time taken possession of the dead dy, and continued the attempts to recover animation which rward had been making use of, though with the like bad suc- ıs; so that, desisting from their fruitless efforts, they seemed abandon themselves to all the Oriental expressions of grief; : women making a piteous wailing, and tearing their long black ir, while the men seemed to rend their garments, and to :inkle dust upon their heads. They gradually became so much gaged in their mourning rites, that they bestowed no longer any ention on Durward, of whose innocence they were probably isfied from circumstances. It would certainly have been his iest plan to have left these wild people to their own courses, but had been bred in almost reckless contempt of danger, and felt the eagerness of youthful curiosity.

The singular assemblage, *both* male and female, wore turbans *l caps, more similar, in general* appearance, to his own bonnet, *to the hats commonly* worn in France. Several of the men *curled black beards*, and the complexion of all was nearly as

dark as that of Africans. One or two who seemed their chie had some tawdry ornaments of silver about their necks and in th ears, and wore showy scarfs of yellow, or scarlet, or light gree but their legs and arms were bare, and the whole troop seem wretched and squalid in appearance. There were no weap among them that Durward saw, except the long knives with wh they had lately menaced him, and one short crooked sabre, Moorish sword, which was worn by an active-looking young m who often laid his hand upon the hilt, while he surpassed the r of the party in his extravagant expressions of grief, and seemed mingle with them threats of vengeance.

The disordered and yelling group were so different in appe ance from any beings whom Quentin had yet seen, that he was the point of concluding them to be a party of Saracens, of th "heathen hounds," who were the opponents of gentle knights a Christian monarchs, in all the romances which he had heard read, and was about to withdraw himself from a neighbourh so perilous, when a galloping of horse was heard, and the s posed Saracens, who had raised by this time the body of th comrade upon their shoulders, were at once charged by a part French soldiers.

This sudden apparition changed the measured wailing of mourners into irregular shrieks of terror. The body was thr to the ground in an instant, and those who were around it, sho the utmost and most dexterous activity in escaping, under bellies as it were of the horses, from the point of the lances wh were levelled at them, with exclamations of "Down with the cursed heathen thieves — take and kill — bind them like be — spear them like wolves!"

These cries were accompanied with corresponding acts of lence; but such was the alertness of the fugitives, the ground be rendered unfavourable to the horsemen by thickets and bush that only two were struck down and made prisoners, one of wh was the young fellow with the sword, who had previously offe *some resistance.* Quentin, whom fortune seemed at this pe *to have chosen* for the butt of her shafts, was at the same *seized by the* soldiers, and his arms, in spite of his remonst

bound down with a cord; those who apprehended him showing a readiness and despatch in the operation, which proved them to be no novices in matters of police.

Looking anxiously to the leader of the horsemen, from whom he hoped to obtain liberty, Quentin knew not exactly whether to be pleased or alarmed upon recognizing in him the down-looking and silent companion of Maitre Pierre. True, whatever crime these strangers might be accused of, this officer might know, from the history of the morning, that he, Durward, had no connexion with them whatever; but it was a more difficult question, whether this sullen man would be either a favourable judge or a willing witness in his behalf, and he felt doubtful whether he would mend his condition by making any direct application to him.

But there was little leisure for hesitation. "Trois-Eschelles and Petit-André," said the down-looking officer to two of his band, "these same trees stand here quite convenient. I will teach these misbelieving, thieving sorcerers, to interfere with the King's justice, when it has visited any of their accursed race. Dismount, my children, and do your office briskly."

Trois-Eschelles and Petit-André were in an instant on foot, and Quentin observed that they had each, at the crupper and pommel of his saddle, a coil or two of ropes, which they hastily undid, and showed that, in fact, each coil formed a halter, with the fatal noose adjusted, ready for execution. The blood ran cold in Quentin's veins, when he saw three cords selected, and perceived that it was proposed to put one around his own neck. He called on the officer loudly, reminded him of their meeting that morning, claimed the right of a free-born Scotsman, in a friendly and allied country, and denied any knowledge of the persons along with whom he was seized, or of their misdeeds.

The officer whom Durward thus addressed, scarce deigned to look at him while he was speaking, and took no notice whatever of the claim he preferred to prior acquaintance. He barely turned to one or two of *the peasants* who were now come forward, either *to volunteer their evidence against* the prisoners, or out of curiosity, *and said gruffly,* "Was yonder young fellow with the vagabonds?"

"That he was, Sir, and it please your noble Provostshi answered one of the clowns; "he was the very first blasphemou to cut down the rascal whom his Majesty's justice most deserve hung up, as we told your worship."

"I 'll swear by God, and Saint Martin of Tours, to have s him with their gang," said another, "when they pillaged *métairie.*"

"Nay, but, father," said a boy, "yonder heathen was bla and this youth is fair; yonder one had short curled hair, and t hath long fair locks."

"Ay, child," said the peasant, "and perhaps you will yonder one had a green coat and this a gray jerkin. But his w ship, the Provost, knows that they can change their complexi as easily as their jerkins, so that I am still minded he was same."

"It is enough that you have seen him intermeddle with course of the King's justice, by attempting to recover an execu traitor," said the officer. — "Trois-Eschelles and Petit-And despatch."

"Stay, signior officer!" exclaimed the youth, in mortal ag — "hear me speak — let me not die guiltlessly — my blood be required of you by my countrymen in this world, and by H ven's justice in that which is to follow."

"I will answer for my actions in both," said the Prov coldly; and made a sign with his left hand to the executione then, with a smile of triumphant malice, touched with his fo finger his right arm, which hung suspended in a scarf, disab probably by the blow which Durward had dealt him that morni

"Miserable, vindictive wretch!" answered Quentin, persua by that action that private revenge was the sole motive of this m rigour, and that no mercy whatever was to be expected from h

"The poor youth raves," said the functionary; "speak a w of comfort to him ere he make his transit, Trois-Eschelles; t *art a comfortable man in such cases, when a confessor is n be had.* Give him one minute of ghostly advice, and *matters in the next.* I must proceed on the rounds. — *follow me!*"

The Provost rode on, followed by his guard, excepting two or three who were left to assist in the execution. The unhappy youth cast after him an eye almost darkened by despair, and thought he heard, in every tramp of his horse's retreating hoofs, the last slight chance of his safety vanish. He looked around him in agony, and was surprised, even in that moment, to see the stoical indifference of his fellow-prisoners. They had previously testified every sign of fear, and made every effort to escape; but now, when secured, and destined apparently to inevitable death, they awaited its arrival with the utmost composure. The scene of fate before them, gave, perhaps, a more yellow tinge to their swarthy cheeks; but it neither agitated their features, nor quenched the stubborn haughtiness of their eye. They seemed like foxes, which, after all their wiles and artful attempts at escape are exhausted, die with a silent and sullen fortitude, which wolves and bears, the fiercer objects of the chase, do not exhibit.

They were undaunted by the conduct of the fatal executioners, who went about their work with more deliberation than their master had recommended, and which probably arose from their having acquired by habit a kind of pleasure in the discharge of their horrid office. We pause an instant to describe them, because, under a tyranny, whether despotic or popular, the character of the hangman becomes a subject of great importance.

These functionaries were essentially different in their appearance and manners. Louis used to call them Democritus and Heraclitus, and their master, the Provost, termed them, *Jean-qui-pleure*, and *Jean-qui-rit*.

Trois-Eschelles was a tall, thin, ghastly man, with a peculiar gravity of visage, and a large rosary round his neck, the use of which he was accustomed piously to offer to those sufferers on whom he did his duty. He had one or two Latin texts continually in his mouth on the nothingness and vanity of human life; and, had it been regular to have enjoyed such a plurality, he might have held the office of *confessor to the* jail in commendam with that of *executioner. Petit-André, on the* contrary, was a joyous-looking, *round, active, little fellow,* who rolled about in execution of his *duty as if it were the most diverting* occupation in the world. He

seemed to have a sort of fond affection for his victims, and always spoke of them in kindly and affectionate terms. They were his poor honest fellows, his pretty dears, his gossips, his good old fathers, as their age or sex might be; and as Trois-Eschelles endeavoured to inspire them with a philosophical or religious regard to futurity, Petit-André seldom failed to refresh them with a jest or two, as if to induce them to pass from life as something that was ludicrous, contemptible, and not worthy of serious consideration.

I cannot tell why or wherefore it was, but these two excellent persons, notwithstanding the variety of their talents, and the rare occurrence of such among persons of their profession, were both more utterly detested than, perhaps, any creatures of their kind, whether before or since; and the only doubt of those who knew aught of them was, whether the grave and pathetic Trois-Eschelles, or the frisky, comic, alert Petit-André, was the object of the greatest fear, or of the deepest execration. It is certain they bore the palm in both particulars over every hangman in France, unless it were perhaps their master, Tristan l'Hermite, the renowned Provost-Marshal, or *his* master, Louis XI.*

It must not be supposed that these reflections were of Quentin Durward's making. Life, death, time, and eternity, were swimming before his eyes — a stunning and overwhelming prospect, from which human nature recoiled in its weakness, though human pride would fain have borne up. He addressed himself to the God of his fathers; and when he did so, the little rude and unroofed chapel, which now held almost all his race but himself, rushed on his recollection. "Our feudal enemies gave my kindred graves in our own land," he thought, "but I must feed the ravens and kites of a foreign land, like an excommunicated felon!" The tears gushed involuntarily from his eyes, Trois-Eschelles, touching one shoulder, gravely congratulated him on his heavenly dispo-

* One of these two persons, I learned from the Chronique de Jean de Troyes, but too late to avail myself of the information, might with *more accuracy* have been called Petit-Jean, than Petit-André. This was *actually the name* of the son of Henry de Cousin, master executioner of *the High Court* of Justice. The Constable Saint Paul was executed by *him with such* dexterity, that the head, when struck off, struck the *ground at the same* time with the body. This was in 1475.

ition for death, and pathetically exclaiming, *Beati qui in Domino moriuntur*, remarked, the soul was happy that left the body while the tear was in the eye. Petit-André, slapping the other shoulder, called out, "Courage, my fair son! since you must begin the dance, let the ball open gaily, for all the rebecs are in tune," twitching the halter at the same time, to give point to his joke. As the youth turned his dismayed looks, first on one and then on the other, they made their meaning plainer by gently urging him forward to the fatal tree, and bidding him be of good courage, for it would be over in a moment.

In this fatal predicament, the youth cast a distracted look around him. "Is there any good Christian who hears me," he said, "that will tell Ludovic Lesly of the Scottish Guard, called in this country Le Balafré, that his nephew is here basely murdered?"

The words were spoken in good time, for an Archer of the Scottish Guard, attracted by the preparations for the execution, was standing by, with one or two other chance-passengers, to witness what was passing.

"Take heed what you do," he said to the executioners; "if this young man be of Scottish birth, I will not permit him to have foul play."

"Heaven forbid, Sir Cavalier," said Trois-Eschelles; "but we must obey our orders," drawing Durward forward by one arm.

"The shortest play is ever the fairest," said Petit-André, pulling him onward by the other.

But Quentin had heard words of comfort, and, exerting his strength, he suddenly shook off both the finishers of the law, and, with his arms still bound, ran to the Scottish Archer. "Stand by me, countryman," he said in his own language, "for the love of Scotland and Saint Andrew! I am innocent — I am your own native landsman. Stand by me, as you shall answer at the last day!"

"By Saint Andrew! they shall make at you through me," said the Archer, and unsheathed his sword.

"Cut my bonds, countryman," said Quentin, "and I will do something for myself."

This was done with a touch of the Archer's weapon; and liberated captive, springing suddenly on one of the Provost guard, wrested from him a halberd with which he was arm "And now," he said, "come on, if you dare!"

The two officers whispered together.

"Ride thou after the Provost-Marshal," said Trois-Esche "and I will detain them here, if I can. — Soldiers of the vost's guard, stand to your arms."

Petit André mounted his horse and left the field, and the Marshals-men in attendance drew together so hastily at the mand of Trois-Eschelles, that they suffered the other two soners to make their escape during the confusion. Perhaps were not very anxious to detain them; for they had of late sated with the blood of such wretches, and, like other ferocious animals, were, through long slaughter, become tired of carn But the pretext was, that they thought themselves immedi called upon to attend to the safety of Trois-Eschelles; for was a jealousy, which occasionally led to open quarrels betwi Scottish Archers and the Marshal-guards, who executed th ders of their Provost.

"We are strong enough to beat the proud Scots twice ove it be your pleasure," said one of these soldiers to Trois-Esch

But that cautious official made a sign to him to remain q and addressed the Scottish Archer with great civility. "Su Sir, this is a great insult to the Provost-Marshal, that you sh presume to interfere with the course of the King's justice, and lawfully committed to his charge; and it is no act of justi me, who am in lawful possession of my criminal. Neither i well-meant kindness to the youth himself, seeing that fifty op tunities of hanging him may occur, without his being found happy a state of preparation as he was before your ill-advise terference."

"If my young countryman," said the Scot, smiling, " opinion I have done him an injury, I will return him to *charge without* a word more dispute."

"*No, no!* — for the love of Heaven, no!" exclaimed *tin.* "*I would* rather you swept my head off with your lon

— it would better become my birth, than to die by the hands of such a foul churl."

"Hear how he reviileth!" said the finisher of the law. "Alas! how soon our best resolutions pass away! — he was in a blessed frame for departure but now, and in two minutes he has become a contemner of authorities."

"Tell me at once," said the Archer, "what has this young man done?"

"Interfered," answered Trois-Eschelles, with some earnestness, "to take down the dead body of a criminal, when the *fleur-de-lys* was marked on the tree where he was hung with my own proper hand."

"How is this, young man?" said the Archer; "how came you to have committed such an offence?"

"As I desire your protection," answered Durward, "I will tell you the truth as if I were at confession. I saw a man struggling on the tree, and I went to cut him down out of mere humanity. I thought neither of fleur-de-lys nor of clove-gilliflower, and had no more idea of offending the King of France than our Father the Pope."

"What a murrain had you to do with the dead body, then?" said the Archer. "You 'll see them hanging, in the rear of this gentleman, like grapes on every tree, and you will have enough to do in this country if you go a-gleaning after the hangman. However, I will not quit a countryman's cause if I can help it. — Hark ye, Master Marshalsman, you see this is entirely a mistake. You should have some compassion on so young a traveller. In our country at home he has not been accustomed to see such active proceedings as yours and your master's."

"Not for want of need of them, Signor Archer," said Petit-André, who returned at this moment. "Stand fast, Trois-Eschelles, for here comes the Provost-Marshal; we shall presently see how he will relish having his work taken out of his hand before it is finished."

"And in good time," said the Archer, "here come some of *my comrades."*

Accordingly, as the Provost Tristan rode up with his patrol on

one side of the little hill which was the scene of the alterc four or five Scottish Archers came as hastily up on the other at their head the Balafré himself.

Upon this urgency, Lesly showed none of that indiffe towards his nephew, of which Quentin had in his heart ac him; for he no sooner saw his comrade and Durward sta upon their defence, than he exclaimed, "Cunningham, I thee. — Gentlemen — comrades, lend me your aid — young Scottish gentleman — my nephew — Lindesay — G — Tyrie, draw, and strike in!"

There was now every prospect of a desperate suffle be the parties, who were not so disproportioned in numbers that the better arms of the Scottish cavaliers gave them an chance of victory. But the Provost-Marshal, either doubti issue of the conflict, or aware that it would be disagreeable King, made a sign to his followers to forbear from violence, he demanded of Balafré, who now put himself forward as the of the other party, "What he, a cavalier of the King's Guard, purposed by opposing the execution of a criminal?"

"I deny that I do so," answered the Balafré — "Saint tin! there is, I think, some difference between the execut a criminal, and the slaughter of my own nephew?"

"Your nephew may be a criminal as well as another, Sig said the Provost-Marshal; "and every stranger in Fra amenable to the laws of France."

"Yes, but we have privileges, we Scottish Archers,' Balafré; "have we not, comrades?"

"Yes, yes," they all exclaimed together. "Privileg privileges! Long live King Louis — long live the bold Bala long live the Scottish Guard — and death to all who would in our privileges!"

"Take reason with you, gentlemen cavaliers," said the vost-Marshal; "consider my commission."

"We will have no reason at your hand," said Cunning *"our own officers* shall do us reason. We will be judged *King's grace*, or by our own Captain, now that the Lo *Constable is* not in presence."

"And we will be hanged by none," said Lindesay, "but Sandie Wilson, the auld Marshals-man of our ain body."

"It would be a positive cheating of Sandie, who is as honest a man as ever tied noose upon hemp, did we give way to any other proceeding," said the Balafré. "Were I to be hanged myself, no other should tie tippet about my craig."

"But hear ye," said the Provost-Marshal, "this young fellow belongs not to you, and cannot share what you call your privileges."

"What we *call* our privileges, all shall admit to be such," said Cunningham.

"We will not hear them questioned!" was the universal cry of the Archers.

"Ye are mad, my masters," said Tristan l'Hermite — "No one disputes your privileges; but this youth is not one of you."

"He is *my* nephew," said the Balafré, with a triumphant air.

"But no archer of the Guard, I think," retorted Tristan l'Hermite.

The Archers looked on each other in some uncertainty.

"Stand to it yet, comrade," whispered Cunningham to Balafré — "Say he is engaged with us."

"Saint Martin! you say well, fair countryman," answered Lesly; and, raising his voice, swore that he had that day enrolled his kinsman as one of his own retinue.

This declaration was a decisive argument.

"It is well, gentlemen," said the Provost Tristan, who was aware of the King's nervous apprehension of disaffection creeping in among his Guards — "You know, as you say, your privileges, and it is not my duty to have brawls with the King's Guards, if it is to be avoided. But I will report this matter for the King's own decision; and I would have you to be aware, that, in doing so, I act more mildly than perhaps my duty warrants me."

So saying, he put his troop into motion, while the Archers, remaining on the spot, held a hasty consultation what was next to be done.

"*We must report the matter* to Lord Crawford, our Captain *in the first place, and have* the young fellow's name put on the roll."

"But, gentlemen, and my worthy friends and preser
said Quentin, with some hesitation, "I have not yet deter
whether to take service with you or no."

"Then settle in your own mind," said his uncle, "wheth
choose to do so, or be hanged — for I promise you, that, nep
mine as you are, I see no other chance of your 'scaping the gal

This was an unanswerable argument, and reduced Que
once to acquiesce in what he might have otherwise conside
no very agreeable proposal; but the recent escape from the
which had been actually around his neck, would probabl
reconciled him to a worse alternative than was proposed.

"He must go home with us to our caserne," said Cunnin
"there is no safety for him out of our bounds, whilst these
hunters are prowling about."

"May I not then abide for this night at the hostelry w
breakfasted, fair uncle?" said the youth — thinking, pe
like many a new recruit, that even a single night of freedo
something gained.

"Yes, fair nephew," answered his uncle, ironically, "t
may have the pleasure of fishing you out of some canal or
or perhaps out of a loop of the Loire, knit up in a sack,
greater convenience of swimming — for that is like to be t
on't. — The Provost-Marshal smiled on us when we parted,'
tinued he, addressing Cunningham, "and that is a si
thoughts were dangerous."

"I care not for his danger," said Cunningham; "such g
we are beyond his bird-bolts. But I would have thee tell the
to the Devil's Oliver, who is always a good friend to the S
Guard, and will see Father Louis before the Provost can, fo
to shave him to-morrow."

"But hark you," said Balafré, "it is ill going to Oliver e
handed, and I am as bare as the birch in December."

"So are we all," said Cunningham — "Oliver must not s
to take our Scottish words for once. We will make up som
handsome among us against the next pay-day; and if he wa
share, let me tell you, the pay-day will come about all the
"*And* now for the Chateau," said Balafré; "and w

shall tell us by the way how he brought the Provost-Marshal on his shoulders, that we may know how to frame our report both to Crawford and Oliver." *

CHAPTER VII.

THE ENROLMENT.

Justice of Peace. — Here, hand me down the Statute — read the articles —
Swear, kiss the book — subscribe, and be a hero;
Drawing a portion from the public stock
For deeds of valour to be done hereafter —
Sixpence per day, subsistence and arrears.
The Recruiting officer.

An attendant upon the Archers having been dismounted, Quentin Durward was accommodated with his horse, and, in company of his martial countrymen, rode at a round pace towards the Castle of Plessis, about to become, although on his own part involuntarily, an inhabitant of that gloomy fortress, the outside of which had, that morning, struck him with so much surprise.

In the meanwhile, in answer to his uncle's repeated interrogations, he gave him an exact account of the accident which had that morning brought him into so much danger. Although he himself saw nothing in his narrative save what was affecting, he found it was received with much laughter by his escort.

"And yet it is no good jest either," said his uncle, "for what, in the devil's name, could lead the senseless boy to meddle with the body of a cursed misbelieving Jewish Moorish pagan?"

"Had he quarrelled with the Marshals-men about a pretty wench, as Michael of Moffat did, there had been more sense in it," said Cunningham.

"But I think it touches our honour, that Tristan and his people pretend to confound our Scottish bonnets with these pilfering vagabonds' *tocques* and *turbands*, as they call them," said Lindesay — "If they have not eyes to see the difference, they must be taught by rule of hand. But it 's my belief, Tristan but pretends *to mistake, that he may snap* up the kindly Scots that come over *to see their kinsfolks.*"

* *See Note D. Gipsies or Bohemians.*

"May I ask, kinsman," said Quentin, "what sort of pe these are of whom you speak?"

"In troth you may ask," said his uncle, "but I know not, nephew, who is able to answer you. Not I, I am sure, althc I know, it may be, as much as other people; but they have peared in this land within a year or two, just as a flight of loc might do." *

"Ay," said Lindesay, "and Jacques Bonhomme, (that is name for the peasant, young man, — you will learn our wa talk in time,) — honest Jacques, I say, cares little what v either brings them or the locusts, so he but knows any gale would carry them away again."

"Do they do so much evil?" asked the young man.

"Evil? — why, boy, they are heathens, or Jews, or Mah medans at the least, and neither worship Our Lady nor the Sai — (crossing himself) — "and steal what they can lay hand and sing, and tell fortunes," added Cunningham.

"And they say there are some goodly wenches amongst t women," said Guthrie; "but Cunningham knows that best.

"How, brother!" said Cunningham; "I trust ye mean m reproach?"

"I am sure I said ye none," answered Guthrie.

"I will be judged by the company," said Cunningham "Ye said as much as that I, a Scottish gentleman, and li within pale of holy church, had a fair friend among these scourings of Heathenesse."

"Nay, nay," said Balafré, "he did but jest — We will no quarrels among comrades."

"We must have no such jesting then," said Cunningl murmuring as if he had been speaking to his own beard.

"Be there such vagabonds in other lands than France?" Lindesay.

"Ay, in good sooth, are there — tribes of them have appear *Germany*, and in Spain, and in England," answered Balafré. *the blessing of* good Saint Andrew, Scotland is free of them

* See Note D. Gipsies or Bohemians

"Scotland," said Cunningham, "is too cold a country for locusts, and too poor a country for thieves."

"Or perhaps John Highlander will suffer no thieves to thrive there but his own," said Guthrie.

"I let you all know," said Balafré, "that I come from the Braes of Angus, and have gentle Highland kin in Glen-Isla, and I will not have the Highlanders slandered."

"You will not deny that they are cattle-lifters?" said Guthrie.

"To drive a spreagh, or so, is no thievery," said Balafré, "and that I will maintain when and how you dare."

"For shame, comrade," said Cunningham, "who quarrels now? — the young man should not see such mad misconstruction. — Come, here we are at the Chateau. I will bestow a runlet of wine to have a rouse in friendship, and drink to Scotland, Highland and Lowland both, if you will meet me at dinner at my quarters."

"Agreed — agreed," said Balafré; "and I will bestow another to wash away unkindness, and to drink a health to my nephew on his first entrance to our corps."

At their approach, the wicket was opened, and the drawbridge fell. One by one they entered; but when Quentin appeared, the sentinels crossed their pikes, and commanded him to stand, while bows were bent, and harquebusses aimed at him from the walls, a rigour of vigilance used, notwithstanding that the young stranger came in company of a party of the garrison, nay, of the very body which furnished the sentinels who were then upon duty.

Le Balafré, who had remained by his nephew's side on purpose, gave the necessary explanations, and, after some considerable hesitation and delay, the youth was conveyed under a strong guard to the Lord Crawford's apartment.

This Scottish nobleman was one of the last relics of the gallant band of Scottish lords and knights who had so long and so truly served Charles VI. in those bloody wars which decided the independence of the French crown, and the expulsion of the English. He had fought, *when a boy, abreast* with Douglas and with Buchan, *had ridden beneath the banner* of the Maid of Arc, and was perhaps *one of the last of those associates* of Scottish chivalry who had so *willingly drawn their swords* for the *fleur-de-lys*, against their

"auld enemies of England." Changes which had taken place in the Scottish kingdom, and perhaps his having become habituated to French climate and manners, had induced the old Baron to resign all thoughts of returning to his native country, the rather that the high office which he held in the household of Louis, and his own frank and loyal character, had gained a considerable ascendancy over the King, who, though in general no ready believer in human virtue or honour, trusted and confided in those of the Lord Crawford, and allowed him the greater influence, because he was never known to interfere excepting in matters which concerned his charge.

Balafré and Cunningham followed Durward and the guard to the apartment of their officer, by whose dignified appearance, as well as with the respect paid to him by these proud soldiers, who seemed to respect no one else, the young man was much and strongly impressed.

Lord Crawford was tall, and through advanced age had become gaunt and thin; yet retaining in his sinews the strength, at least, if not the elasticity, of youth, he was able to endure the weight of his armour during a march as well as the youngest man who rode in his band. He was hard-favoured, with a scarred and weather-beaten countenance, and an eye that had looked upon death as his play-fellow in thirty pitched battles, but which nevertheless expressed a calm contempt of danger, rather than the ferocious courage of a mercenary soldier. His tall erect figure was at present wrapped in a loose chamber-gown, secured around him by his buff belt, in which was suspended his richly-hilted poniard. He had round his neck the collar and badge of the order of Saint Michael. He sat upon a couch covered with deer's hide, and with spectacles on his nose, (then a recent invention,) was labouring to read a huge manuscript called the *Rosier de la Guerre*, a code of military and civil policy which Louis had compiled for the benefit of his son the Dauphin, and upon which he was desirous to have the opinion of the experienced Scottish warrior.

Lord Crawford laid his book somewhat peevishly aside upon the entrance of these unexpected visiters, and demanded, in his broad *national dialect*, "What, in the foul fiend's name they lacked now?"

Le Balafré, with more respect than perhaps he would have *shown to* Louis himself, stated at full length the circumstances in

which his nephew was placed, and humbly requested his Lordship's protection. Lord Crawford listened very attentively. He could not but smile at the simplicity with which the youth had interfered in behalf of the hanged criminal, but he shook his head at the account which he received of the ruffle betwixt the Scottish Archers and the Provost-Marshal's guard. *

"How often," he said, "will you bring me such ill-winded pirns to ravel out? How often must I tell you, and especially both you, Ludovic Lesly, and you, Archie Cunningham, that the foreign soldier should bear himself modestly and decorously towards the people of the country, if you would not have the whole dogs of the town at your heels? However, if you must have a bargain, ** I would rather it were with that loon of a Provost than any one else; and I blame you less for this onslaught than for other frays that you have made, Ludovic, for it was but natural and kind-like to help your young kinsman. This simple bairn must come to no skaith neither; so give me the roll of the company yonder down from the shelf, and we will even add his name to the troop, that he may enjoy the privileges."

"May it please your Lordship" — said Durward —

"Is the lad crazed!" exclaimed his uncle — "Would you speak to his Lordship, without a question asked?"

"Patience, Ludovic," said Lord Crawford, "and let us hear what the bairn has to say."

"Only this, if it may please your Lordship," replied Quentin, "that I told my uncle formerly I had some doubts about entering this service. I have now to say that they are entirely removed, since I have seen the noble and experienced commander under whom I am to serve; for there is authority in your look."

"Weel said, my bairn," said the old Lord, not insensible to the compliment; "we have had some experience, had God sent us grace to improve by it, both in service and in command. There you stand, Quentin, in our honourable corps of Scottish Body-guards, as esquire to your uncle, and serving under his lance. I trust *you will do well*, for you should be a right man-at-arms,

* *See Note E. Scottish Archers.*
** *A quarrel, videlicet.*

if all be good that is upcome,* and you are come of a gentle l
dred. — Ludovic, you will see that your kinsman follow his e
cise diligently, for we will have spears breaking one of th
days."

"By my hilts, and I am glad of it, my Lord — this p
makes cowards of us all. I myself feel a sort of decay of sp
closed up in this cursed dungeon of a Castle."

"Well, a bird whistled in my ear," continued Lord Cr
ford, "that the old banner will be soon dancing in the
again."

"I will drink a coup the deeper this evening to that very tu
said Balafré.

"Thou wilt drink to any tune," said Lord Crawford; "a
fear me, Ludovic, you will drink a bitter browst of your
brewing one day."

Lesly, a little abashed, replied, "that it had not been
wont for many a day; but his Lordship knew the use of the c
pany, to have a carouse to the health of a new comrade."

"True," said the old leader, "I had forgot the occasion
will send a few stoups of wine to assist your carouse; but l
be over by sunset. And, hark ye — let the soldiers for dut
carefully pricked off; and see that none of them be more or
partakers of your debauch."

"Your Lordship shall be lawfully obeyed," said Ludovic, '
your health duly remembered."

"Perhaps," said Lord Crawford, "I may look in myself t
your mirth — just to see that all is carried decently."

"Your Lordship shall be most dearly welcome," said Ludo
and the whole party retreated in high spirits to prepare for t
military banquet, to which Lesly invited about a score of
comrades, who were pretty much in the habit of making t
mess together.

A soldier's festival is generally a very extempore affair,
viding there is enough of meat and drink to be had; but, on
present occasion, Ludovic bustled about to procure some b

* *That is*, if your courage corresponds with your persu
pearance.

wine than ordinary; observing, that "the old Lord was the surest gear in their aught, and that, while he preached sobriety to them, he himself, after drinking at the royal table as much wine as he could honestly come by, never omitted any creditable opportunity to fill up the evening over the wine-pot; so you must prepare, comrades," he said, "to hear the old histories of the battles of Vernoil and Beaugé." *

The Gothic apartment in which they generally met was, therefore, hastily put into the best order; their grooms were despatched to collect green rushes to spread upon the floor; and banners, under which the Scottish Guard had marched to battle, or which they had taken from the enemies' ranks, were displayed, by way of tapestry, over the table, and around the walls of the chamber.

The next point was, to invest the young recruit as hastily as possible with the dress and appropriate arms of the Guard, that he might appear in every respect the sharer of its important privileges, in virtue of which, and by the support of his countrymen, he might freely brave the power and the displeasure of the Provost-Marshal — although the one was known to be as formidable as the other was unrelenting.

The banquet was joyous in the highest degree; and the guests gave vent to the whole current of their national partiality on receiving into their ranks a recruit from their beloved father-land. Old Scottish songs were sung, old tales of Scottish heroes told — the achievements of their fathers, and the scenes in which they were wrought, were recalled to mind: and, for a time, the rich plains of Touraine seemed converted into the mountainous and steril regions of Caledonia.

When their enthusiasm was at high flood, and each was endeavouring to say something to enhance the dear remembrance of Scotland, it received a new impulse from the arrival of Lord Crawford, who, as Le Balafré had well prophesied, sat as it were

* *In both these battles, the Scottish auxiliaries of France, under Stewart, Earl of Buchan, were distinguished. At Beaugé they were victorious, killing the Duke of Clarence, Henry Vth's brother, and cutting off his army. At Vernoil they were defeated, and nearly extirpated.*

on thorns at the royal board, until an opportunity occurred of making his escape to the revelry of his own countrymen. A chair of state had been reserved for him at the upper end of the table; for, according to the manners of the age, and the constitution of that body, although their leader and commander under the King and High Constable, the members of the corps, (as we should now say, the privates,) being all ranked as noble by birth, their Captain sat with them at the same table without impropriety, and might mingle when he chose in their festivity, without derogation from his dignity as commander.

At present, however, Lord Crawford declined occupying the seat prepared for him, and bidding them "hold themselves merry," stood looking on the revel with a countenance which seemed greatly to enjoy it.

"Let him alone," whispered Cunningham to Lindesay, as the latter offered the wine to their noble Captain, "let him alone—hurry no man's cattle — let him take it of his own accord."

In fact, the old Lord, who at first smiled, shook his head, and placed the untasted wine-cup before him, began presently, as if it were in absence of mind, to sip a little of the contents, and in doing so, fortunately recollected that it would be ill-luck did he not drink a draught to the health of the gallant lad who had joined them this day. The pledge was filled, and answered, as may be well supposed, with many a joyous shout, when the old leader proceeded to acquaint them that he had possessed Master Oliver with an account of what had passed that day: "And as," he said, "the scraper of chins hath no great love for the stretcher of throats, he has joined me in obtaining from the King an order, commanding the Provost to suspend all proceedings, under whatever pretence, against Quentin Durward; and to respect, on all occasions, the privileges of the Scottish Guard."

Another shout broke forth, the cups were again filled till the wine sparkled on the brim, and there was an acclaim to the health of the noble Lord Crawford, the brave conservator of the privileges and rights of his countrymen. The good old Lord could not but in courtesy do reason to this pledge also, and gliding into the ready chair, as it were, without reflecting what he was doing,

caused Quentin to come up beside him, and assailed him with many more questions concerning the state of Scotland, and the great families there, than he was well able to answer; while ever and anon, in the course of his queries, the good Lord kissed the wine-cup by way of parenthesis, remarking, that sociality became Scottish gentlemen, but that young men, like Quentin, ought to practise it cautiously, lest it might degenerate into excess; upon which occasion he uttered many excellent things, until his own tongue, although employed in the praises of temperance, began to articulate something thicker than usual. It was now that, while the military ardour of the company augmented with each flagon which they emptied, Cunningham called on them to drink the speedy hoisting of the *Oriflamme*, (the royal banner of France.)

"And a breeze of Burgundy to fan it!" echoed Lindesay.

"With all the soul that is left in this worn body do I accept the pledge, bairns," echoed Lord Crawford; "and as old as I am, I may see it flutter yet. Hark ye, my mates," (for wine had made him something communicative,) "ye are all true servants to the French crown, and wherefore should ye not know there is an envoy come from Duke Charles of Burgundy, with a message of an angry favour."

"I saw the Count of Crèvecœur's equipage, horses and retinue," said another of the guests, "down at the inn yonder, at the Mulberry Grove. They say the King will not admit him into the Castle."

"Now, Heaven send him an ungracious answer!" said Guthrie; "but what is it he complains of?"

"A world of grievances upon the frontier," said Lord Crawford; "and latterly, that the King hath received under his protection a lady of his land, a young Countess, who hath fled from Dijon, because, being a ward of the Duke, he would have her marry his favourite, Campo-basso."

"And hath she actually come hither alone, my Lord?" said Lindesay.

"*Nay, not altogether* alone, but with the old Countess, her *kinswoman, who hath* yielded to her cousin's wishes in this *matter.*"

"And will the King," said Cunningham, "he being the feudal sovereign, interfere between the Duke and his ward whom Charles hath the same right, which, were he himself the King would have over the heiress of Burgundy?"

"The King will be ruled as he is wont, by rules of polic you know," continued Crawford, "that he hath not p received these ladies, nor placed them under the protectio daughters, the Lady of Beaujeau, or the Princess Joan, so, less, he will be guided by circumstances. He is our ma but it is no treason to say, he will chase with the hound run with the hare, with any Prince in Christendom."

"But the Duke of Burgundy understands no such doul said Cunningham.

"No," answered the old Lord; "and, therefore, it i to make work between them."

"Well — Saint Andrew farther the fray!" said Le I "I had it foretold me ten, ay, twenty years since, that I make the fortune of my house by marriage. Who know may happen, if once we come to fight for honour and ladie as they do in the old romaunts?"

"*Thou* name ladies' love, with such a trench in thy vi said Guthrie.

"As well not love at all, as love a Bohemian woman of H esse," retorted Le Balafré.

"Hold there, comrades," said Lord Crawford; "no with sharp weapons, no jesting with keen scoffs — frien And for the lady, she is too wealthy to fall to a poor Scottis or I would put in my own claim, fourscore years and all, very far from it. But here is her health, nevertheless, I say she is a lamp of beauty."

"I think I saw her," said another soldier, "when I wa guard this morning at the inner barrier; but she was mor dark lantern than a lamp, for she and another were brou *the Chateau* in close litters."

"*Shame!* shame! Arnot!" said Lord Crawford; "a *on duty should* say nought of what he sees. Besides," *after a pause*, his own curiosity prevailing over th

discipline which he had thought it necessary to exert, "why should these litters contain this very same Countess Isabelle de Croye?"

"Nay, my Lord," replied Arnot, "I know nothing of it save this, that my coutelier was airing my horses in the road to the village, and fell in with Doguin the muleteer, who brought back the litters to the inn, for they belong to the fellow of the Mulberry Grove yonder — he of the Fleur-de-Lys, I mean — and so Doguin asked Saunders Steed to take a cup of wine, as they were acquainted, which he was no doubt willing enough to do —"

"No doubt — no doubt," said the old Lord; "it is a thing I wish were corrected among you, gentlemen; but all your grooms, and couteliers, and jackmen, as we should call them in Scotland, are but too ready to take a cup of wine with any one — It is a thing perilous in war, and must be amended. But, Andrew Arnot, this is a long tale of yours, and we will cut it with a drink; as the Highlander says, *Skeoch doch nan skial;** and that 's good Gaelic. — Here is to the Countess Isabelle of Croye, and a better husband to her than Campo-basso, who is a base Italian cullion! — And now, Andrew Arnot, what said the muleteer to this yeoman of thine?"

"Why he told him in secrecy, if it please your Lordship," continued Arnot, "that these two ladies whom he had presently before convoyed up to the Castle in the close litters, were great ladies, who had been living in secret at his master's house for some days, and that the King had visited them more than once very privately, and had done them great honour; and that they had fled up to the Castle, as he believed, for fear of the Count de Crèvecœur, the Duke of Burgundy's ambassador, whose approach was just announced by an advanced courier."

"Ay, Andrew, come you there to me?" said Guthrie; "then I will be sworn it was the Countess whose voice I heard singing to the lute, as I came even now through the inner court — the sound came from the *bay-windows* of the Dauphin's Tower; and such *melody was there as no one* ever heard before in the Castle of

* "*Cut a tale with a drink;*" an expression used when a man *crouches over his liquor, as bons vivans* say in England.

Plessis of the Park. By my faith, I thought it was the r
the Fairy Melusina's making. There I stood — though
your board was covered, and that you were all impatient.
I stood, like —"

"Like an ass, Johnny Guthrie," said his commander
long nose smelling the dinner, thy long ears hearing the
and thy short discretion not enabling thee to decide which
thou didst prefer. — Hark! is that not the Cathedral bell t
vespers? — Sure it cannot be that time yet? — The mad ol
has toll'd even-song an hour too soon."

"In faith, the bell rings but too justly the hour," sa
ningham; "yonder the sun is sinking on the west side of
plain."

"Ay," said the Lord Crawford, "is it even so? — We
we must live within compass — Fair and soft goes far — s
makes sweet malt — to be merry and wise is a sound pro
One other rouse to the weal of old Scotland, and then each
his duty."

The parting-cup was emptied, and the guests dismisse
stately Baron taking the Balafré's arm, under pretence o
him some instructions concerning his nephew, but, perh
reality, lest his own lofty pace should seem to the public
steady than became his rank and high command. A
countenance did he bear as he passed through the two court
separated his lodging from the festal chamber, and solem
gravity of a hogshead was the farewell caution, with w
prayed Ludovic to attend his nephew's motions, especiall
matters of wenches and wine-cups.

Meanwhile, not a word that was spoken concerning th
tiful Countess Isabelle had escaped the young Durwar
conducted into a small cabin, which he was to share
uncle's page, made his new and lowly abode the scene
high musing. The reader will easily imagine that th
soldier should build a fine romance on such a foundatio
supposed, or rather the assumed, identification of the W
the Turret, to whose lay he had listened with so much
and the fair cup-bearer of Maitre Pierre, with a fugitiv

ε and wealth, flying from the pursuit of a hated lover, the ite of an oppressive guardian, who abused his feudal power. was an interlude in Quentin's vision concerning Maitre , who seemed to exercise such authority even over the for- le officer from whose hands he had that day, with much lty, made his escape. At length the youth's reveries, which een respected by little Will Harper, the companion of his were broken in upon by the return of his uncle, who com- ɜd Quentin to bed, that he might arise betimes in the morn- ınd attend him to his Majesty's antechamber, to which he ılled by his hour of duty, along with five of his comrades.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE ENVOY.

Be thou as lightning in the eyes of France;
For ere thou canst report I will be there,
The thunder of my cannon shall be heard —
So, hence! Be thou the trumpet of our wrath.
King John.

ıD sloth been a temptation by which Durward was easily the noise with which the *caserne* of the guards resounded he first toll of primes, had certainly banished the syren from uch; but the discipline of his father's tower, and of the nt of Aberbrothick, had taught him to start with the dawn; ɜ did on his clothes gaily, amid the sounding of bugles and ash of armour, which announced the change of the vigilant ɜ — some of whom were returning to barracks after their ɣ duty, whilst some were marching out to that of the morn- · and others, again, amongst whom was his uncle, were g for immediate attendance upon the person of Louis. in Durward soon put on, with the feelings of so young a ın such an occasion, the splendid dress and arms apper- g to his new situation; and his uncle, who looked with great ıcy and interest to see that he was completely fitted out in respect, *did not conceal his* satisfaction at the improvement *had been thus made in his* nephew's appearance. "If thou *ɔve as faithful and bold* as thou art well-favoured, I shall *bee one of the* handsomest and best esquires in the Guard,

which cannot but be an honour to thy mother's family. Follow me to the presence-chamber; and see thou keep close at my shoulder."

So saying, he took up a partisan, large, weighty, and beautifully inlaid and ornamented, and directing his nephew to assume a lighter weapon of a similar description, they proceeded to the inner-court of the palace, where their comrades, who were to form the guard of the interior apartments, were already drawn up, and under arms — the squires each standing behind their masters, to whom they thus formed a second rank. Here were also in attendance many yeomen-prickers, with gallant horses and noble dogs, on which Quentin looked with such inquisitive delight, that his uncle was obliged more than once to remind him that the animals were not there for his private amusement, but for the King's, who had a strong passion for the chase, one of the few inclinations which he indulged, even when coming in competition with his course of policy; being so strict a protector of the game in the royal forests, that it was currently said, you might kill a man with greater impunity than a stag.

On a signal given, the Guards were put into motion by the command of Le Balafré, who acted as officer upon the occasion; and, after some minutiæ of word and signal, which all served to show the extreme and punctilious jealousy with which their duty was performed, they marched into the hall of audience, where the King was immediately expected.

Now as Quentin was to scenes of splendour, the effect of that which was now before him rather disappointed the expectations which he had formed of the brilliancy of a Court. There were household officers, indeed, richly attired; there were guards gallantly armed, and there were domestics of various degrees: But he saw none of the ancient counsellors of the kingdom, none of the high officers of the crown, heard none of the names which in those days sounded an alarum to chivalry; saw none either of those generals or leaders, who, possessed of the full prime of manhood, were the strength of France, or of the more youthful *and fiery nobles*, those early aspirants after honour, who were *her pride. The* jealous habits — the reserved manners — the deep *and artful* policy of the King, had estranged this splendid circle

rom the throne, and they were only called around it upon certain ·tated and formal occasions, when they went reluctantly, and ·eturned joyfully, as the animals in the fable are supposed to have approached and left the den of the lion.

The very few persons who seemed to be there in the character of counsellors, were mean-looking men, whose countenances sometimes expressed sagacity, but whose manners showed they were called into a sphere for which their previous education and habits had qualified them but indifferently. One or two persons, however, did appear to Durward to possess a more noble mien, and the strictness of the present duty was not such as to prevent his uncle communicating the names of those whom he thus distinguished.

With the Lord Crawford, who was in attendance, dressed in the rich habit of his office, and holding a leading staff of silver in his hand, Quentin, as well as the reader, was already acquainted. Among others who seemed of quality, the most remarkable was the Count de Dunois, the son of that celebrated Dunois, known by the name of the Bastard of Orleans, who, fighting under the banner of Jeanne d'Arc, acted such a distinguished part in liberating France from the English yoke. His son well supported the high renown which had descended to him from such an honoured source; and, notwithstanding his connexion with the royal family, and his hereditary popularity both with the nobles and the people, Dunois had, upon all occasions, manifested such an open, frank loyalty of character, that he seemed to have escaped all suspicion, even on the part of the jealous Louis, who loved to see him near his person, and sometimes even called him to his councils. Although accounted complete in all the exercises of chivalry, and possessed of much of the character of what was then termed a perfect knight, the person of the Count was far from being a model of romantic beauty. He was under the common size, though very strongly built, and his legs rather curved outwards, into that make which *is more* convenient for horseback, than *elegant in a pedestrian.* His shoulders were broad, his hair *black, his complexion* swarthy, his arms remarkably long and *rrous. The features of his* countenance were irregular, even

to ugliness; yet, after all, there was an air of c
and nobility about the Count de Dunois, which s
first glance, the character of the high-born nobl
undaunted soldier. His mien was bold and upright
and manly, and the harshness of his countenanc
by a glance like an eagle, and a frown like a lion.
a hunting suit, rather sumptuous than gay, and h
occasions as Grand Huntsman, though we are
believe that he actually held the office.

Upon the arm of his relation Dunois, walking
slow and melancholy, that he seemed to rest on h
supporter, came Louis Duke of Orleans, the fir
blood royal, (afterwards King, by the name of L
to whom the guards and attendants rendered their l
The jealously-watched object of Louis's suspicion
who, failing the King's offspring, was heir to the
not suffered to absent himself from Court, and,
there, was alike denied employment and counten
jection which his degraded and almost captive stat
pressed on the deportment of this unfortunate Prin
moment greatly increased, by his consciousness
meditated, with respect to him, one of the most c
actions which a tyrant could commit, by compel
his hand to the Princess Joan of France, the your
Louis, to whom he had been contracted in infan
deformed person rendered the insisting upon suc
an act of abominable rigour.

The exterior of this unhappy Prince was in nc
guished by personal advantages; and in mind, he
mild, and beneficent disposition, qualities whic
even through the veil of extreme dejection, with w
character was at present obscured. Quentin ob
Duke studiously avoided even looking at the Roy
when he returned their salute, that he kept his e
ground, as if he feared the King's jealousy migh
that gesture of ordinary courtesy, as arising fr
establishing a separate and personal interest an

Very different was the conduct of the proud Cardinal and Pre-
, John of Balue, the favourite minister of Louis for the time,
ise rise and character bore as close a resemblance to that of
lsey, as the difference betwixt the crafty and politic Louis, and
headlong and rash Henry VIII. of England would permit. The
ner had raised his minister from the lowest rank, to the
nity, or at least to the emoluments, of Grand Almoner of
nce, loaded him with benefices, and obtained for him the hat
a cardinal; and although he was too cautious to repose in the
bitious Balue the unbounded power and trust which Henry
ced in Wolsey, yet he was more influenced by him than by any
er of his avowed counsellors. The Cardinal, accordingly, had
escaped the error incidental to those who are suddenly raised
power from an obscure situation, for he entertained a strong
suasion, dazzled doubtless by the suddenness of his elevation,
t his capacity was equal to intermeddling with affairs of every
d, even those most foreign to his profession and studies. Tall
l ungainly in his person, he affected gallantry and admiration
the fair sex, although his manners rendered his pretensions
urd, and his profession marked them as indecorous. Some
le or female flatterer had, in evil hour, possessed him with the
a that there was much beauty of contour in a pair of huge sub-
ntial legs, which he had derived from his father, a car-man of
noges, or, according to other authorities, a miller of Verdun;
l with this idea he had become so infatuated, that he always
l his cardinal's robes a little looped up on one side, that the
rdy proportion of his limbs might not escape observation. As
swept through the stately apartment in his crimson dress and
a cope, he stooped repeatedly to look at the arms and appoint-
nts of the cavaliers on guard, asked them several questions in
authoritative tone, and took upon him to censure some of them
what he termed irregularities of discipline, in language to
ich these experienced soldiers dared no reply, although it was
n they listened to it with impatience and with contempt.

"Is the King aware," said Dunois to the Cardinal, "that the
ndian Envoy is peremptory in demanding an audience?"

He is," answered the Cardinal; "and here, as I think,

comes the all-sufficient Oliver Dain,* to let us know the royal pleasure."

As he spoke, a remarkable person, who then divided the favour of Louis with the proud Cardinal himself, entered from the inner apartment, but without any of that important and consequential demeanour which marked the full-blown dignity of the churchman. On the contrary, this was a little, pale, meagre man, whose black silk jerkin and hose, without either coat, cloak, or cassock, formed a dress ill qualified to set off to advantage a very ordinary person. He carried a silver basin in his hand, and a napkin flung over his arm indicated his menial capacity. His visage was penetrating and quick, although he endeavoured to banish such expression from his features, by keeping his eyes fixed on the ground, while, with the stealthy and quiet pace of a cat, he seemed modestly rather to glide than to walk through the apartment. But though modesty may easily obscure worth, it cannot hide court-favour; and all attempts to steal unperceived through the presence-chamber were vain, on the part of one known to have such possession of the King's ear, as had been attained by his celebrated barber and groom of the chamber, Oliver le Dain, called sometimes Oliver le Mauvais, and sometimes Oliver le Diable, epithets derived from the unscrupulous cunning with which he assisted in the execution of the schemes of his master's tortuous policy. At present he spoke earnestly for a few moments with the Count de Dunois, who instantly left the chamber, while the tonsor glided quietly back towards the royal apartment, whence he had issued, every one giving place to him; which civility he only acknowledged by the most humble inclination of the body, excepting in a very few instances, where he made one or two persons the subject of envy to all the other courtiers, by whispering a single word in their ear; and at the same time muttering something of the duties of his place, he escaped from their replies as well as from the eager solicitations of those who wished to attract his notice. Ludovic Lealy had the

* Oliver's name, or nickname, was Le Diable, which was bestowed *on him by* public hatred, in exchange for Le Daim, or Le Dain. He was *originally* the King's barber, but afterwards a favourite counsellor.

good fortune to be one of the individuals who, on the present occasion, was favoured by Oliver with a single word, to assure him that his matter was fortunately terminated.

Presently afterwards he had another proof of the same agreeable tidings; for Quentin's old acquaintance, Tristan l'Hermite, the Provost-Marshal of the royal household, entered the apartment, and came straight to the place where Le Balafré was posted. This formidable officer's uniform, which was very rich, had only the effect of making his sinister countenance and bad mien more strikingly remarkable, and the tone which he meant for conciliatory, was like nothing so much as the growling of a bear. The import of his words, however, was more amicable than the voice in which they were pronounced. He regretted the mistake which had fallen between them on the preceding day, and observed it was owing to the Sieur Le Balafré's nephew not wearing the uniform of his corps, or announcing himself as belonging to it, which had led him into the error for which he now asked forgiveness.

Ludovic Lesly made the necessary reply, and as soon as Tristan had turned away, observed to his nephew, that they had now the distinction of having a mortal enemy from henceforward in the person of this dreaded officer. "But we are above his *volée* — a soldier," said he, "who does his duty, may laugh at the Provost-Marshal."

Quentin could not help being of his uncle's opinion, for, as Tristan parted from them, it was with the look of angry defiance which the bear casts upon the hunter whose spear has wounded him. Indeed, even when less strongly moved, the sullen eye of this official expressed a malevolence of purpose which made men shudder to meet his glance; and the thrill of the young Scot was the deeper and more abhorrent, that he seemed to himself still to feel on his shoulders the grasp of the two death-doing functionaries of this fatal officer.

Meanwhile, Oliver, after he had prowled around the room in the stealthy manner which we have endeavoured to describe, — all, *even the highest officers* making way for him, and loading *him with their ceremonious attentions*, which his modesty seemed *strong to avoid*, — *again* entered the inner apartment, the

doors of which were presently thrown open, and King Louis tered the presence-chamber.

Quentin, like all others, turned his eyes upon him; started so suddenly, that he almost dropt his weapon, wh recognized in the King of France, that silk-merchant, M Pierre, who had been the companion of his morning walk. gular suspicions respecting the real rank of this person h different times crossed his thoughts; but this, the proved re was wilder than his wildest conjecture.

The stern look of his uncle, offended at this breach o decorum of his office, recalled him to himself; but not a littl he astonished when the King, whose quick eye had at once covered him, walked straight to the place where he was po without taking notice of any one else. — "So," he said, "y man, I am told you have been brawling on your first arriv Touraine; but I pardon you, as it was chiefly the fault of a fo old merchant, who thought your Caledonian blood required heated in the morning with *Vin de Beaulne*. If I can find hi will make him an example to those who debauch my Guard: Balafré," he added, speaking to Lesly, "your kinsman is youth, though a fiery. We love to cherish such spirits, mean to make more than ever we did of the brave men wh around us. Let the year, day, hour, and minute of your phew's birth be written down, and given to Oliver Dain."

Le Balafré bowed to the ground, and re-assumed his military position, as one who would show by his demeanou promptitude to act in the King's quarrel or defence. Quenti the meantime, recovered from his first surprise, studied King's appearance more attentively, and was surprised to how differently he now construed his deportment and fea than he had done at their first interview.

These were not much changed in exterior, for Louis, al a scorner of outward show, wore, on the present occasion old dark-blue hunting-dress, not much better than the *burgher suit* of the preceding day, and garnished with a *rosary of ebony*, which had been sent to him by no less a *nage than* the Grand Seignior, with an attestation that it h

a Coptic hermit on Mount Lebanon, a personage of pro-
inctity. And instead of his cap with a single image, he
·e a hat, the band of which was garnished with at least a
f little paltry figures of saints stamped in lead. But those
hich, according to Quentin's former impression, only
l with the love of gain, had, now that they were known to
roperty of an able and powerful monarch, a piercing and
glance; and those wrinkles on the brow, which he had
d were formed during a long series of petty schemes of
ce, seemed now the furrows which sagacity had worn
iling in meditation upon the fate of nations.
ently after the King's appearance, the Princesses of
with the ladies of their suite, entered the apartment.
ıe eldest, afterwards married to Peter of Bourbon, and
in French history by the name of the Lady of Beaujeau,
y has but little to do. She was tall, and rather handsome,
ɔd eloquence, talent, and much of her father's sagacity;
osed great confidence in her, and loved her as well per-
he loved any one.
younger sister, the unfortunate Joan, the destined bride
uke of Orleans, advanced timidly by the side of her sister,
ıs of a total want of those external qualities which women
t desirous of possessing, or being thought to possess. She
ɔ, thin, and sickly in her complexion; her shape visibly
ɔne side, and her gait so unequal that she might be called
A fine set of teeth, and eyes which were expressive of
ıoly, softness, and resignation, with a quantity of light
ocks, were the only redeeming points which flattery itself
ıve dared to number, to counteract the general homeliness
ace and figure. To complete the picture, it was easy to
, from the Princess's negligence in dress, and the timidity
ıanner, that she had an unusual and distressing conscious-
her own plainness of appearance, and did not dare to
ny *of those attempts to* mend by manners or by art what
ad left amiss, or in any other way to exert a power of
The King (who loved her not) stepped hastily to her
ɔred.—"*How now!*" he said, "our world contemning

daughter — Are you robed for a hunting-party, or for th
this morning? Speak — answer."

"For which your Highness pleases, Sire," said the
scarce raising her voice above her breath.

"Ay, doubtless, you would persuade me it is you
quit the Court, Joan, and renounce the world and its v
Ha! maiden, wouldst thou have it thought that we, the
of Holy Church, would refuse our daughter to Heave
Lady and Saint Martin forbid we should refuse the offer
it worthy of the altar, or were thy vocation in truth thitl

So saying, the King crossed himself devoutly, looki
meantime, as appeared to Quentin, very like a cunni
who was depreciating the merit of something whic
desirous to keep to himself, in order that he might star
for not offering it to his chief or superior. "Dares h
the hypocrite with Heaven," thought Durward, "and
God and the Saints, as he may safely do with men, wh
search his nature too closely?"

Louis meantime resumed, after a moment's mental
"No, fair daughter, I and another know your real min
Ha! fair cousin of Orleans, do we not? Approach, fai
lead this devoted vestal of ours to her horse."

Orleans started when the King spoke, and hasten
him; but with such precipitation of step, and confu
Louis called out, "Nay, cousin, rein your gallantry,
before you. — Why, what a headlong matter a gallant
on some occasions! — You had well-nigh taken Anne's
stead of her sister's. — Sir, must I give Joan's to you

The unhappy Prince looked up, and shuddered lil
when forced to touch something at which it has instinc
— then making an effort, took the hand which th
neither gave nor yet withheld. As they stood, her
fingers enclosed in his trembling hand, with their eyes
the ground, it would have been difficult to say which o
youthful beings was rendered more utterly miserable -
who felt himself fettered to the object of his avers
which he durst not tear asunder, or the unfortunate

who too plainly saw that she was an object of abhorrence to him, to gain whose kindness she would willingly have died.

"And now to horse, gentlemen and ladies—We will ourselves lead forth our daughter of Beaujeau," said the King; "and God's blessing and Saint Hubert's be on our morning's sport!"

"I am, I fear, doomed to interrupt it, Sire," said the Compte de Dunois — "the Burgundian Envoy is before the gates of the Castle, and demands an audience."

"*Demands* an audience, Dunois?" replied the King— "Did you not answer him, as we sent you word by Oliver, that we were not at leisure to see him to-day, — and that to-morrow was the festival of Saint Martin, which, please Heaven, we would disturb by no earthly thoughts, — and that on the succeeding day we were designed for Amboise — but that we would not fail to appoint him as early an audience, when we returned, as our pressing affairs would permit?"

"All this I said," answered Dunois; "but yet, Sire —"

"*Pasques-dieu!* man, what is it that thus sticks in thy throat?" said the King. "This Burgundian's terms must have been hard of digestion."

"Had not my duty, your Grace's commands, and his character as an Envoy, restrained me," said Dunois, "he should have tried to digest them himself; for, by Our Lady of Orleans, I had more mind to have made him eat his own words, than to have brought them to your Majesty."

"Body of me, Dunois," said the King, "it is strange that thou, one of the most impatient fellows alive, shouldst have so little sympathy with the like infirmity in our blunt and fiery cousin, Charles of Burgundy. Why, man, I mind his blustering messages no more than the towers of this Castle regard the whistling of the north-east wind, which comes from Flanders, as well as this brawling Envoy."

"Know then, Sire," replied Dunois, "that the Count of Crève-*cœur tarries below, with his retinue* of pursuivants and trum-*pets, and says, that since your Majesty* refuses him the audience *which his master has instructed* him to demand, upon matters of *most pressing concern*, he will remain there till midnight, and

accost your Majesty at whatever hour you are pleased to
from your Castle, whether for business, exercise, or dev
and that no consideration, except the use of absolute force
compel him to desist from this resolution."

"He is a fool," said the King, with much composure.
the hot-headed Hainaulter think it any penance for a r
sense to remain for twenty-four hours quiet within the wall
Castle, when he hath the affairs of a kingdom to occupy
These impatient coxcombs think that all men, like them
are miserable, save when in saddle and stirrup. Let the d
put up, and well looked to, gentle Dunois — We wi
council to-day, instead of hunting."

"My Liege," answered Dunois, "you will not thus ri
self of Crèvecœur; for his master's instructions are, tha
hath not this audience which he demands, he shall nail his g
to the palisades before the Castle, in token of mortal defi
the part of his master, shall renounce the Duke's fealty to l
and declare instant war."

"Ay," said Louis, without any perceptible alteration o
but frowning until his piercing dark eye became almost in
under his shaggy eyebrows, "is it even so? — will our
vassal prove so masterful — our dear cousin treat us th
kindly? — Nay, then, Dunois, we must unfold the *Orifl*
and cry *Dennis Montjoye!*"

"Marry and amen, and in a most happy hour!" said th
tial Dunois; and the guards in the hall, unable to resist th
impulse, stirred each upon his post, so as to produce a l
distinct sound of clashing arms. The King cast his eye r
round, and, for a moment, thought and looked like his
father.

But the excitement of the moment presently gave way
host of political considerations, which, at that conjunctur
dered an open breach with Burgundy so peculiarly p
Edward IV. a brave and victorious king, who had in
person fought thirty battles, was now established on th
of England, was brother to the Duchess of Burgund
might well be supposed, waited but a rupture betw

connexion and Louis, to carry into France, through the ever-open gate of Calais, those arms which had been triumphant in the English civil wars, and to obliterate the recollection of internal dissentions by that most popular of all occupations amongst the English, an invasion of France. To this consideration was added the uncertain faith of the Duke of Bretagne, and other weighty subjects of reflection. So that, after a deep pause, when Louis again spoke, although in the same tone, it was with an altered spirit. "But God forbid," he said, "that aught less than necessity should make us, the Most Christian King, give cause to the effusion of Christian blood, if any thing short of dishonour may avert such a calamity. We tender our subjects' safety dearer than the ruffle which our own dignity may receive from the rude breath of a malapert ambassador, who hath perhaps exceeded the errand with which he was charged. — Admit the envoy of Burgundy to our presence."

"*Beati pacifici*," said the Cardinal Balue.

"True; and your eminence knoweth that they who humble themselves shall be exalted," added the King.

The Cardinal spoke an Amen, to which few assented; for even the pale cheek of Orleans kindled with shame, and Balafré suppressed his feelings so little, as to let the butt-end of his partisan fall heavily on the floor, — a movement of impatience for which he underwent a bitter reproof from the Cardinal, with a lecture on the mode of handling his arms when in presence of the Sovereign. The King himself seemed unusually embarrassed at the silence around him. "You are pensive, Dunois," he said — "You disapprove of our giving way to this hot-headed Envoy."

"By no means," said Dunois; "I meddle not with matters beyond my sphere. I was but thinking of asking a boon of your Majesty."

"A boon, Dunois — what is it? — You are an unfrequent suitor, and may count on our favour."

"I would, then, your Majesty would send me to Evreux to regulate the clergy," said Dunois, with military frankness.

"*That were indeed beyond* thy sphere," replied the King, smiling.

"I might order priests as well," replied the Cou
Lord Bishop of Evreux, or my Lord Cardinal, if he li
better, can exercise the soldiers of your Majesty's gua

The King smiled again, and more mysteriously
whispered Dunois, "The time may come when you ai
gulate the priests together — But this is for the present
ceited animal of a Bishop. Ah, Dunois! Rome, Ror
and other burdens upon us — But patience, cousin,
the cards, till our hand is a stronger one." *

The flourish of trumpets in the court-yard now ani
arrival of the Burgundian nobleman. All in the presen
made haste to arrange themselves according to their pl
of precedence, the King and daughters remaining in t
the assembly.

The Count of Crèvecœur, a renowned and undaun
entered the apartment; and, contrary to the usage
envoys of friendly powers, he appeared all armed, e
head, in a gorgeous suit of the most superb Milan arn
of steel, inlaid and embossed with gold, which was w
the fantastic taste called the Arabesque. Around his
over his polished cuirass, hung his master's order o
Fleece, one of the most honoured associations of c
known in Christendom. A handsome page bore his he
him, a herald preceded him, bearing his letters of cre
he offered on his knee to the King; while the ambassa
paused in the midst of the hall, as if to give all present
mire his lofty look, commanding stature, and unda
posure of countenance and manner. The rest of his
waited in the antechamber, or court-yard.

"Approach, Seignior Count de Crèvecœur," said
a moment's glance at his commission; "we need not c
letters of credence, either to introduce to us a wa
known, or to assure us of your highly deserved crec
master. We trust that your fair partner, who shares
ancestral blood, is in good health. Had you brought

* See Note F. Card-playing.

hand, Seignior Count, we might have thought you wore your armour, on this unwonted occasion, to maintain the superiority of her charms against the amorous chivalry of France. At it is, we cannot guess the reason of this complete panoply."

"Sire," replied the ambassador, "the Count of Crèvecœur must lament his misfortune, and entreat your forgiveness, that he cannot, on this occasion, reply with such humble deference as is due to the royal courtesy with which your Majesty has honoured him. But, although it is only the voice of Philip Crèvecœur de Cordès which speaks, the words which he utters must be those of his gracious Lord and Sovereign the Duke of Burgundy."

"And what has Crèvecœur to say in the words of Burgundy?" said Louis, with an assumption of sufficient dignity. "Yet hold — remember, that in this presence, Philip Crèvecœur de Cordès speaks to him who is his Sovereign's Sovereign."

Crèvecœur bowed, and then spoke aloud: — "King of France, the mighty Duke of Burgundy once more sends you a written schedule of the wrongs and oppressions committed on his frontiers by your Majesty's garrisons and officers; and the first point of inquiry is, whether it is your Majesty's purpose to make him amends for these injuries?"

The King, looking slightly at the memorial which the herald delivered to him upon his knee, said, "These matters have been already long before our Council. Of the injuries complained of, some are in requital of those sustained by my subjects, some are affirmed without any proof, some have been retaliated by the Duke's garrisons and soldiers; and if there remain any which fall under none of these predicaments, we are not, as a Christian prince, averse to make satisfaction for wrongs actually sustained by our neighbour, though committed not only without our countenance, but against our express order."

"I will convey your Majesty's answer," said the ambassador, "to my most gracious master; yet, let me say, that, as it is in no degree different from the evasive replies which have already been returned *to his just complaints*, I cannot hope that it will afford *the means of re-establishing* peace and friendship betwixt France and Burgundy."

"Be that at God's pleasure," said the King. "It is not dread of thy master's arms, but for the sake of peace only, th return so temperate an answer to his injurious reproaches. P ceed with thine errand."

"My master's next demand," said the ambassador, "is, your Majesty will cease your secret and underhand dealings v his town of Ghent, Liege, and Malines. He requests that y Majesty will recall the secret agents, by whose means the disc tents of his good citizens of Flanders are inflamed; and disn from your Majesty's dominions, or rather deliver up to the cond punishment of their liege lord, those traitorous fugitives, w having fled from the scenes of their machinations, have found ready a refuge in Paris, Orleans, Tours, and other French citi

"Say to the Duke of Burgundy," replied the King, "th know of no such indirect practices as those with which he injurio charges me; that my subjects of France have frequent interco with the good cities of Flanders, for the purpose of mutual be by free traffic, which it would be as much contrary to the Du interest as mine to interrupt; and that many Flemings have sidence in my kingdom, and enjoy the protection of my laws, the same purpose; but none, to our knowledge, for thos treason or mutiny against the Duke. Proceed with your mes — you have heard my answer."

"As formerly, Sire, with pain," replied the Count of Cr cœur; "it not being of that direct or explicit nature which Duke, my master, will accept, in atonement for a long trai secret machinations, not the less certain, though now disavo by your Majesty. But I proceed with my message. The Dul Burgundy farther requires the King of France to send back t dominions without delay, and under a secure safeguard, the per of Isabelle Countess of Croye, and of her relation and guardian Countess Hameline, of the same family, in respect the said C tess Isabelle, being, by the law of the country, and the feudal te of her estates, the ward of the said Duke of Burgundy, hath *from his* dominions, and from the charge which he, as a ca *guardian*, was willing to extend over her, and is here main *in secret* by the King of France, and by him fortified in

to the Duke, her natural lord and guardian, contrary to the God and man, as they ever have been acknowledged in l Europe. — Once more I pause for your Majesty's reply."

ɔu did well, Count de Crèvecœur," said Louis, scornfully, in your embassy at an early hour; for if it be your purpose ɔn me to account for the flight of every vassal whom your ɜ heady passion may have driven from his dominions, the ll, may last till sunset. Who can affirm that these ladies ıy dominions? who can presume to say, if it be so, that I her countenanced their flight hither, or have received them ers of protection? Nay, who is it will assert, that, if they rance, their place of retirement is within my knowledge?"

re," said Crèvecœur, "may it please your Majesty, I *was* d with a witness on this subject — one who beheld these ladies in the inn called the Fleur-de-Lys, not far from this — one who saw your Majesty in their company, though under ·orthy disguise of a burgess of Tours — one who received em, in your royal presence, messages and letters to their in Flanders — all which he conveyed to the hand and ear of ːe of Burgundy."

ring him forward," said the King; "place the man before : who dares maintain these palpable falsehoods."

ɔu speak in triumph, my Lord; for you are well aware that ness no longer exists. When he lived, he was called Zamet .bin, by birth one of those Bohemian wanderers. He was ay, as I have learned, executed by a party of your Majesty's -Marshal, to prevent, doubtless, his standing here, to verify ɜ said of this matter to the Duke of Burgundy, in presence ːouncil, and of me, Philip Crèvecœur de Cordès."

ow, by our Lady of Embrun!" said the King, "so gross se accusations, and so free of consciousness am I of aught proaches them, that, by the honour of a King, I laugh, than am wroth at them. My Provost-guard daily put to as is their duty, thieves and vagabonds; and is my crown *landered with whatever* these thieves and vagabonds may *d to our hot cousin of* Burgundy and his wise counsellors? *u, tell my kind cousin*, if he loves such companions, he

had best keep them in his own estates; for here they are like t meet short shrift and a tight cord."

"My master needs no such subjects, Sir King," answered th Count, in a tone more disrespectful than he had yet permitte himself to make use of; "for the noble Duke uses not to inqui of witches, wandering Egyptians, or others, upon the destiny an fate of his neighbours and allies."

"We have had patience enough, and to spare," said the Kin interrupting him; "and since thy sole errand here seems to be f the purpose of insult, we will send some one in our name to the Du of Burgundy — convinced, in thus demeaning thyself towar us, thou hast exceeded thy commission, whatever that may ha been."

"On the contrary," said Crèvecœur, "I have not yet acquitt myself of it.—Hearken, Louis of Valois, King of France—Hearke nobles and gentlemen, who may be present — Hearken, all go and true men — And thou, Toison d'Or," addressing the heral "make proclamation after me. — I, Philip Crèvecœur of Cord Count of the Empire, and Knight of the honourable and princ Order of the Golden Fleece, in the name of the most puissant Lo and Prince, Charles, by the grace of God, Duke of Burgundy a Lotharingia, of Brabant and Limbourg, of Luxembourg and Gueldres; Earl of Flanders and of Artois; Count Palatine Hainault, of Holland, Zealand, Namur, and Zutphen; Marq of the Holy Empire; Lord of Friezeland, Salines, and Malin do give you, Louis, King of France, openly to know, that yo having refused to remedy the various griefs, wrongs, and offenc done and wrought by you, or by and through your aid, suggestio and instigation, against the said Duke and his loving subject he, by my mouth, renounces all allegiance and fealty towards yo crown and dignity—pronounces you false and faithless; and defi you as a Prince, and as a man. There lies my gage, in evidenc of what I have said."

So saying, he plucked the gauntlet off his right hand, a *flung it* down on the floor of the hall.

Until this last climax of audacity, there had been a deep sile *in the* royal apartment during the extraordinary scene; w

ooner had the clash of the gauntlet, when cast down, been echoed
y the deep voice of Toison d'Or, the Burgundian herald, with the
jaculation, "Vive Bourgogne!" than there was a general tumult.
While Dunois, Orleans, old Lord Crawford, and one or two others,
hose rank authorized their interference, contended which should
ift up the gauntlet, the others in the hall exclaimed, "Strike him
lown! Cut him to pieces! Comes he here to insult the King of
rance in his own palace!"

But the King appeased the tumult by exclaiming, in a voice like
hunder, which overawed and silenced every other sound, "Silence,
ny lieges! lay not a hand on the man, not a finger on the gage! —
nd you, Sir Count, of what is your life composed, or how is it
arranted, that you thus place it on the cast of a die so perilous?
)r is your Duke made of a different metal from other princes, since
e thus asserts his pretended quarrel in a manner so unusual?"

"He is indeed framed of a different and more noble metal than
he other princes of Europe," said the undaunted Count of Crève-
œur; "for, when not one of them dared to give shelter to you —
o *you*, I say, King Louis — when you were yet only Dauphin,
n exile from France, and pursued by the whole bitterness of your
ather's revenge, and all the power of his kingdom, you were re-
eived and protected like a brother by my noble master, whose
enerosity of disposition you have so grossly misused. Farewell,
ire, my mission is discharged."

So saying, the Count de Crèvecœur left the apartment abruptly,
nd without farther leave-taking.

"After him — after him — take up the gauntlet and after him!"
aid the King. — "I mean not you, Dunois, nor you, my Lord
f Crawford, who, methinks, may be too old for such hot frays;
or you, Cousin of Orleans, who are too young for them. — My
Lord Cardinal — my Lord Bishop of Auxerre — it is your holy office
o make peace among princes; — do you lift the gauntlet, and re-
monstrate with Count Crèvecœur on the sin he has committed, in
thus insulting a great monarch in his own Court, and forcing us
to bring *the miseries of* war upon his kingdom and that of his
eighbour."

Upon this direct personal appeal, the Cardinal Balue proceeded

to lift the gauntlet, with such precaution as one would touch an adder, — so great was apparently his aversion to this symbol of war, — and presently left the royal apartment to hasten after the challenger.

Louis paused and looked round the circle of his courtiers, most of whom, except such as we have already distinguished, being men of low birth, and raised to their rank in the King's household for other gifts than courage or feats of arms, looked pale on each other, and had obviously received an unpleasant impression from the scene which had been just acted. Louis gazed on them with contempt, and then said aloud, "Although the Count of Crèvecœur be presumptuous and overweening, it must be confessed that in him the Duke of Burgundy hath as bold a servant as ever bore message for a prince. I would I knew where to find as faithful an envoy to carry back my answer."

"You do your French nobles injustice, Sire," said Dunois; "not one of them but would carry a defiance to Burgundy on the point of his sword."

"And, Sire," said old Crawford, "you wrong also the Scottish gentlemen who serve you. I, or any of my followers, being of meet rank, would not hesitate a moment to call yonder proud Count to a reckoning; my own arm is yet strong enough for the purpose, if I have but your Majesty's permission."

"But your Majesty," continued Dunois, "will employ us in no service through which we may win honour to ourselves, to your Majesty, or to France."

"Say rather," said the King, "that I will not give way, Dunois, to the headlong impetuosity, which, on some punctilio of chivalry, would wreck yourselves, the throne, France, and all. There is not one of you who knows not how precious every hour of peace is at this moment, when so necessary to heal the wounds of a distracted country; yet there is not one of you who would not rush into war on account of a tale of a wandering gipsy, or some errant damosel, whose reputation, perhaps, is scarce higher. — Here *comes the* Cardinal, and we trust with more pacific tidings. — How *now, my* Lord — have you brought the Count to reason and to *temper?*"

"Sire," said Balue, "my task hath been difficult. I put it to yonder proud Count, how he dared to use towards your Majesty, the presumptous reproach with which his audience had broken up, and which must be understood as proceeding, not from his master, but from his own insolence, and as placing him therefore in your Majesty's discretion, for what penalty you might think proper."

"You said right," replied the King; "and what was his answer?"

"The Count," continued the Cardinal, "had at that moment his foot in the stirrup, ready to mount; "and, on hearing my expostulation, he turned his head without altering his position. 'Had I,' said he, 'been fifty leagues distant, and had heard by report that a question vituperative of my Prince had been asked by the King of France, I had, even at that distance, instantly mounted, and returned to disburden my mind of the answer which I gave him but now.'"

"I said, Sirs," said the King, turning around, without any show of angry emotion, "that in the Count Philip of Crèvecœur, our cousin the Duke possesses as worthy a servant as ever rode at a prince's right hand. — But you prevailed with him to stay?"

"To stay for twenty-four-hours; and in the meanwhile to receive again his gage of defiance," said the Cardinal; "he has dismounted at the Fleur-de-Lys."

"See that he be nobly attended and cared for, at our charges," said the King; "such a servant is a jewel in a prince's crown. — Twenty-four hours?" he added, muttering to himself, and looking as if he were stretching his eyes to see into futurity; "twenty-four hours? — 't is of the shortest. Yet twenty-four hours, ably and skilfully employed, may be worth a year in the hand of indolent or incapable agents. — Well. — To the forest — to the forest, my gallant lords! — Orleans, my fair kinsman, lay aside that modesty, though it becomes you; mind not my Joan's coyness. The Loire may as soon avoid mingling with the Cher, as she from favouring your suit, *or you from preferring* it," he added, as the unhappy *prince moved slowly on after* his betrothed bride. "And now for *your boar-spears, gentlemen*; for Allegre, my pricker, hath *uboured one that will try* both dog and man. — Dunois, lend me

your spear, — take mine, it is too weighty for me; but when did *you* complain of such a fault in your lance? — To horse — to horse, gentlemen."

And all the chase rode on.

CHAPTER IX.

THE BOAR-HUNT.

I will converse with unrespective boys
And iron-witted fools. None are for me
That look into me with suspicious eyes.
King Richard.

ALL the experience which the Cardinal had been able to collect of his master's disposition, did not, upon the present occasion, prevent his falling into a great error of policy. His vanity induced him to think that he had been more successful in prevailing upon the Count of Crèvecœur to remain at Tours, than any other moderator whom the King might have employed, would, in all probability, have been. And as he was well aware of the importance which Louis attached to the postponement of a war with the Duke of Burgundy, he could not help showing that he conceived himself to have rendered the King great and acceptable service. He pressed nearer to the King's person than he was wont to do, and endeavoured to engage him in conversation on the events of the morning.

This was injudicious in more respects than one; for princes love not to see their subjects approach them with an air conscious of deserving, and thereby seeming desirous to extort acknowledgment and recompense for their services; and Louis, the most jealous monarch that ever lived, was peculiarly averse and inaccessible to any one who seemed either to presume upon services rendered, or to pry into his secrets.

Yet, hurried away, as the most cautious sometimes are, by the self-satisfied humour of the moment, the Cardinal continued to ride on the King's right hand, turning the discourse, whenever *it was possible*, upon Crèvecœur and his embassy; which, although *it might be* the matter at that moment most in the King's thoughts, *was nevertheless* precisely that which he was least willing to *converse on.* At length Louis, who had listened to him with

tion, yet without having returned any answer which could tend to prolong the conversation, signed to Dunois, who rode at no great distance, to come up on the other side of his horse.

"We came hither for sport and exercise," said he, "but the reverend Father here would have us hold a council of state."

"I hope your Highness will excuse my assistance," said Dunois; "I am born to fight the battles of France, and have heart and hand for that, but I have no head for her councils."

"My Lord Cardinal hath a head turned for nothing else, Dunois," answered Louis; "he hath confessed Crèvecœur at the Castle-gate, and he hath communicated to us his whole shrift — Said you not the *whole?*" he continued, with an emphasis on the word, and a glance at the Cardinal, which shot from betwixt his long dark eyelashes, as a dagger gleams when it leaves the scabbard.

The Cardinal trembled, as, endeavouring to reply to the King's jest, he said, "That though his order were obliged to conceal the secrets of their penitents in general, there was no *sigillum confessionis*, which could not be melted at his Majesty's breath."

"And as his Eminence," said the King, "is ready to communicate the secrets of others to us, he naturally expects that we should be equally communicative to him; and, in order to get upon this reciprocal footing, he is very reasonably desirous to know if these two ladies of Croye be actually in our territories. We are sorry we cannot indulge his curiosity, not ourselves knowing in what precise place errant damsels, disguised princesses, distressed countesses, may lie leaguer within our dominions, which are, we thank God and our Lady of Embrun, rather too extensive, for us to answer easily his Eminence's most reasonable inquiries. But supposing they were with us, what say you, Dunois, to our cousin's peremptory demand?"

"I will answer you, my Lord, if you will tell me in sincerity, whether you want war or peace," replied Dunois, with a frankness which, while it arose out of his own native openness and intrepidity of character, made him from time to time a considerable favourite *with Louis, who, like* all astucious persons, *was as desirous of looking into the hearts* of others as of concealing *his own.*

"By my halidome," said he, "I should be as well contented as thyself, Dunois, to tell thee my purpose, did I myself but know it exactly. But say I declared for war, what should I do with this beautiful and wealthy young heiress, supposing her to be in my dominions?"

"Bestow her in marriage on one of your own gallant followers, who has a heart to love, and an arm to protect her," said Dunois.

"Upon thyself, ha!" said the King. "*Pasques-dieu!* thou art more politic than I took thee for, with all thy bluntness."

"Nay, Sire," answered Dunois, "I am aught except politic. By our lady of Orleans, I come to the point at once, as I ride my horse at the ring. Your Majesty owes the house of Orleans at least one happy marriage."

"And I will pay it, Count. *Pasques-dieu*, I will pay it! — See you not yonder fair couple?"

The King pointed to the unhappy Duke of Orleans and the Princess, who, neither daring to remain at a greater distance from the King, nor in his sight appear separate from each other, were riding side by side, yet with an interval of two or three yards betwixt them, a space which timidity on the one side, and aversion on the other, prevented them from diminishing, while neither dared to increase it.

Dunois looked in the direction of the King's signal, and as the situation of his unfortunate relative and the destined bride reminded him of nothing so much as of two dogs, which, forcibly linked together, remain nevertheless as widely separated as the length of their collars will permit, he could not help shaking his head, though he ventured not on any other reply to the hypocritical tyrant. Louis seemed to guess his thoughts.

"It will be a peaceful and quiet household they will keep — not much disturbed with children, I should augur.* But those are not always a blessing."

It was, perhaps, the recollection of his own filial ingratitude that made the King pause as he uttered the last reflection, and *which* converted the sneer that trembled on his lip into some*thing* resembling an expression of contrition. But he instantly *proceeded* in another tone.

* See Note G. *A peaceful and quiet household, &c.*

"Frankly, my Dunois, much as I revere the holy sacrament f matrimony," (here he crossed himself,) "I would rather the ıouse of Orleans raised for me such gallant soldiers as thy father nd thyself, who share the blood-royal of France without claiming ts rights, than that the country should be torn to pieces, like to England, by wars arising from the rivalry of legitimate candidates for the crown. The lion should never have more than one cub."

Dunois sighed and was silent, conscious that contradicting his arbitrary Sovereign might well hurt his kinsman's interests, but could do him no service; yet he could not forbear adding, in the next moment.

"Since your Majesty has alluded to the birth of my father, I must needs own, that, setting the frailty of his parents on one side, he might be termed happier, and more fortunate, as the son of lawless love, than of conjugal hatred."

"Thou art a scandalous fellow, Dunois, to speak thus of holy wedlock," answered Louis, jestingly. "But to the devil with the discourse, for the boar is unharboured. — Lay on the dogs, in the name of the holy Saint Hubert! — Ha! ha! tra-la-la-lira-la!" — And the King's horn rung merrily through the woods as he pushed forward on the chase, followed by two or three of his guards, amongst whom was our friend Quentin Durward. And here it was remarkable, that, even in the keen prosecution of his favourite sport, the King, in indulgence of his caustic disposition, found leisure to amuse himself by tormenting Cardinal Balue.

It was one of that able statesman's weaknesses, as we have elsewhere hinted, to suppose himself, though of low rank and limited education, qualified to play the courtier and the man of gallantry. He did not, indeed, actually enter the lists of chivalrous combat, like Becket, or levy soldiers like Wolsey. But gallantry, in which they also were proficients, was his professed pursuit; and he likewise affected great fondness for the martial amusement of the chase. Yet, however well he might succeed with certain ladies, to whom his power, his wealth, and his influence *as a statesman, might* atone for deficiencies in appear-*ance and manners, the gallant* horses, which he purchased at *almost any price, were totally* insensible to the dignity of carry-

ing a Cardinal, and paid no more respect to him than t
have done to his father, the carter, miller, or tailor,
rivalled in horsemanship. The King knew this, and,
nately exciting and checking his own horse, he brou
the Cardinal, whom he kept close by his side, into su
of mutiny against his rider, that it became apparent
soon part company; and then, in the midst of its startin
rearing, and lashing out, alternately, the royal tormento
the rider miserable, by questioning him upon many
importance, and hinting his purpose to take that oppo
communicating to him some of those secrets of state,
Cardinal had but a little while before seemed so anxious

A more awkward situation could hardly be imagined,
of a privy-counsellor forced to listen to and reply to his
while each fresh gambade of his unmanageable horse p
in a new and more precarious attitude — his violet r
loose in every direction, and nothing securing him
instant and perilous fall, save the depth of the saddle
height before and behind. Dunois laughed without
while the King, who had a private mode of enjoyin
inwardly, without laughing aloud, mildly rebuked his
on his eager passion for the chase, which would not p
to dedicate a few moments to business. "I will no long
hinderance to a course," continued he, addressing th
Cardinal, and giving his own horse the rein at the sam

Before Balue could utter a word by way of answer or
his horse, seizing the bit with his teeth, went forth at a
trollable gallop, soon leaving behind the King and Dun
followed at a more regulated pace, enjoying the statesm
tressed predicament. If any of our readers has chan
run away with in his time, (as we ourselves have in
will have a full sense at once of the pain, peril, and abs
the situation. Those four limbs of the quadruped, whic
under the rider's control, nor sometimes under that of
ture they more properly belong to, fly at such a rate
hindermost meant to overtake the foremost — those ch

* See Note H. The Cardinal Balue.

of the biped which we so often wish safely planted on the green sward, but which now only augment our distress by pressing the animal's sides — the hands which have forsaken the bridle for the mane — the body which, instead of sitting upright on the centre of gravity, as old Angelo used to recommend, or stooping forward like a jockey's at Newmarket, lies, rather than hangs, crouched upon the back of the animal, with no better chance of saving itself than a sack of corn — combine to make a picture more than sufficiently ludicrous to spectators, however uncomfortable to the exhibiter. But add to this some singularity of dress or appearance on the part of the unhappy cavalier — a robe of office, a splendid uniform, or any other peculiarity of costume, — and let the scene of action be a race-course, a review, a procession, or any other place of concourse and public display, and if the poor wight would escape being the object of a shout of inextinguishable laughter, he must contrive to break a limb or two, or, which will be more effectual, to be killed on the spot; for on no slighter condition will his fall excite any thing like serious sympathy. On the present occasion, the short violet-coloured gown of the Cardinal, which he used as a riding-dress, (having changed his long robes before he left the Castle,) his scarlet stockings, and scarlet hat, with the long strings hanging down, together with his utter helplessness, gave infinite zest to his exhibition of horsemanship.

The horse, having taken matters entirely into his own hand, flew rather than galloped up a long green avenue, overtook the pack in hard pursuit of the boar, and then, having overturned one or two yeomen prickers, who little expected to be charged in the rear, — having ridden down several dogs, and greatly confused the chase, — animated by the clamorous expostulations and threats of the huntsman, carried the terrified Cardinal past the formidable animal itself, which was rushing on at a speedy trot, furious and embossed with the foam which he churned around his tusks. Balue, on beholding himself so near the boar, set up a dreadful cry for help, which, or perhaps the sight of the boar, produced such an effect on his horse, that the animal interrupted 's headlong career by suddenly springing to one side; so that the rdinal, who had long kept his seat only because the motion was

straight forward, now fell heavily to the ground. The conclusi of Balue's chase took place so near the boar, that, had not t animal been at that moment too much engaged about his ov affairs, the vicinity might have proved as fatal to the Cardinal, it is said to have done to Favila, King of the Visigoths, of Spai The powerful churchman got off, however, for the fright, an crawling as hastily as he could out of the way of hounds a huntsmen, saw the whole chase sweep by him without affordi him assistance; for hunters in those days were as little moved l sympathy for such misfortunes as they are in our own.

The King, as he passed, said to Dunois, "Yonder lies h Eminence low enough — he is no great huntsman, though for fisher (when a secret is to be caught) he may match Saint Pet himself. He has, however, for once, I think, met with his match

The Cardinal did not hear the words, but the scornful lo with which they were spoken led him to suspect their gener import. The devil is said to seize such opportunities of tempt tion as was now afforded by the passions of Balue, bitterly mov as they had been by the scorn of the King. The momenta fright was over so soon as he had assured himself that his f was harmless; but mortified vanity, and resentment against h Sovereign, had a much longer influence on his feelings.

After all the chase had passed him, a single cavalier, w seemed rather to be a spectator than a partaker of the sport, ro up with one or two attendants, and expressed no small surpri to find the Cardinal upon the ground, without a horse or atte dants, and in such a plight as plainly showed the nature of t accident which had placed him there. To dismount, and offer h assistance in this predicament, — to cause one of his attendan resign a staid and quiet palfrey for the Cardinal's use — to expre his surprise at the customs of the French Court, which thus pe mitted them to abandon to the dangers of the chase, and forsa in his need, their wisest statesman, were the natural modes assistance and consolation which so strange a rencontre supplie *to Crèvecœur*, for it was the Burgundian ambassador who ca *to the assistance* of the fallen Cardinal.

He found the minister in a lucky time and humour for ca

hose practices on his fidelity, to which it is well known
: had the criminal weakness to listen. Already in the
as the jealous temper of Louis had suggested, more had
twixt them than the Cardinal durst have reported to his
But although he had listened with gratified ears to the
:, which, he was assured by Crèvecœur, the Duke of
placed upon his person and talents, and not without a
temptation, when the Count hinted at the munificence
ster's disposition, and the rich benefices of Flanders, it
ntil the accident, as we have related, had highly irritated
t, stung with wounded vanity, he resolved, in a fatal
show Louis XI., that no enemy can be so dangerous as
:d friend and confident.
e present occasion, he hastily requested Crèvecœur to
rom him, lest they should be observed, but appointed
:eting for the evening in the Abbey of Saint Martin's at
fter vesper service; and that in a tone which assured the
an that his master had obtained an advantage hardly to
hoped for, except in such a moment of exasperation.
meanwhile, Louis, who, though the most politic Prince
e, upon this, as on other occasions, had suffered his
o interfere with his prudence, followed contentedly the
he wild boar, which was now come to an interesting
had so happened that a sounder, (*i. e.* in the language
iod, a boar of only two years old) had crossed the track
per object of the chase, and withdrawn in pursuit of
ne dogs, (except two or three couple of old stanch
and the greater part of the huntsmen. The King saw,
nal glee, Dunois, as well as others, follow upon this
t, and enjoyed in secret the thought of triumphing over
nplished knight, in the art of venerie, which was then
most as glorious as war. Louis was well mounted, and
close on the hounds; so that, when the original boar
bay in a marshy *piece of* ground, there was no one near
e King himself.
lowed all the bravery and expertness of an experienced
for, unheeding the danger, he rode up to the tremen-

dous animal, which was defending itself with fury against
dogs, and struck him with his boar-spear; yet, as the horse sh
from the boar, the blow was not so effectual as either to ki
disable him. No effort could prevail on the horse to char
second time; so that the King, dismounting, advanced on
against the furious animal, holding naked in his hand one of t
short, sharp, straight, and pointed swords, which hunts
used for such encounters. The boar instantly quitted the do
rush on his human enemy, while the King, taking his sta
and posting himself firmly, presented the sword, with the pur
of aiming it at the boar's throat, or rather chest, within the co
bone; in which case, the weight of the beast, and the impetu
of its career, would have served to accelerate its own destruc
But, owing to the wetness of the ground, the King's foot slip
just as this delicate and perilous manœuvre ought to have
accomplished, so that the point of the sword encountering
cuirass of bristles on the outside of the creature's shoul
glanced off without making any impression, and Louis fell fl
the ground. This was so far fortunate for the Monarch, bec
the animal, owing to the King's fall, missed his blow in his t
and in passing only rent with his tusk the King's short hunt
cloak, instead of ripping up his thigh. But when, after run
a little a-head in the fury of his course, the boar turned to re
his attack on the King at the moment when he was rising, th
of Louis was in imminent danger. At this critical moment, Q
tin Durward, who had been thrown out in the chase by the s
ness of his horse, but who, nevertheless, had luckily dis
guished and followed the blast of the King's horn, rode up,
transfixed the animal with his spear.

The King, who had by this time recovered his feet, can
turn to Durward's assistance, and cut the animal's throat
his sword. Before speaking a word to Quentin, he measured
huge creature not only by paces, but even by feet — then w
the sweat from his brow, and the blood from his hands — t
took off his hunting-cap, hung it on a bush, and devoutl
his orisons to the little leaden images which it contained —
length, looking upon Durward, said to him, "Is it thou, w

Scot? — thou hast begun thy woodcraft well, and Maitre Pierre owes thee as good entertainment as he gave thee at the Fleur-de-Lys yonder. — Why dost thou not speak? Thou hast lost thy forwardness and fire, methinks, at the Court, where others find both."

Quentin, as shrewd a youth as ever Scottish breeze breathed caution into, had imbibed more awe than confidence towards his dangerous master, and was far too wise to embrace the perilous permission of familiarity which he seemed thus invited to use. He answered in very few and well chosen words, that if he ventured to address his Majesty at all, it could be but to crave pardon for the rustic boldness with which he had conducted himself when ignorant of his high rank.

"Tush! man," said the King; "I forgive thy sauciness for thy spirit and shrewdness. I admired how near thou didst hit upon my gossip Tristan's occupation. You have nearly tasted of his handiwork since, as I am given to understand. I bid thee beware of him; he is a merchant who deals in rough bracelets and tight necklaces. Help me to my horse — I like thee, and will do thee good. Build on no man's favour but mine — not even on thine uncle's or Lord Crawford's — and say nothing of thy timely aid in this matter of the boar; for if a man makes boast that he has served a King in such a pinch, he must take the braggart humour for its own recompense."

The King then winded his horn, which brought up Dunois and several attendants, whose compliments he received on the slaughter of such a noble animal, without scrupling to appropriate a much greater share of merit than actually belonged to him; for he mentioned Durward's assistance as slightly as a sportsman of rank, who, in boasting of the number of birds which he has bagged, does not always dilate upon the presence and assistance of the game-keeper. He then ordered Dunois to see that the boar's carcass was sent to the brotherhood of Saint Martin, at Tours, to mend their fare on holydays, and that they might remember the King in their *private devotions*.

"And," said Louis, "who hath seen his Eminence my Lord *Cardinal? Methinks it* were but poor courtesy, and cold regard *to Holy Church, to leave* him afoot here in the forest."

"May it please you, Sire," said Quentin, when he saw that all were silent, "I saw his Lordship the Cardinal accommodated with a horse, on which he left the forest."

"Heaven cares for its own," replied the King. "Set forward to the Castle, my Lords; we 'll hunt no more this morning. — You, Sir Squire," addressing Quentin, "reach me my wood-knife — it has dropt from the sheath beside the quarry there. Ride on, Dunois — I follow instantly."

Louis, whose lightest motions were often conducted like stratagems, thus gained an opportunity to ask Quentin privately "My bonny Scot, thou hast an eye, I see — Canst thou tell me who helped the Cardinal to a palfrey? — Some stranger I suppose; for, as *I* passed without stopping, the courtiers would likely be in no hurry to do him such a timely good turn."

"I saw those who aided his Eminence but an instant, Sire," said Quentin; "it was only a hasty glance, for I had been unluckily thrown out, and was riding fast, to be in my place; but I think it was the Ambassador of Burgundy and his people."

"Ha!" said Louis. — "Well, be it so — France will match them yet."

There was nothing more remarkable happened, and the King, with his retinue, returned to the Castle.

CHAPTER X.

THE SENTINEL.

Where should this music be? i' the air, or the earth?
The Tempest.

— I was all ear,
And took in strains that might create a soul
Under the ribs of death.
Comus.

QUENTIN had hardly reached his little cabin, in order to make some necessary changes in his dress, when his worthy relative required to know the full particulars of all that had befallen him *at the hunt.*

The youth, who could not help thinking that his uncle's head *was probably* more powerful than his understanding, took care *in his reply*, to leave the King in full possession of the v

which he had seemed desirous to appropriate. Le Balafré's reply was a boast of how much better he himself would have behaved in the like circumstances, and it was mixed with a gentle censure of his nephew's slackness, in not making in to the King's assistance, when he might be in imminent peril. The youth had prudence, in answer, to abstain from all farther vindication of his own conduct, except that, according to the rules of woodcraft, he held it ungentle to interfere with the game attacked by another hunter, unless he was specially called upon for his assistance. This discussion was scarcely ended, when occasion was afforded Quentin to congratulate himself for observing some reserve towards his kinsman. A low tap at the door announced a visiter — it was presently opened, and Oliver Dain, or Mauvais, or Diable, for by all these names he was known, entered the apartment.

This able but most unprincipled man has been already described, in so far as his exterior is concerned. The aptest resemblance of his motions and manners might perhaps be to those of the domestic cat, which, while couching in seeming slumber, or gliding through the apartment with slow, stealthy, and timid steps, is now engaged in watching the hole of some unfortunate mouse, now in rubbing herself with apparent confidence and fondness against those by whom she desires to be caressed, and, presently after, is flying upon her prey, or scratching, perhaps, the very object of her former cajolements.

He entered with stooping shoulders, a humble and modest look, and threw such a degree of civility into his address to the Seignior Balafré, that no one who saw the interview could have avoided concluding that he came to ask a boon of the Scottish Archer. He congratulated Lesly on the excellent conduct of his young kinsman in the chase that day, which, he observed, had attracted the King's particular attention. He here paused for a reply; and with his eyes fixed on the ground, save just when once or twice they stole upwards to take a side glance at Quentin, heard Balafré observe, "*That his Majesty* had been unlucky in not *having himself by his side* instead of his nephew, as he would *questionless have made in*, and speared the brute, a matter which *understood Quentin* had left upon his Majesty's royal hands, so

far as he could learn the story. But it will be a lesson
Majesty," he said, "while he lives, to mount a man of my i
on a better horse; for how could my great hill of a Flemish
horse keep up with his Majesty's Norman runner? I am
spurred till his sides were furrowed. It is ill considered, I
Oliver, and you must represent it to his Majesty."

Master Oliver only replied to this observation by turnin
wards the bold bluff speaker one of those slow, dubious gl
which, accompanied by a slight motion of the hand, and a
depression of the head to one side, may be either interprete
mute assent to what is said, or as a cautious deprecation of f
prosecution of the subject. It was a keener, more scruti
glance, which he bent on the youth, as he said, with an am
ous smile, "So, young man, is it the wont of Scotland to
your Princes to be endangered for the lack of aid, in such
gencies as this of to-day?"

"It is our custom," answered Quentin, determined to
no farther light on the subject, "not to encumber them
assistance in honourable pastimes, when they can aid them
without it. We hold that a Prince in a hunting-field mus
his chance with others, and that he comes there for the
purpose. What were woodcraft without fatigue and w
danger?"

"You hear the silly boy," said his uncle; "that is alwa
way with him; he hath an answer or a reason ready to be ren
to every one. I wonder whence he hath caught the gift; I
could give a reason for any thing I have ever done in my
except for eating when I was a-hungry, calling the muster
and such points of duty as the like."

"And pray, worthy Seignior," said the royal tonsor, lo
at him from under his eyelids, "what might your reason
calling the muster-roll on such occasions?"

"Because the Captain commanded me," said Le Ba
"*By Saint* Giles, I know no other reason! If he had comm
Tyrie or Cunningham, they must have done the same."

"*A most* military final cause!" said Oliver. — "But,
Le Balafré, you will be glad, doubtless, to learn, tha

esty is so far from being displeased with your nephew's conduct, hat he hath selected him to execute a piece of duty this afternoon."

"Selected *him?*" said Balafré in great surprise; — "Selected *me*, I suppose, you mean?"

"I mean precisely as I speak," replied the barber, in a mild but decided tone; "the King hath a commission with which to intrust your nephew."

"Why, wherefore, and for what reason?" said Balafré; "Why doth he choose the boy, and not me?"

"I can go no farther back than your own ultimate cause, Seignior Le Balafré; such are his Majesty's commands. But," said he, "if I might use the presumption to form a conjecture, it may be his Majesty hath work to do, fitter for a youth like your nephew, than for an experienced warrior like yourself, Seignior Balafré. — Wherefore, young gentleman, get your weapons and follow me. Bring with you a harquebuss, for you are to mount sentinel."

"Sentinel!" said the uncle — "Are you sure you are right, Master Oliver? The inner guards of the Castle have ever been mounted by those only who have (like me) served twelve years in our honourable body."

"I am quite certain of his Majesty's pleasure," said Oliver, "and must no longer delay executing it."

"But," said Le Balafré, "my nephew is not even a free Archer, being only an Esquire, serving under my lance."

"Pardon me," answered Oliver, "the King sent for the register not half an hour since, and enrolled him among the Guard. — Have the goodness to assist to put your nephew in order for the service."

Balafré, who had no ill-nature, or even much jealousy, in his disposition, hastily set about adjusting his nephew's dress, and giving him directions for his conduct under arms, but was unable to refrain from larding them with interjections of surprise at such luck chancing to fall upon the young man so early.

"It had never taken place before in the Scottish Guard," he said, "not even in his own instance. But doubtless his service must be to mount guard over the popinjays and Indian peacocks,

which the Venetian ambassador had lately presented to the
— it could be nothing else; and such duty being only fit
beardless boy," (here he twirled his own grim mustaches,)
was glad the lot had fallen on his fair nephew."

Quick, and sharp of wit, as well as ardent in fancy, Qu
saw visions of higher importance in this early summons t
royal presence, and his heart beat high at the anticipation of r
into speedy distinction. He determined carefully to watc
manners and language of his conductor, which he susp
must, in some cases at least, be interpreted by contrarie
soothsayers are said to discover the interpretation of dreams.
could not but hug himself on having observed strict secrecy o
events of the chase, and then formed a resolution, which, t
young a person, had much prudence in it, that while he bre
the air of this secluded and mysterious Court, he would kee
thoughts locked in his bosom, and his tongue under the
careful regulation.

His equipment was soon complete, and, with his harque
on his shoulder, (for though they retained the name of Arc
the Scottish Guard very early substituted fire-arms for the l
bow, in the use of which their nation never excelled,) he foll
Master Oliver out of the barrack.

His uncle looked long after him, with a countenance in w
wonder was blended with curiosity; and though neither env
the malignant feelings which it engenders, entered into his h
meditations, there was yet a sense of wounded or diminished
importance, which mingled with the pleasure excited b
nephew's favourable commencement of service.

He shook his head gravely, opened a privy cupboard, too
a large *bottrine* of stout old wine, shook it to examine how lo
contents had ebbed, filled and drank a hearty cup; then too
seat, half reclining, on the great oaken settle, and having
again slowly shaken his head, received so much apparent be
from the oscillation, that, like the toy called a mandarin, he
tinued the motion until he dropped into a slumber, from wh
was first roused by the signal to dinner.

When Quentin Durward left his uncle to these subli

lations, he followed his conductor, Master Oliver, who, without crossing any of the principal courts, led him partly through private passages exposed to the open air, but chiefly through a maze of stairs, vaults, and galleries, communicating with each other by secret doors, and at unexpected points, into a large and spacious latticed gallery, which, from its breadth, might have been almost termed a hall, hung with tapestry more ancient than beautiful, and with a very few of the hard, cold, ghastly-looking pictures, belonging to the first dawn of the arts, which preceded their splendid sunrise. These were designed to represent the Paladins of Charlemagne, who made such a distinguished figure in the romantic history of France; and as the gigantic form of the celebrated Orlando constituted the most prominent figure, the apartment acquired from him the title of Roland's Hall, or Roland's Gallery.*

"You will keep watch here," said Oliver, in a low whisper, as if the hard delineations of monarchs and warriors around could have been offended at the elevation of his voice, or as if he had feared to awaken the echoes that lurked among the groined-vaults and Gothic drop-work on the ceiling of this huge and dreary apartment.

"What are the orders and signs of my watch?" answered Quentin, in the same suppressed tone.

"Is your harquebuss loaded?" replied Oliver, without answering his query.

"That," answered Quentin, "is soon done;" and proceeded to charge his weapon, and to light the slow-match, (by which when necessary it was discharged,) at the embers of a wood-fire, which was expiring in the huge hall-chimney — a chimney itself so large, that it might have been called a Gothic closet or chapel appertaining to the hall.

When this was performed, Oliver told him that he was ignorant of one of the high privileges of his own corps, which only

* *Charlemagne, I suppose*, on account of his unsparing rigour to *the Saxons, and other heathens*, was accounted a saint during the dark *ges; and Louis XI. as one of his successors*, honoured his shrine with *cular observance.*

received orders from the King in person, or the High Constable France, in lieu of their own officers. "You are placed here his Majesty's command, young man," added Oliver, "and y will not be long here without knowing wherefore you are sum moned. Meantime your walk extends along this gallery. Y are permitted to stand still while you list, but on no account to down, or quit your weapon. You are not to sing aloud, or whist upon any account; but you may, if you list, mutter some of t church's prayers, or what else you list that has no offence in it, a low voice. Farewell, and keep good watch."

"Good watch!" thought the youthful soldier as his guide st away from him with that noiseless gliding step which was pecul to him, and vanished through a side-door behind the arras "Good watch! but upon whom, and against whom? — for wh save bats or rats, are there here to contend with, unless th grim old representatives of humanity should start into life for t disturbance of my guard? Well, it is my duty, I suppose, an must perform it."

With the vigorous purpose of discharging his duty, even to t very rigour, he tried to while away the time with some of t pious hymns which he had learned in the convent in which he h found shelter after the death of his father — allowing in his o mind, that, but for the change of a novice's frock for the ri military dress which he now wore, his soldierly walk in the ro gallery of France resembled greatly those of which he had tir excessively in the cloistered seclusion of Aberbrothick.

Presently, as if to convince himself he now belonged not to t cell but to the world, he chanted to himself, but in such tone not to exceed the license given to him, some of the ancient ru ballads which the old family harper had taught him, of the def of the Danes at Aberlemno and Forres, the murder of King Duf at Forfar, and other pithy sonnets and lays, which appertained the history of his distant native country, and particularly of t *district to* which he belonged. This wore away a consideral *space of time*, and it was now more than two hours past ni *when Quentin* was reminded by his appetite, that the good f *of Aberbrothick*, however strict in demanding his atte

urs of devotion, were no less punctual in summoning
: of refection; whereas here, in the interior of a royal
r a morning spent in exercise, and a noon exhausted
man seemed to consider it as a natural consequence
be impatient for his dinner.

e, however, charms in sweet sounds which can lull
the natural feelings of impatience, by which Quentin
ited. At the opposite extremities of the long hall or
: two large doors, ornamented with heavy architraves,
:ning into different suites of apartments, to which the
:d as a medium of mutual communication. As the
:cted his solitary walk betwixt these two entrances,
d the boundary of his duty, he was startled by a strain
hich was suddenly waked near one of those doors, and
ıst in his imagination, was a combination of the same
:e by which he had been enchanted on the preceding
e dreams of yesterday morning, so much weakened
ting circumstances which he had since undergone,
nore vivid from their slumber, and, planted on the
ıis ear could most conveniently drink in the sounds,
ained, with his harquebuss shouldered, his mouth half
ye, and soul directed to the spot, rather the picture of
ın a living form, — without any other idea, than that
if possible, each passing sound of the dulcet melody.
lightful sounds were but partially heard — they lan-
gered, ceased entirely, and were from time to time
r uncertain intervals. But, besides that music, like
ften most delightful, or at least most interesting to
on, when its charms are but partially displayed, and
ion is left to fill up what is from distance but imper-
d, Quentin had matter enough to fill up his reverie
tervals of fascination. He could not doubt, from the
uncle's comrades, and the scene which had passed in
-cha*mber that morning*, that the syren who thus de-
irs, was not, as he had profanely supposed, the
nswoman of a base Cabaretier, but the same dis-
'ressed Countess, for whose cause kings and prin-

ces were now about to buckle on armour, and put lat
A hundred wild dreams, such as romantic and adventu
readily nourished in a romantic and adventurous ag
from his eyes the bodily presentment of the actual s
substituted their own bewildering delusions, when at
rudely, they were banished by a rough grasp laid upo
pon, and a harsh voice which exclaimed, close to his e
Pasques-dieu, Sir Squire, methinks you keep sleepy w

The voice was the tuneless, yet impressive and ironi
Maitre Pierre, and Quentin, suddenly recalled to him
with shame and fear, that he had, in his reverie, permi
himself — entering probably by some secret door, a
along by the wall, or behind the tapestry — to approa
nearly, as almost to master his weapon.

The first impulse of his surprise was to free his harqt
violent exertion, which made the King stagger backwar
hall. His next apprehension was, that in obeying t
instinct, as it may be termed, which prompts a bra
resist an attempt to disarm him, he had aggravated, by
struggle with the King, the displeasure produced by the
with which he had performed his duty upon guard; a
this impression, he recovered his harquebuss witho
knowing what he did, and, having again shouldered
motionless before the Monarch, whom he had reason t
he had mortally offended.

Louis, whose tyrannical disposition was less found
tural ferocity or cruelty of temper, than on cold-bloo
and jealous suspicion, had, nevertheless, a share of t
severity which would have made him a despot in priva
sation, and always seemed to enjoy the pain which he i
occasions like the present. But he did not push his tri
and contented himself with saying.—"Thy service of th
hath already overpaid some negligence in so young a
Hast thou dined?"

Quentin, who rather looked to be sent to the Provo
than greeted with such a compliment, answered hu
negative.

'Poor lad," said Louis, in a softer tone than he usually spoke "hunger hath made him drowsy. — I know thine appetite is a ," he continued; "and I will save thee from one wild beast ıou didst me from another; — thou hast been prudent too in matter, and I thank thee for it. — Canst thou yet hold out an : without food?"

'Four-and-twenty, Sire," replied Durward, "or I were no Scot."

'I would not for another kingdom be the pasty which should ›unter thee after such a vigil," said the King; "but the stion now is, not of thy dinner, but of my own. I admit to table this day, and in strict privacy, the Cardinal Balue and Burgundian — this Count de Crèvecœur, and something chance — the devil is most busy when foes meet on terms of e."

He stopped, and remained silent, with a deep and gloomy . As the King was in no haste to proceed, Quentin at length ured to ask what his duty was to be in these circumstances.

"To keep watch at the beauffet, with thy loaded weapon," Louis; "and if there is treason, to shoot the traitor dead."

"Treason, Sire! and in this guarded castle!" exclaimed ward.

"You think it impossible," said the King, not offended, it ld seem, by his frankness; "but our history has shown that son can creep into an auger-hole. — Treason excluded by ds! Oh, thou silly boy! — *quis custodiat ipsos custodes* — shall exclude the treason of those very warders?"

"Their Scottish honour," answered Durward, boldly.

"True; most right — thou pleasest me," said the King, rfully; "the Scottish honour was ever true, and I trust it rdingly. But treason!" — Here he relapsed into his former my mood, and traversed the apartment with unequal steps — ıe sits at our feasts, she sparkles in our bowls, she wears the d of our counsellors, the smiles of our courtiers, the crazy *h of our jesters — above all*, she lies hid under the friendly *a reconciled enemy.* Louis of Orleans trusted John of ndy — *he* was murdered in the Rue Barbette. John of

Burgundy trusted the faction of Orleans — he was murdered on the bridge of Montereau. — I will trust no one — no one. Hark ye; I will keep my eye on that insolent Count; ay, and on the Churchman too, whom I hold not too faithful. When I say, *Ecosse, en avant*, * shoot Crèvecœur dead on the spot."

"It is my duty," said Quentin, "your Majesty's life being endangered."

"Certainly—I mean it no otherwise," said the King.—"What should I get by slaying this insolent soldier? — Were it the Constable Saint Paul indeed" — Here he paused, as if he thought he had said a word too much, but resumed, laughing, "There 's our brother-in-law, James of Scotland — your own James, Quentin — poniarded the Douglas when on a hospitable visit, within his own royal castle of Skirling."

"Of Stirling," said Quentin, "and so please your Highness. — It was a deed of which came little good."

"Stirling call you the castle?" said the King, overlooking the latter part of Quentin's speech — "Well, let it be Stirling — the name is nothing to the purpose. But I meditate no injury to these men — none — It would serve me nothing. They may not purpose equally fair by me — I rely on thy harquebuss.

"I shall be prompt at the signal," said Quentin; "but yet—"

"You hesitate," said the King. "Speak out — I give thee full leave. From such as thou art, hints may be caught that are right valuable."

"I would only presume to say," replied Quentin, "that your Majesty having occasion to distrust this Burgundian, I marvel that you suffer him to approach so near your person, and that in privacy."

"Oh, content you, Sir Squire," said the King. "There are some dangers, which, when they are braved, disappear, and which yet, when there is an obvious and apparent dread of them displayed, become certain and inevitable. When I walk boldly *up to a surly* mastiff, and caress him, it is ten to one I soothe him *to good temper*; if I show fear of him, he flies on me and rends *me. I will* be thus far frank with thee — It concerns me not

* Forward, Scotland.

t this man returns not to his headlong master in a resentful nour. I run my risk, therefore. I have never shunned to exe my life for the weal of my kingdom. — Follow me."

Louis led his young Life-guards-man, for whom he seemed iave taken a special favour, through the side-door by which he l himself entered, saying, as he showed it him, "He who uld thrive at Court must know the private wickets and conled staircases — ay, and the traps and pitfals of the palace, as ll as the principal entrances, folding-doors, and portals."

After several turns and passages, the King entered a small ilted room, where a table was prepared for dinner with three ers. The whole furniture and arrangements of the room were in almost to meanness. A beauffet, or folding and movable pboard, held a few pieces of gold and silver plate, and was the ly article in the chamber which had, in the slightest degree, appearance of royalty. Behind this cupboard, and completely lden by it, was the post which Louis assigned to Quentin Durrd; and after having ascertained, by going to different parts of e room, that he was invisible from all quarters, he gave him s last charge — "Remember the word, *Ecosse*, *en avant;* and soon as ever I utter these sounds, throw down the screen — are not for cup or goblet, and be sure thou take good aim at èvecœur — If thy piece fail, cling to him, and use thy knife — liver and I can deal with the Cardinal."

Having thus spoken, he whistled aloud, and summoned into e apartment Oliver, who was premier-valet of the chamber as ell as barber, and who, in fact, performed all offices immeiately connected with the King's person, and who now appeared, ttended by two old men, who were the only assistants or waiters t the royal table. So soon as the King had taken his place, the isiters were admitted; and Quentin, though himself unseen, as so situated as to remark all the particulars of the interview.

The King welcomed his visiters with a degree of cordiality, hich Quentin *had the utmost* difficulty to reconcile with the *irections which he had previously* received, and the purpose for *ich he stood behind the* beauffet with his deadly weapon in *iness. Not only did Louis* appear totally free from apprehen-

sion of any kind, but one would have supposed that those visiter whom he had done the high honour to admit to his table, were th very persons in whom he could most unreservedly confide, an whom he was most willing to honour. Nothing could be mor dignified, and, at the same time, more courteous, than hi demeanour. While all around him, including even his own dress was far beneath the splendour which the petty princes of the king dom displayed in their festivities, his own language and manner were those of a mighty Sovereign in his most condescending mood Quentin was tempted to suppose, either that the whole of hi previous conversation with Louis had been a dream, or that th dutiful demeanour of the Cardinal, and the frank, open, an gallant bearing of the Burgundian noble, had entirely erased th King's suspicion.

But whilst the guests, in obedience to the King, were in th act of placing themselves at the table, his Majesty darted on keen glance on them, and then instantly directed his look Quentin's post. This was done in an instant; but the glance co veyed so much doubt and hatred towards his guests, such a p emptory injunction on Quentin to be watchful in attendance, prompt in execution, that no room was left for doubting that sentiments of Louis continued unaltered, and his apprehens unabated. He was, therefore, more than ever astonished a deep veil under which that Monarch was able to conceal movements of his jealous disposition.

Appearing to have entirely forgotten the language Crèvecœur had held towards him in the face of his Cour King conversed with him of old times, of events whic occurred during his own exile in the territories of Bur and inquired respecting all the nobles with whom he ha then familiar, as if that period had indeed been the hap his life, and as if he retained towards all who had con *to soften* the term of his exile, the kindest and most *sentiments.*

"*To* an ambassador of another nation," he said *have* thrown something of state into our reception; h

friend, who often shared my board at the Castle of Genappes,* I wished to show myself, as I love best to live, old Louis of Valois, as simple and plain as any of his Parisian *badauds*. But I directed them to make some better cheer than ordinary for you, Sir Count, for I know your Burgundian proverb, '*Mieux vault bon repas que bel habit;*' and therefore I bid them have some care of our table. For our wine, you know well it is the subject of an old emulation betwixt France and Burgundy, which we will presently reconcile; for I will drink to you in Burgundy, and you, Sir Count, shall pledge me in Champagne. — Here, Oliver, let me have a cup of *Vin d'Auxerre;*" and he hummed gaily a song then well known —

"*Auxerre est le boisson des Rois.*"

"Here, Sir Count, I drink to the health of the noble Duke of Burgundy, our kind and loving cousin. — Oliver, replenish yon golden cup with *Vin de Rheims*, and give it to the Count on your knee — he represents our loving brother. — My Lord Cardinal, we will ourself fill your cup."

"You have already, Sire, even to overflowing," said the Cardinal, with the lowly mien of a favourite towards an indulgent master.

"Because we know that your Eminence can carry it with a steady hand," said Louis. "But which side do you espouse in the great controversy — Sillery or Auxerre — France or Burgundy?"

"I will stand neutral, Sire," said the Cardinal, "and replenish my cup with Auvernat."

"A neutral has a perilous part to sustain," said the King; but as he observed the Cardinal colour somewhat, he glided from the subject, and added, "But you prefer the Auvernat, because it is so noble a wine it endures not water. — You, Sir Count, hesitate to empty your cup. I trust you have found no national bitterness at the bottom."

"*I would, Sire,*" said the Count de Crèvecœur, "that all

* *During his residence* in Burgundy, in his father's lifetime, *appes was the usual* abode of Louis. This period of exile is often *ded to in the novel.*

national quarrels could be as pleasantly ended as the rivalry bi twixt our vineyards."

"With time, Sir Count," answered the King, "with time, such time as you have taken to your draught of Champagne. And now that it is finished, favour me by putting the goblet your bosom, and keeping it as a pledge of our regard. It is n to every one that we would part with it. It belonged of yore that terror of France, Henry V. of England, and was taken wh Rouen was reduced, and those islanders expelled from Norman by the joint arms of France and Burgundy. It cannot be bet bestowed than on a noble and valiant Burgundian, who w knows that on the union of these two nations depends t continuance of the freedom of the continent from the Engli yoke."

The Count made a suitable answer, and Louis gave un strained way to the satirical gaiety of disposition which sometin enlivened the darker shades of his character. Leading, of cour the conversation, his remarks, always shrewd and caustic, a often actually witty, were seldom good-natured, and the anecdo with which he illustrated them were often more humorous th delicate; but in no one word, syllable, or letter, did he betr the state of mind of one who, apprehensive of assassination, h in his apartment an armed soldier, with his piece loaded, in orc to prevent or anticipate an attack on his person.

The Count of Crèvecœur gave frankly into the King's humor while the smooth churchman laughed at every jest, and enhanc every ludicrous idea, without exhibiting any shame at expressio which made the rustic young Scot blush even in his place of co cealment.* In about an hour and a half the tables were draw and the King, taking courteous leave of his guests, gave t signal that it was his desire to be alone.

So soon as all, even Oliver, had retired, he called Quent from his place of concealment; but with a voice so faint, that t *youth could* scarce believe it to be the same which had so late

* *The* nature of Louis XIth's coarse humour may be guessed *those who* have perused the "Cent Nouvelles Nouvelles," whi *grosser than* most similar collections of the age.

animation to the jest, and zest to the tale. As he ap-
hed, he saw an equal change in his countenance. The light
umed vivacity had left the King's eyes, the smile had de-
his face, and he exhibited all the fatigue of a celebrated
, when he has finished the exhausting representation of some
ite character, in which, while upon the stage, he had dis-
l the utmost vivacity.

Thy watch is not yet over," said he to Quentin — "refresh
f for an instant — yonder table affords the means — I will
nstruct thee in thy farther duty. Meanwhile, it is ill talking
en a full man and a fasting."

e threw himself back on his seat, covered his brow with his
and was silent.

CHAPTER XI.

THE HALL OF ROLAND.

Painters show Cupid blind — Hath Hymen eyes?
Or is his sight warp'd by those spectacles,
Which parents, guardians, and advisers, lend him,
That he may look through them on lands and mansions,
On jewels, gold, and all such rich donations,
And see their value ten times magnified? —
Methinks 't will brook a question.

The Miseries of Enforced Marriage.

OUIS the XIth of France, though the sovereign in Europe
was fondest and most jealous of power, desired only its sub-
al enjoyment; and though he knew well enough, and at
exacted strictly, the observances due to his rank, was in
al singularly careless of show.

a prince of sounder moral qualities, the familiarity with
he invited subjects to his board — nay, occasionally sat at
— must have been highly popular; and even such as he
the King's homeliness of manners atoned for many of his
with that class of his subjects who were not particularly
ed to the consequences of his suspicion and jealousy. The
état, or commons of France, who rose to more opulence and
*uence under the reign of this sagacious Prince, respected
son, though they loved him not*; and it was resting on
port that he was enabled to make his party good against

the hatred of the nobles, who conceived that he diminished the honour of the French crown, and obscured their own splendid privileges, by that very neglect of form which gratified the citizens and commons.

With patience, which most other princes would have considered as degrading, and not without a sense of amusement, the Monarch of France waited till his Life-guards-man had satisfied the keenness of a youthful appetite. It may be supposed, however, that Quentin had too much sense and prudence to put the royal patience to a long or tedious proof; and indeed he was repeatedly desirous to break off his repast ere Louis would permit him. "I see it in thine eye," he said, good-naturedly, "that thy courage is not half abated. Go on — God and Saint Dennis! — charge again. I tell thee that meat and mass" (crossing himself) "never hindered the work of a good Christian man. Take a cup of wine; but mind thou be cautious of the wine-pot — it is the vice of thy countrymen as well as of the English, who lacking that folly, are the choicest soldiers ever wore armour. And now wash speedily — forget not thy *bénédicité*, and follow me."

Quentin obeyed, and, conducted by a different, but as maze-like an approach as he had formerly passed, he followed Louis into the Hall of Roland.

"Take notice," said the King, imperatively, "thou hast never left this post — let that be thine answer to thy kinsman and comrades — and, hark thee, to bind the recollection on thy memory, I give thee this gold chain," (flinging on his arm one of considerable value.) "If I go not brave myself, those whom I trust have ever the means to ruffle it with the best. But, when such chains as these bind not the tongue from wagging too freely, my gossip, L'Hermite, hath an amulet for the throat, which never fails to work a certain cure. And now attend. — No man, save Oliver or I myself, enters here this evening; but *ladies will come* hither, perhaps from the one extremity of the *hall, perhaps* from the other, perhaps one from each. You — *answer if they* address you, but, being on duty, your an *must be brief;* and you must neither address them in your *nor engage* in any prolonged discourse. But hearken to

they say. Thine ears, as well as thy hands are mine — I have bought thee, body and soul. Therefore, if thou hearest aught of their conversation, thou must retain it in memory until it is communicated to me, and then forget it. And, now I think better on it, it will be best that thou pass for a Scottish recruit, who hath come straight down from his mountains, and hath not yet acquired our most Christian language. — Right. — So, if they speak to thee, thou wilt *not* answer — this will free you from embarrassment, and lead them to converse without regard to your presence. You understand me. — Farewell. Be wary, and thou hast a friend."

The King had scarce spoken these words ere he disappeared behind the arras, leaving Quentin to meditate on what he had seen and heard. The youth was in one of those situations from which it is pleasanter to look forward than to look back; for the reflection that he had been planted like a marksman in a thicket who watches for a stag, to take the life of the noble Count of Crèvecœur, had in it nothing ennobling. It was very true, that the King's measures seemed on this occasion merely cautionary and defensive; but how did the youth know but he might be soon commanded on some offensive operation of the same kind? This would be an unpleasant crisis, since it was plain, from the character of his master, that there would be destruction in refusing, while his honour told him there would be disgrace in complying. He turned his thoughts from this subject of reflection, with the sage consolation so often adopted by youth when prospective dangers intrude themselves on their mind, that it was time enough to think what was to be done when the emergence actually arrived, and that sufficient for the day was the evil thereof.

Quentin made use of this sedative reflection the more easily, that the last commands of the King had given him something more agreeable to think of than his own condition. The Lady of the Lute was certainly one of those to whom his attention was to be *dedicated; and well in* his mind did he promise to obey one *part of the King's mandate*, and listen with diligence to every *word that might drop from* her lips, that he might know if the *magic of her conversation* equalled that of her music. But with

as much sincerity did he swear to himself, that no part of discourse should be reported by him to the King, which mi affect the fair speaker otherwise than favourably.

Meantime, there was no fear of his again slumbering on post. Each passing breath of wind, which, finding its through the open lattice, waved the old arras, sounded like approach of the fair object of his expectation. He felt, in sh all that mysterious anxiety, and eagerness of expectation, wl is always the companion of love, and sometimes hath a co derable share in creating it.

At length, a door actually creaked and jingled, (for the d even of palaces did not in the fifteenth century turn on t hinges so noiseless as ours;) but, alas! it was not at that en the hall from which the lute had been heard. It opened, h ever, and a female figure entered, followed by two others, wl she directed by a sign to remain without, while she herself c forward into the hall. By her imperfect and unequal gait, w showed to peculiar disadvantage as she traversed this long gall Quentin at once recognized the Princess Joan, and, with the spect which became his situation, drew himself up in a fitting tude of silent vigilance, and lowered his weapon to her as passed. She acknowledged the courtesy by a gracious inclina of her head, and he had an opportunity of seeing her counten more distinctly than he had in the morning.

There was little in the features of this ill-fated Princess to a for the misfortune of her shape and gait. Her face was, ind by no means disagreeable in itself, though destitute of beauty; there was a meek expression of suffering patience in her large eyes, which were commonly fixed upon the ground. But bes that she was extremely pallid in complexion, her skin had the lowish discoloured tinge which accompanies habitual bad he and though her teeth were white and regular, her lips were and pale. The Princess had a profusion of flaxen hair, but *so light-coloured*, as to be almost of a bluish tinge; and b *woman, who* doubtless considered the luxuriance of her m *tresses as a beauty*, had not greatly improved matters, b *ging them in* curls around her pale countenance, to wh

ed an expression almost corpse-like and unearthly. To make
ters still worse, she had chosen a vest or cymar of a pale green
, which gave her, on the whole, a ghastly and even spectral
earance.

While Quentin followed this singular apparition with eyes in
ch curiosity was blended with compassion, for every look and
tion of the Princess seemed to call for the latter feeling, two
ies entered from the upper end of the apartment.

One of these was the young person, who, upon Louis's sum-
ns, had served him with fruit, while Quentin made his memo-
le breakfast at the Fleur-de-Lys. Invested now with all the
sterious dignity belonging to the nymph of the veil and lute, and
ved, besides, (at least in Quentin's estimation,) to be the high-
n heiress of a rich earldom, her beauty made ten times the im-
ssion upon him which it had done when he beheld in her one
om he deemed the daughter of a paltry innkeeper, in attendance
n a rich and humorous old burgher. He now wondered what
cination could ever have concealed from him her real character.
her dress was nearly as simple as before, being a suit of deep
urning, without any ornaments. Her head-dress was but a
l of crape, which was entirely thrown back, so as to leave her
e uncovered; and it was only Quentin's knowledge of her actual
k, which gave in his estimation new elegance to her beautiful
pe, a dignity to her step which had before remained unnoticed,
l to her regular features, brilliant complexion, and dazzling
s, an air of conscious nobleness, that enhanced their beauty.
Had death been the penalty, Durward must needs have ren-
ed to this beauty and her companion the same homage which he
l just paid to the royalty of the Princess. They received it as
se who were accustomed to the deference of inferiors, and
urned it with courtesy; but he thought — perhaps it was but a
thful vision — that the young lady coloured slightly, kept her
s on the ground, and seemed embarrassed, though in a trifling
gree, as she returned his military salutation. This must have been
ng to her recollection of the audacious stranger in the neigh-
ing turret at the Fleur-de-Lys; but did that discomposure
s *displeasure?* This question he had no means to determine.

The companion of the youthful Countess, dressed like her simply, and in deep mourning, was at the age when women apt to cling most closely to that reputation for beauty which has years been diminishing. She had still remains enough to sl what the power of her charms must once have been, and, rem bering past triumphs, it was evident from her manner that she not relinquished the pretensions to future conquests. She was and graceful, though somewhat haughty in her deportment, returned the salute of Quentin with a smile of gracious condes sion, whispering, the next instant, something into her com nion's ear, who turned towards the soldier, as if to comply some hint from the elder lady, but answered, nevertheless, wit raising her eyes. Quentin could not help suspecting that the servation called on the young lady to notice his own good m and he was (I do not know why) pleased with the idea, that party referred to did not choose to look at him, in order to ve with her own eyes the truth of the observation. Probably thought there was already a sort of mysterious connexion begin to exist between them, which gave importance to the slightest tr

This reflection was momentary, for he was instantly wrap up in attention to the meeting of the Princess Joan with these st ger ladies. She had stood still upon their entrance, in orde receive them, conscious, perhaps, that motion did not bec her well; and as she was somewhat embarrassed in receiving repaying their compliments, the elder stranger, ignorant of rank of the party whom she addressed, was led to pay her sal tion in a manner, rather as if she conferred than received an nour through the interview.

"I rejoice, Madam," she said, with a smile, which meant to express condescension at once and encouragement, " we are at length permitted the society of such a respectable per of our own sex as you appear to be. I must say, that my n and I have had but little for which to thank the hospitality of H *Louis — Nay*, niece, never pluck my sleeve — I am sure *in the looks of* this young lady, sympathy for our situation. *we came hither*, fair Madam, we have been used little be *mere prisoners*; and after a thousand invitations to t

cause and our persons under the protection of France, the Most Christian King has afforded us at first but a base inn for our residence, and now a corner of this moth-eaten palace, out of which we are only permitted to creep towards sunset, as if we were bats or owls, whose appearance in the sunshine is to be held matter of ill omen."

"I am sorry," said the Princess, faltering with the awkward embarrassment of the interview, "that we have been unable, hitherto, to receive you according to your deserts. — Your niece, I trust, is better satisfied?"

"Much — much better than I can express," answered the youthful Countess — "I sought but safety, and I have found solitude and secrecy besides. The seclusion of our former residence, and the still greater solitude of that now assigned to us, augment, in my eye, the favour which the King vouchsafed to us unfortunate fugitives."

"Silence, my silly cousin," said the elder lady, "and let us speak according to our conscience, since at last we are alone with one of our own sex — I say alone, for that handsome young soldier is a mere statue, since he seems not to have the use of his limbs, and I am given to understand he wants that of his tongue, at least in civilized language — I say, since no one but this lady can understand us, I must own there is nothing I have regretted equal to taking this French journey. I looked for a splendid reception, tournaments, carousals, pageants, and festivals; and instead of which, all has been seclusion and obscurity! and the best society whom the King introduced to us, was a Bohemian vagabond, by whose agency he directed us to correspond with our friends in Flanders. — Perhaps," said the lady, "it is his politic intention to mew us up here until our lives' end, that he may seize on our estates, after the extinction of the ancient house of Croye. The Duke of Burgundy was not so cruel; he offered my niece a husband, though he was a bad one."

"I should have thought the veil preferable to an evil husband," said the Princess, with difficulty finding opportunity to interpose a word.

"One would at least wish to have the choice, Madam," replied

the voluble dame. "It is, Heaven knows, on account of niece that I speak; for myself, I have long laid aside thought changing my condition. I see you smile, but, by my halido it is true — yet that is no excuse for the King, whose conduct, his person, hath more resemblance to that of old Michaud, money-changer of Ghent, than to the successor of Charlemagn

"Hold!" said the Princess, with some asperity in her to "remember you speak of my father."

"Of your father!" replied the Burgundian lady in surprise

"Of my father," repeated the Princess, with dignity. "I Joan of France. — But fear not, Madam," she continued in gentle accent which was natural to her, "you designed no offer and I have taken none. Command my influence to render y exile and that of this interesting young person more supportal Alas! it is but little I have in my power; but it is willingly offere

Deep and submissive was the reverence with which the Co tess Hameline de Croye, so was the elder lady called, received obliging offer of the Princess's protection. She had been long inhabitant of Courts, was mistress of the manners which are th acquired, and held firmly the established rule of courtiers o ages, who, although their usual private conversation turns u the vices and follies of their patrons, and on the injuries and glect which they themselves have sustained, never suffer such h to drop from them in the presence of the Sovereign or those of family. The lady was, therefore, scandalized to the last deg at the mistake which had induced her to speak so indecorousl presence of the daughter of Louis. She would have exhausted h self in expressing regret and making apologies, had she not b put to silence and restored to equanimity by the Princess, v requested, in the most gentle manner, yet which, from a Daugh of France, had the weight of a command, that no more might said in the way either of excuse or of explanation.

The Princess Joan then took her own chair with a dignity wh *became her,* and compelled the two strangers to sit, one on eit *hand, to which* the younger consented with unfeigned and *ful diffidence,* and the elder with an affectation of deep *and deference,* which was intended for such. They spoke

:h a low tone, that the sentinel could not overhear their
and only remarked, that the Princess seemed to bestow
er regard on the younger and more interesting lady; and
ountess Hameline, though speaking a great deal more,
ess of the Princess's attention by her full flow of conver-
l compliment, than did her kinswoman by her brief and
plies to what was addressed to her.
)nversation of the ladies had not lasted a quarter of an
en the door at the lower end of the hall opened, and a
'ed shrouded in a riding-cloak. Mindful of the King's
, and determined not to be a second time caught slum-
ıentin instantly moved towards the intruder, and, inter-
tween him and the ladies, requested him to retire in-

/hose command?" said the stranger, in a tone of con-
; surprise.
hat of the King," said Quentin, firmly, "which I am
e to enforce."
ıgainst Louis of Orleans," said the Duke, dropping his

oung man hesitated a moment; but how enforce his
inst the first Prince of the blood, about to be allied, as
now generally went, with the King's own family?
Highness," he said, "is too great that your pleasure
withstood by me. I trust your Highness will bear me
at I have done the duty of my post, so far as your will
"
) — you shall have no blame, young soldier," said Or-
passing forward, paid his compliments to the Princess,
ir of constraint which always marked his courtesy when
; her.
ad been dining," he said, "with Dunois, and under-
here was society in Roland's Gallery, he had ventured
dom *of adding one to* the number."
our which mounted into the pale cheek of the unfortu-
ınd which for the moment spread something of beauty
ures, evinced that this addition to the company was

any thing but indifferent to her. She hastened to pr
Prince to the two ladies of Croye, who received him
respect due to his eminent rank; and the Princess, poi
chair, requested him to join their conversation party.

The Duke declined the freedom of assuming a sea
society; but taking a cushion from one of the settles,
at the feet of the beautiful young Countess of Croye, and
himself, that, without appearing to neglect the Princess
enabled to bestow the greater share of his attention on l
neighbour.

At first, it seemed as if this arrangement rather ple
offended his destined bride. She encouraged the Dul
gallantries towards the fair stranger, and seemed to reg
as complimentary to herself. But the Duke of Orleans
accustomed to subject his mind to the stern yoke of l
when in the King's presence, had enough of princely
induce him to follow his own inclinations whenever that
was withdrawn; and his high rank giving him a right to
the ordinary ceremonies, and advance at once to familia
praises of the Countess Isabelle's beauty became so energ
flowed with such unrestrained freedom, owing perha
having drunk a little more wine than usual — for Dunoi
enemy to the worship of Bacchus — that at length he
almost impassioned, and the presence of the Princess
well-nigh forgotten.

The tone of compliment which he indulged was grat
to one individual in the circle; for the Countess Hamelin
anticipated the dignity of an alliance with the first Prin
blood, by means of her whose birth, beauty, and large pos
rendered such an ambitious consummation by no mean
sible, even in the eyes of a less sanguine projector, could
of Louis XI. have been left out of the calculation of chanc
younger Countess listened to the Duke's gallantries with
and embarrassment, and ever and anon turned an e
look towards the Princess, as if requesting her to co
relief. *But* the wounded feelings, and the timidity
France, rendered her incapable of an effort to make

sation more general; and at length, excepting a few interjectional civilities of the Lady Hameline, it was maintained almost exclusively by the Duke himself, though at the expense of the younger Countess of Croye, whose beauty formed the theme of his high-flown eloquence.

Nor must I forget that there was a third person, the unregarded sentinel, who saw his fair visions melt away like wax before the sun, as the Duke persevered in the warm tenor of his passionate discourse. At length the Countess Isabelle de Croye made a determined effort to cut short what was becoming intolerably disagreeable to her, especially from the pain to which the conduct of the Duke was apparently subjecting the Princess.

Addressing the latter, she said, modestly, but with some firmness, that the first boon she had to claim from her promised protection was, "that her Highness would undertake to convince the Duke of Orleans, that the ladies of Burgundy, though inferior in wit and manners to those of France, were not such absolute fools, as to be pleased with no other conversation than that of extravagant compliment.

"I grieve, Lady," said the Duke, preventing the Princess's answer, "that you will satirize, in the same sentence, the beauty of the dames of Burgundy, and the sincerity of the knights of France. If we are hasty and extravagant in the expression of our admiration, it is because we love as we fight, without letting cold deliberation come into our bosoms, and surrender to the fair with the same rapidity with which we defeat the valiant."

"The beauty of our countrywomen," said the young Countess, with more of reproof than she had yet ventured to use towards the high-born suitor, "is as unfit to claim such triumphs, as the valour of the men of Burgundy is incapable of yielding them."

"I respect your patriotism, Countess," said the Duke; "and the last branch of your theme shall not be impugned by me, till a Burgundian knight shall offer to sustain it with lance in rest. But for the injustice which you have done to the charms which your hand produces, I appeal from yourself to yourself. — Look there," he said, pointing to a large mirror, the gift of the Venetian republic, and then of the highest rarity and value, "and tell me,

as you look, what is the heart than can resist the cha
represented?"

The Princess, unable to sustain any longer the negl
lover, here sunk backwards on her chair, with a sigh,
once recalled the Duke from the land of romance, an
the Lady Hameline to ask whether her Highness found h

"A sudden pain shot through my forehead," said the
attempting to smile; "but I shall be presently better."

Her increasing paleness contradicted her words, an
the Lady Hameline to call for assistance, as the Prin
about to faint.

The Duke, biting his lip, and cursing the folly wh
not keep guard over his tongue, ran to summon the l
attendants, who were in the next chamber; and when t
hastily, with the usual remedies, he could not but, as
and gentleman, give his assistance to support and to rec
His voice, rendered almost tender by pity and self-repro
the most powerful means of recalling her to herself, ar
the swoon was passing away, the King himself entered t
ment.

CHAPTER XII.

THE POLITICIAN.

This is a lecturer so skill'd in policy,
That (no disparagement to Satan's cunning)
He well might read a lesson to the devil,
And teach the old seducer new temptations.

Old I

As Louis entered the Gallery, he bent his brows in
ner we have formerly described as peculiar to him, and s
under his gathered and gloomy eyebrows, a keen lo
around; in darting which, as Quentin afterwards decl
eyes seemed to turn so small, so fierce, and so pierci
resemble those of an aroused adder looking through th
heath in which he lies coiled.

When, by this momentary and sharpened glance
had reconnoitred the cause of the bustle which was
ment, *his* first address was to the Duke of Orleans.

"You here, my fair cousin?" he said; — and turning to Quentin, added sternly, "Had you not charge?"

"Forgive the young man, Sire," said the Duke; "he did not neglect his duty; but I was informed that the Princess was in this gallery."

"And I warrant you would not be withstood when you came hither to pay your court," said the King, whose detestable hypocrisy persisted in representing the Duke as participating in a passion which was felt only on the side of his unhappy daughter; "and it is thus you debauch the sentinels of my guard, young man? — But what cannot be pardoned to a gallant who only lives *par amours!*"

The Duke of Orleans raised his head, as if about to reply, in some manner which might correct the opinion conveyed in the King's observation; but the instinctive reverence, not to say fear, of Louis, in which he had been bred from childhood, chained up his voice.

"And Joan hath been ill?" said the King; "but do not be grieved, Louis; it will soon pass away; lend her your arm to her apartment, while I will conduct these strange ladies to theirs."

The order was given in a tone which amounted to a command, and Orleans accordingly made his exit with the Princess at one extremity of the gallery, while the King, ungloving his right hand, courteously handed the Countess Isabelle and her kinswoman to their apartment, which opened from the other. He bowed profoundly as they entered, and remained standing on the threshold for a minute after they had disappeared; then, with great composure, shut the door by which they had retired, and turning the huge key, took it from the lock and put it into his girdle, — an appendage which gave him still more perfectly the air of some old miser, who cannot journey in comfort unless he bear with him the key of his treasure closet.

With slow and pensive step, and eyes fixed on the ground, Louis now *paced towards* Quentin Durward, who, expecting his *share of the royal displeasure*, viewed his approach with no little *anxiety*.

"*Thou hast done* wrong," said the King, raising his eyes, and

fixing them firmly on him when he had come within a yard of h
— "thou hast done foul wrong, and deservest to die. — Sp
not a word in defence! — What hadst thou to do with Duk
Princesses? — what with *any* thing but my order?"

"So please your Majesty," said the young soldier, "
could I do?"

"What couldst thou do when thy post was forcibly passe
answered the King scornfully, — "What is the use of
weapon on thy shoulder? Thou shouldst have levelled thy p
and if the presumptuous rebel did not retire on the instant
should have died within this very hall! Go — pass into t
farther apartments. In the first thou wilt find a large stair
which leads to the inner Bailley; there thou wilt find Oliver I
Send him to me — do thou begone to thy quarters. — As
dost value thy life, be not so loose of thy tongue as thou hast
this day slack of thy hand."

Well pleased to escape so easily, yet with a soul which rev
at the cold-blooded cruelty which the King seemed to req
from him in the execution of his duty, Durward took the
indicated, hastened down stairs, and communicated the
pleasure to Oliver, who was waiting in the court beneath.
wily tonsor bowed, sighed, and smiled, as, with a voice
softer than ordinary, he wished the youth a good evening;
they parted, Quentin to his quarters, and Oliver to attend
King.

In this place, the Memoirs which we have chiefly follow
compiling this true history, were unhappily defective; for, fou
chiefly on information supplied by Quentin, they do not co
the purport of the dialogue which, in his absence, took
between the King and his secret counsellor. Fortunately,
Library of Hautlieu contains a manuscript copy of the *Chro*
Scandaleuse of Jean de Troyes, much more full than that
has been printed; to which are added several curious memora
which we incline to think must have been written down by C
himself after the death of his master, and before he ha
happiness to be rewarded with the halter which he had
merited. From this we have been able to extract a

account of the obscure favourite's conversation with Louis upon the present occasion, which throws a light upon the policy of that Prince, which we might otherwise have sought for in vain.

When the favourite attendant entered the Gallery of Roland, he found the King pensively seated upon the chair which his daughter had left some minutes before. Well acquainted with his temper, he glided on with his noiseless step until he had just crossed the line of the King's sight, so as to make him aware of his presence, then shrank modestly backward and out of sight, until he should be summoned to speak or to listen. The Monarch's first address was an unpleasant one: — "So, Oliver, your fine schemes are melting like snow before the south wind! — I pray to our Lady of Embrun that they resemble not the ice-heaps of which the Switzer churls tell such stories, and come rushing down upon our heads."

"I have heard with concern that all is not well, Sire," answered Oliver.

"Not well!" exclaimed the King, rising and hastily marching up and down the gallery, — "All is ill, man — and as ill nearly as possible; — so much for thy fond romantic advice, that I, of all men, should become a protector of distressed damsels! I tell thee Burgundy is arming, and on the eve of closing an alliance with England. And Edward, who hath his hands idle at home, will pour his thousands upon us through that unhappy gate of Calais. Singly, I might cajole or defy them; but united, united — and with the discontent and treachery of that villain Saint Paul! — All thy fault, Oliver, who counselled me to receive the women, and to use the services of that damned Bohemian to carry messages to their vassals."

"My Lord," said Oliver, "you know my reasons. The Countess's domains lie between the frontiers of Burgundy and Flanders — her castle is almost impregnable — her rights over neighbouring estates are such as, if well supported, cannot but give *much annoyance to Burgundy*, were the lady but wedded to *one who should be friendly* to France."

"*It is, it is a tempting* bait," said the King; "and could we *have concealed her being* here, we might have arranged such

marriage for this rich heiress, as would have highly profit
France. — But that cursed Bohemian, how couldst thou recon
mend such a heathen hound for a commission which requir
trust?"

"Please you," said Oliver, "to remember, it was yo
Grace's self who trusted him too far — much farther than I r
commended. He would have borne a letter trustily enough to t
Countess's kinsman, telling him to hold out her castle, and pr
mising speedy relief; but your Highness must needs put his pr
phetic powers to the test; and thus he became possessed of secre
which were worth betraying to Duke Charles."

"I am ashamed, I am ashamed," said Louis. "And y
Oliver, they say that these heathen people are descended from t
sage Chaldeans, who did read the mysteries of the stars in t
plains of Shinar."

Well aware that his master, with all his acuteness and sag
city, was but the more prone to be deceived by soothsayers, astr
logers, diviners, and all that race of pretenders to occult scienc
and that he even conceived himself to have some skill in these ar
Oliver dared to press this point no farther; and only observed th
the Bohemian had been a bad prophet on his own account, el
he would have avoided returning to Tours, and saved hims
from the gallows he had merited.

"It often happens that those who are gifted with prophet
knowledge," answered Louis, with much gravity, "have not t
power of foreseeing those events in which they themselves are pe
sonally interested."

"Under your Majesty's favour," replied the confident, "th
seems as if a man could not see his own hand by means of t
candle which he holds, and which shows him every other obj
in the apartment."

"He cannot see his own features by the light which shows t
faces of others," replied Louis; "and that is the more faithf
illustration of the case. — But this is foreign to my purpose at pr
sent. The Bohemian hath had his reward, and peace be with
— *But these* ladies — Not only does Burgundy threaten us w
for harbouring them, but their presence is likely to interf

y projects in my own family. My simple cousin of Orleans hath ırely seen this damsel, and I venture to prophesy that the sight of ɜr is like to make him less pliable in the matter of his alliance ith Joan."

"Your Majesty," answered the counsellor, "may send the dies of Croye back to Burgundy, and so make your peace with ıe Duke. Many might murmur at this as dishonourable; but if ecessity demands the sacrifice —"

"If profit demanded the sacrifice, Oliver, the sacrifice should e made without hesitation," answered the King. "I am an old ıperienced salmon, and use not to gulp the angler's hook because is busked up with a feather called honour. But what is worse ıan a lack of honour, there were, in returning those ladies to urgundy, a forfeiture of those views of advantage which moved s to give them an asylum. It were heart-breaking to renounce the pportunity of planting a friend to ourselves, and an enemy to ıurgundy, in the very centre of his dominions, and so near to the iscontented cities of Flanders. Oliver, I cannot relinquish the dvantages which our scheme of marrying the maiden to a friend f our own house seems to hold out to us."

"Your Majesty," said Oliver, after a moment's thought, "might onfer her hand on some right trusty friend, who would take all ıame on himself, and serve your Majesty secretly, while in public ou might disown him."

"And where am I to find such a friend?" said Louis. "Were to bestow her upon any one of our mutinous and ill-ruled nobles, ould it not be rendering him independent? and hath it not been ıy policy for years to prevent them from becoming so? — Dunois ndeed — him, and him only, I might perchance trust. — He ould fight for the crown of France, whatever were his condition. ut honours and wealth change men's natures — Even Dunois I ill not trust."

"Your Majesty may find others," said Oliver, in his smoothest *manner, and in a tone more insinuating than that which he usually mployed in conversing with the King*, who permitted him con- *rable freedom; "men dependent entirely on your own grace* ɜvour, *and who could no more exist without your countenance*

than without sun or air — men rather of head than of men who — "

"Men who resemble thyself, ha!" said King Louis. Oliver, by my faith that arrow was too rashly shot! — W cause I indulge thee with my confidence, and let thee, i poll my lieges a little now and then, dost thou think it m fit to be the husband of that beautiful vision, and a Co highest class to the boot? — thee — thee, I say, lowb lower-bred, whose wisdom is at best a sort of cunning, a courage is more than doubtful?"

"Your Majesty imputes to me a presumption of whicl guilty, in supposing me to aspire so highly," said Olive

"I am glad to hear it, man," replied the King; "an hold your judgment the healthier that you disown such But methinks thy speech sounded strangely in that key. to return. — I dare not wed this beauty to one of my st I dare not return her to Burgundy — I dare not transı England, or to Germany, where she is likely to become th some one more apt to unite with Burgundy than with Fra who would be more ready to discourage the honest malec Ghent and Liege, than to yield them that wholesome cou which might always find Charles the Hardy enough to ex valour on, without stirring from his own domains — and in so ripe a humour for insurrection, the men of Liege in that they alone, well heated and supported, would fin cousin work for more than a twelvemonth; — and backed like Count of Croye, — Oh, Oliver! the plan is too hop resigned without a struggle. — Cannot thy fertile bra some scheme?"

Oliver paused for a long time — then at last replied, a bridal could be accomplished betwixt Isabelle of Cr young Adolphus, the Duke of Gueldres?"

"What!" said the King, in astonishment; "sacrific *she, too, so lovely* a creature, to the furious wretch wh *imprisoned,* and has often threatened to murder, his — *No, Oliver,* no — that were too unutterably cruel *and me, who look so steadfastly* to our excellent e

welfare of France, and respect so little the means by which it tained. Besides, he lies distant from us, and is detested by people of Ghent and Liege. — No, no — I will none of Adols of Gueldres — think on some one else."

"My invention is exhausted, Sire," said the counsellor; "I remember no one who, as husband to the Countess of Croye, uld be likely to answer your Majesty's views. He must unite h various qualities — a friend to your Majesty — an enemy to gundy — of policy enough to conciliate the Gauntois and Lieis, and of valour sufficient to defend his little dominions against power of Duke Charles — Of noble birth besides — that your ghness insists upon; and of excellent and most virtuous chater, to the boot of all."

"Nay, Oliver," said the King, "I leaned not so much — that so *very* much, on character; but methinks Isabelle's bridegom should be something less publicly and generally abhorred n Adolphus of Gueldres. — For example, since I myself must gest some one, — why not William de la Marck?"

"On my halidome, Sire," said Oliver, "I cannot complain of r demanding too high a standard of moral excellence in the ppy man, if the Wild Boar of Ardennes can serve your turn. la Marck! — why, he is the most notorious robber and murer on all the frontiers — excommunicated by the Pope for a usand crimes."

"We will have him released from the sentence, friend Oliver, Holy Church is merciful."

"Almost an outlaw," continued Oliver, "and under the ban the Empire, by an ordinance of the Chamber at Ratisbon."

"We will have the ban taken off, friend Oliver," continued the ng, in the same tone; "the Imperial Chamber will hear reason."

"And admitting him to be of noble birth," said Oliver, "he th the manners, the face, and the outward form, as well as the art, of a Flemish butcher — she will never accept of him."

"*His mode of wooing*, if I mistake him not," said Louis, *ill render it difficult for* her to make a choice."

I was far wrong indeed, when I taxed your Majesty with being *crupulous*," said the counsellor. "On my life, the crimes

of Adolphus are but virtues to those of De la Marck! — And th… how is he to meet with his bride? — Your Majesty knows he d… not stir far from his own Forest of Ardennes."

"That must be cared for," said the King; "and, in the fi… place, the two ladies must be acquainted privately that they c… be no longer maintained at this Court, except at the expense of … war between France and Burgundy, and that, unwilling to deliver … them up to my fair cousin of Burgundy, I am desirous they shoul… secretly depart from my dominions."

"They will demand to be conveyed to England," said Oliver; "and we shall have her return to Flanders with an island lord, having a round fair face, long brown hair, and three thousand archers at his back."

"No — no," replied the King; "we dare not (you understand me) so far offend our fair cousin of Burgundy as to let her pass to England — It would bring his displeasure as certainly as our maintaining her here. No, no — to the safety of the Church alone we will venture to commit her; and the utmost we can do is to connive at the Ladies Hameline and Isabelle de Croye departing in disguise, and with a small retinue, to take refuge with the Bishop of Liege, who will place the fair Isabelle for the time under the safeguard of a convent."

"And if that convent protect her from William de la Marck, when he knows of your Majesty's favourable intentions, I have mistaken the man."

"Why, yes," answered the King, "thanks to our secret supplies of money, De la Marck hath together a handsome handful of as unscrupulous soldiery as ever were outlawed; with which he contrives to maintain himself among the woods, in such a condition as makes him formidable both to the Duke of Burgundy and the Bishop of Liege. He lacks nothing but some territory which he may call his own; and this being so fair an opportunity to establish himself by marriage, I think that, *Pasques-dieu!* he will find means to win and wed, without more than a hint on our part. The *Duke of Burgundy* will then have such a thorn in his side, as no *lancet of our time* will easily cut out from his flesh. The Boar of *Ardennes*, whom he has already outlawed, strengthened by th…

ossession of that fair lady's lands, castles, and seigniory, with the liscontented Liegeois to boot, who, by my faith, will not be in hat case unwilling to choose him for their captain and leader — et Charles then think of wars with France when he will, or rather et him bless his stars if she war not with him. — How dost thou like the scheme, Oliver, ha?"

"Rarely," said Oliver, "save and except the doom which confers that lady on the Wild Boar of Ardennes. — By my halidome, saving in a little outward show of gallantry, Tristan, the Provost-Marshal, were the more proper bridegroom of the two."

"Anon thou didst propose Master Oliver the barber," said Louis; "but friend Oliver and gossip Tristan, though excellent men in the way of counsel and execution, are not the stuff that men make Counts of. Know you not that the burghers of Flanders value birth in other men, precisely because they have it not themselves? —A plebeian mob ever desire an aristocratic leader. Yonder Ked, or Cade, or—how called they him?—in England, was fain to lure his rascal rout after him, by pretending to the blood of the Mortimers. William de la Marck comes of the blood of the princes of Sedan, as noble as mine own.—And now to business. I must determine the ladies of Croye to a speedy and secret flight, under sure guidance. This will be easily done—we have but to hint the alternative of surrendering them to Burgundy. Thou must find means to let William de la Marck know of their motions, and let him choose his own time and place to push his suit. I know a fit person to travel with them."

"May I ask to whom your Majesty commits such an important charge?" asked the tonsor.

"To a foreigner, be sure," replied the King; "one who has neither kin nor interest in France, to interfere with the execution of my pleasure; and who knows too little of the country, and its factions, to suspect more of my purpose than I choose to tell him — in a word, I design to employ the young Scot who sent you hither but now."

Oliver paused in a manner which seemed to imply a doubt of the prudence of the choice, and then added, "Your Majesty has reposed confidence in that stranger boy earlier than is your wont."

"I have my reasons," answered the King. — "
(and he crossed himself) "my devotion for the bless
I had been saying my orisons to that holy Saint Ia
before last, wherein (as he is known to be the gua
lers) I made it my humble petition that he woul
household with such wandering foreigners, as migh
throughout our kingdom unlimited devotion to o
vowed to the good Saint in guerdon, that I would
receive, and relieve, and maintain them."

"And did Saint Julian," said Oliver, "send yo
long-legged importation from Scotland in answer to

Although the barber, who well knew that his ma
stition in a large proportion to his want of religio
such topics nothing was more easy than to offend hi
I say, he knew the royal weakness, and therefore c
preceding question in the softest and most simple
Louis felt the innuendo which it contained, anc
speaker with high displeasure.

"Sirrah," he said, "thou art well called Oliver
darest thus to sport at once with thy master and w
Saints. I tell thee, wert thou one grain less nece
would have thee hung up on yonder oak before th
example to all who scoff at things holy! — Know, thc
that mine eyes were no sooner closed, than the bles
was visible to me, leading a young man, whom I
me, saying, that his fortune should be to escape t
cord, the river, and to bring good fortune to the
should espouse, and to the adventures in which
engaged. I walked out on the succeeding morning,
this youth, whose image I had seen in my drean
country he hath escaped the sword, amid the m
whole family, and here, within the brief compass
hath been strangely rescued from drowning and fro
and hath already, on a particular occasion, as I h
to thee, been of the most material service to me
as sent hither by Saint Julian, to serve me in
the most dangerous, and even the most desper

The King, as he thus expressed himself, doffed his hat, and selecting from the numerous little leaden figures with which the hat-band was garnished that which represented Saint Julian, he placed it on the table, as was often his wont when some peculiar feeling of hope, or perhaps of remorse, happened to thrill across his mind, and kneeling down before it, muttered, with an appearance of profound devotion, "*Sancte Juliane, adsis precibus nostris! Ora, ora, pro nobis!*"

This was one of those ague-fits of superstitious devotion which often seized on Louis in such extraordinary times and places, that they gave one of the most sagacious Monarchs who ever reigned, the appearance of a madman, or at least of one whose mind was shaken by some deep consciousness of guilt.

While he was thus employed, his favourite looked at him with an expression of sarcastic contempt, which he scarce attempted to disguise. Indeed, it was one of this man's peculiarities, that, in his whole intercourse with his master, he laid aside that fondling, purring affectation of officiousness and humility, which distinguished his conduct to others; and if he still bore some resemblance to a cat, it was when the animal is on its guard, — watchful, animated, and alert for sudden exertion. The cause of this change was probably Oliver's consciousness, that his master was himself too profound a hypocrite not to see through the hypocrisy of others.

"The features of this youth then, if I may presume to speak," said Oliver, "resemble those of him whom your dream exhibited?"

"Closely and intimately," said the King, whose imagination, like that of superstitious people in general, readily imposed upon itself — "I have had his horoscope cast, besides, by Galeotti Martivalle, and I have plainly learned, through his art and mine own observation, that, in many respects, this unfriended youth has his destiny under the same constellation with mine."

Whatever Oliver might think of the causes thus boldly assigned for the preference of an unexperienced stripling, he dared make no farther objections, well knowing that Louis, who, while residing in exile, had bestowed much of his attention on the supposed science of judicial astrology, would listen to no raillery of any kind which impeached his skill. He therefore only replied, that

he trusted the youth would prove faithful in the discharge of a ta so delicate.

"We will take care he hath no opportunity to be otherwise said Louis; "for he shall be privy to nothing, save that he is se to escort the Ladies of Croye to the residence of the Bishop Liege. Of the probable interference of William de la Mark, shall know as little as they themselves. None shall know th secret but the guide; and Tristan or thou must find one fit f our purpose."

"But in that case," said Oliver, "judging of him from h country and his appearance, the young man is like to stand his arms so soon as the Wild Boar comes on them, and may n come off so easily from the tusks as he did this morning."

"If they rend his heart-strings," said Louis, composed "Saint Julian, blessed be his name! can send me another in h stead. It skills as little that the messenger is slain after his de is executed, as that the flask is broken when the wine is dru out. — Meanwhile, we must expedite the ladies' departure, a then persuade the Count de Crèvecœur that it has taken pl without our connivance; we having been desirous to restore th to the custody of our fair cousin, which their sudden depart has unhappily prevented."

"The Count is perhaps too wise, and his master too prejudic to believe it."

"Holy mother!" said Louis, "what unbelief would that be Christian men! But, Oliver, they *shall* believe us. We v throw into our whole conduct towards our fair cousin, Du Charles, such thorough and unlimited confidence, that, not believe we have been sincere with him in every respect, he m be worse than an infidel. I tell thee, so convinced am I tha could make Charles of Burgundy think of me in every respect I would have him, that, were it necessary for silencing his doub I would ride unarmed, and on a palfrey, to visit him in his te *with no* better guard about me than thine own simple pers *friend Oliver.*"

"*And I*," said Oliver, "though I pique not myself *managing* steel in any other shape than that of a razor.

ther charge a Swiss battalion of pikes, than I would accompany ur Highness upon such a visit of friendship to Charles of Burndy, when he hath so many grounds to be well assured that ere is enmity in your Majesty's bosom against him."

"Thou art a fool, Oliver," said the King, "with all thy prensions to wisdom — and art not aware that deep policy must ten assume the appearance of the most extreme simplicity, as urage occasionally shrouds itself under the show of modest timity. Were it needful, full surely would I do what I have said — e Saints always blessing our purpose, and the heavenly constelions bringing round, in their course, a proper conjuncture for ch an exploit."

In these words did King Louis XI. give the first hint of the traordinary resolution which he afterwards adopted, in order to pe his great rival, the subsequent execution of which had very arly proved his own ruin.

He parted with his counsellor, and presently afterwards went the apartment of the Ladies of Croye. Few persuasions beond his mere license would have been necessary to determine eir retreat from the Court of France, upon the first hint that ey might not be eventually protected against the Duke of Burndy; but it was not so easy to induce them to choose Liege for e place of their retreat. They entreated and requested to be ansferred to Bretagne or Calais, where, under protection of the uke of Bretagne, or King of England, they might remain in a ate of safety, until the Sovereign of Burgundy should relent in is rigorous purpose towards them. But neither of these places f safety at all suited the plans of Louis, and he was at last uccessful in inducing them to adopt that which did coincide with em.

The power of the Bishop of Liege for their defence was not to e questioned, since his ecclesiastical dignity gave him the means f protecting the fugitives against all Christian princes; while, on e other hand, his secular forces, if not numerous, seemed at *st sufficient to defend his* person, and all under his protection, *n any sudden violence.* The difficulty was to reach the little *t of the Bishop in safety;* but for this Louis promised to

provide, by spreading a report that the Ladies of Croye caped from Tours by night, under fear of being deliver the Burgundian Envoy, and had taken their flight towa tagne. He also promised them the attendance of a sm faithful retinue, and letters to the commanders of such to fortresses as they might pass, with instructions to use ever for protecting and assisting them in their journey.

The Ladies of Croye, although internally resenting the rous and discourteous manner in which Louis thus depriv of the promised asylum in his Court, were so far from o to the hasty departure which he proposed, that they ever pated his project, by entreating to be permitted to set that same night. The Lady Hameline was already ti place where there were neither admiring courtiers, nor fe to be witnessed; and the Lady Isabelle thought she h enough to conclude, that were the temptation to becom stronger, Louis XI., not satisfied with expelling them f Court, would not hesitate to deliver her up to her Suzerain, the Duke of Burgundy. Lastly, Louis himsel acquiesced in their hasty departure, anxious to preserv with Duke Charles, and alarmed lest the beauty of Isabell interfere with and impede the favourite plan which he had for bestowing the hand of his daughter Joan upon his c Orleans.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE JOURNEY.

Talk not of Kings — I scorn the poor comparison;
I am a SAGE, and can command the elements —
At least men think I can; and on that thought
I found unbounded empire.

Albumazar

OCCUPATION and adventure might be said to crowd u young Scottishman with the force of a spring-tide; for speedily summoned to the apartment of his Captain, t *Crawford*, where, to his astonishment, he again beheld t *After a* few words respecting the honour and trust wh *about to* be reposed in him, which made Quentin inter *that they* were again about to propose to him such a

ıd kept upon the Count of Crèvecœur, or perhaps some duty ill more repugnant to his feelings, he was not relieved merely, ıt delighted, with hearing that he was selected, with the assistıce of four others under his command, one of whom was a guide, ı escort the Ladies of Croye to the little Court of their relative, ıe Bishop of Liege, in the safest and most commodious, and, at ıe same time, in the most secret manner possible. A scroll was iven him, in which were set down directions for his guidance, ır the places of halt, (generally chosen in obscure villages, ılitary monasteries, and situations remote from towns,) and for ıe general pecautions which he was to attend to, especially on pproaching the frontier of Burgundy. He was sufficiently supplied ith instructions what he ought to say and do to sustain the peronage of the Maitre d'Hotel of two English ladies of rank, who had een on a pilgrimage to Saint Martin of Tours, and were about to isit the holy city of Cologne, and worship the relics of the sage astern Monarchs, who came to adore the nativity of Bethlehem; or under that character the Ladies of Croye were to journey.

Without having any defined notions of the cause of his delight, Quentin Durward's heart leapt for joy at the idea of approaching hus nearly to the person of the Beauty of the Turret, and in a ituation which entitled him to her confidence, since her protecion was in so great a degree intrusted to his conduct and courage. Ie felt no doubt in his own mind, that he should be her successul guide through the hazards of her pilgrimage. Youth seldom hinks of dangers, and bred up free, and fearless, and self-coniding, Quentin, in particular, only thought of them to defy them. Ie longed to be exempted from the restraint of the Royal preence, that he might indulge the secret glee with which such nexpected tidings filled him, and which prompted him to bursts f delight which would have been totally unfitting for that society.

But Louis had not yet done with him. That cautious Monarch ad to consult a counsellor of a different stamp from Oliver le Diable, and who was supposed to derive his skill from the superior nd *astral intelligences, as men*, judging from their fruits, were *t to think the counsels of* Oliver sprung from the Devil himself. *Louis therefore led* the way, followed by the impatient Quentin, *ntin Durward.*

to a separate tower of the Castle of Plessis, in which in no small ease and splendour, the celebrated asti and philosopher, Galeotti Marti, or Martius, or native of Narni, in Italy, the author of the famous *Vulgo Incognitis*,* and the subject of his age's adı of the panegyrics of Paulus Jovius. He had long flc court of the celebrated Matthias Corvinus, King from whom he was in some measure decoyed b grudged the Hungarian Monarch the society and the sage, accounted so skilful in reading the decrees of

Martivalle was none of those ascetic, withered, p of mystic learning of those days, who bleared thei midnight furnace, and macerated their bodies b the polar bear. He indulged in all courtly pleasure he grew corpulent, had excelled in all martial sports exercises, as well as in the use of arms; insomuc Pannonius has left a Latin epigram, upon a wrestl twixt Galeotti and a renowned champion of that art, i of the Hungarian King and Court, in which the A completely victorious.

The apartments of this courtly and martial sage splendidly furnished than any which Quentin had royal palace; and the carving and ornamented woc library, as well as the magnificence displayed in showed the elegant taste of the learned Italian. O one door opened to his sleeping-apartment, anot turret which served as his observatory. A large oc the midst of the chamber, was covered with a rich the spoils of the tent of a Pacha after the great where the Astrologer had fought abreast with the val of Christendom, Matthias Corvinus. On the table mathematical and astrological instruments, all of materials and curious workmanship. His astrolal the gift of the Emperor of Germany, and his Jacob's *jointed* with gold, and curiously inlaid, was a r *from* the reigning Pope.

* Concerning things unknown to the generalit

There were various other miscellaneous articles disposed on the table, or hanging around the walls; amongst others, two complete suits of armour, one of mail, the other of plate, both of which, from their great size, seemed to call the gigantic Astrologer their owner; a Spanish toledo, a Scottish broadsword, a Turkish scymitar, with bows, quivers, and other warlike weapons; musical instruments of several different kinds; a silver crucifix, a sepulchral antique vase, and several of the little brazen Penates of the ancient heathens, with other curious nondescript articles, some of which, in the superstitious opinions of that period, seemed to be designed for magical purposes. The library of this singular character was of the same miscellaneous description with his other effects. Curious manuscripts of classical antiquity lay mingled with the voluminous labours of Christian divines, and of those painstaking sages who professed the chemical science, and proffered to guide their students into the most secret recesses of nature, by means of the Hermetical Philosophy. Some were written in the Eastern character, and others concealed their sense or nonsense under the veil of hieroglyphics and cabalistic characters. The whole apartment, and its furniture of every kind, formed a scene very impressive on the fancy, considering the general belief then indisputably entertained, concerning the truth of the occult sciences; and that effect was increased by the manners and appearance of the individual himself, who, seated in a huge chair, was employed in curiously examining a specimen, just issued from the Frankfort press, of the newly invented art of printing.

Galeotti Martivalle was a tall, bulky, yet stately man, considerably past his prime, and whose youthful habits of exercise, though still occasionally resumed, had not been able to contend with his natural tendency to corpulence, increased by sedentary study, and indulgence in the pleasures of the table. His features, though rather overgrown, were dignified and noble, and a Santon might have envied the dark and downward sweep of his long-descending beard. His dress was a chamber-robe of the richest Genoa velvet, with ample sleeves, clasped with frogs of gold, and lined *with sables. It was fastened* round his middle by a broad *belt of virgin parchment, round* which were represented, in

crimson characters, the signs of the Zodiac. He rose and to the King, yet with the air of one to whom such exalted was familiar, and who was not at all likely, even in th presence, to compromise the dignity then especially affe the pursuers of science.

"You are engaged, father," said the King, "and, as with this new-fashioned art of multiplying manuscripts, intervention of machinery. Can things of such mechani terrestrial import interest the thoughts of one, before Heaven has unrolled her own celestial volumes?"

"My brother," replied Martivalle, — "for so the te this cell must term even the King of France, when he d visit him as a disciple, — believe me that, in consider consequences of this invention, I read with as certain aug by any combination of the heavenly bodies, the most aw portentous changes. When I reflect with what slow and supplies the stream of science hath hitherto descended to u difficult to be obtained by those most ardent in its searc certain to be neglected by all who regard their ease; ho to be diverted, or altogether dried up, by the invasions barism; can I look forward without wonder and astonishn the lot of a succeeding generation, on whom knowlec descend like the first and second rain, uninterrupted, un unbounded; fertilizing some grounds, and overflowing changing the whole form of social life; establishing an throwing religions; erecting and destroying kingdoms —"

"Hold, Galeotti," said Louis, — "shall these chang in our time?"

"No, my royal brother," replied Martivalle; "this in may be likened to a young tree, which is now newly plant shall, in succeeding generations, bear fruit as fatal, yet cious, as that of the Garden of Eden; the knowledge, nar good and evil."

Louis answered, after a moment's pause, "Let futu *to what concerns* them — we are men of this age, and w *we will confine* our care. Sufficient for the day is the e — *Tell me*, hast thou proceeded farther in the horosc

sent to thee, and of which you made me some report? I have brought the party hither, that you may use palmistry, or chiromancy, if such is your pleasure. The matter is pressing."

The bulky Sage arose from his seat, and, approaching the young soldier, fixed on him his keen large dark eyes, as if he were in the act of internally spelling and dissecting every lineament and feature. — Blushing and borne down by this close examination on the part of one whose expression was so reverent at once and commanding, Quentin bent his eyes on the ground, and did not again raise them, till in the act of obeying the sonorous command of the Astrologer, "Look up and be not afraid, but hold forth thy hand."

When Martivalle had inspected his palm, according to the form of the mystic arts which he practised, he led the King some steps aside. — "My royal brother," he said, "the physiognomy of this youth, together with the lines impressed on his hand, confirm, in a wonderful degree, the report which I founded on his horoscope, as well as that judgment which your own proficiency in our sublime arts induced you at once to form of him. All promises that this youth will be brave and fortunate."

"And faithful?" said the King; "for valour and fortune square not always with fidelity."

"And faithful also," said the Astrologer; "for there is manly firmness in look and eye, and his *linea vitæ* is deeply marked and clear, which indicates a true and upright adherence to those who do benefit or lodge trust in him. But yet —"

"But what?" said the King; "Father Galeotti, wherefore do you now pause?"

"The ears of Kings," said the Sage, "are like the palates of those dainty patients, which are unable to endure the bitterness of the drugs necessary for their recovery."

"My ears and my palate have no such niceness," said Louis; "Let me hear what is useful counsel, and swallow what is wholesome medicine. I quarrel not with the rudeness of the one, *or the harsh taste of the other.* I have not been cockered in *wantonness or indulgence;* my youth was one of exile and suffering. *My ears are used to* harsh counsel, and take no offence at it."

"Then plainly, Sire," replied Galeotti, "if you l
in your proposed commission, which — which, in sl
startle a scrupulous conscience — intrust it not to this y
least, not till a few years' exercise in your service has
as unscrupulous as others."

"And is this what you hesitated to speak, my good
and didst thou think thy speaking it would offend me?
King. "Alack, I know that thou art well sensible, th
of royal policy cannot be always squared (as that of p
ought invariably to be) by the abstract maxims of relig
morality. Wherefore do we, the Princes of the ear
churches and monasteries, make pilgrimages, undergo
and perform devotions, with which others may dispens
it be because the benefit of the public, and the welf
kingdoms, force us upon measures which grieve our cc
as Christians? But Heaven has mercy — the Churcl
bounded stock of merits, and the intercession of Ou
Embrun, and the blessed saints, is urgent, everlas
omnipotent." — He laid his hat on the table, and devo
ing before the images stuck in his hat-band, repea
earnest tone, "*Sancte Huberte*, *Sancte Juliane*, *Sanc
Sancta Rosalia*, *Sancti quotquot adestis*, *orate pro me*!
He then smote his breast, arose, re-assumed his ha
tinued; — "Be assured, good father, that whatever
in our commission, of the nature at which you have
execution shall not be intrusted to this youth, no
privy to such part of our purpose."

"In this," said the Astrologer, "you, my roya
walk wisely. — Something may be apprehended
the rashness of this your young commissioner; a f
in those of sanguine complexion. But I hold tha
of art, this chance is not to be weighed against the
discovered from his horoscope and otherwise."

"*Will this* next midnight be a propitious hour
mence a perilous journey?" said the King. — "
Ephemerides — you see the position of the m
turn, and the ascendance of Jupiter — Th

nks, in submission to your better art, success to him who sends th the expedition at such an hour."

"To him who *sends forth* the expedition," said the Astrologer, er a pause, "this conjunction doth indeed promise success; it, methinks, that Saturn being combust, threatens danger and fortune to the party *sent;* whence I infer that the errand may be rilous, or even fatal to those who are to journey. Violence and ptivity, methinks, are intimated in that adverse conjunction."

"Violence and captivity to those who are sent," answered the ing, "but success to the wishes of the sender — Runs it not thus, y learned father?"

"Even so," replied the Astrologer.

The King paused, without giving any farther indication how this presaging speech, (probably hazarded by the Astrologer m his conjecture that the commission related to some danger- s purpose) squared with his real object, which, as the reader aware, was to betray the Countess Isabelle of Croye into the nds of William de la Marck, a nobleman indeed of high birth, t degraded by his crimes into a leader of banditti, distinguished his turbulent disposition and ferocious bravery.

The King then pulled forth a paper from his pocket, and, ere gave it to Martivalle, said, in a tone which resembled that of apology — "Learned Galeotti, be not surprised, that, pos- ssing in you an oracular treasure, superior to that lodged in the east of any now alive, not excepting the great Nostradamus him- lf, I am desirous frequently to avail myself of your skill in those ubts and difficulties, which beset every Prince who hath to con- nd with rebellion within his land, and with external enemies, oth powerful and inveterate."

"When I was honoured with your request, Sire," said the hilosopher, "and abandoned the Court of Buda, for that of Plessis, was with the resolution to place at the command of my royal pa- on whatever my art had, that might be of service to him."

"Enough, *good Martivalle* — I pray thee attend to the import *this question.*" — He proceeded to read from the paper in his d: — "*A person having* on hand a weighty controversy, which *e to draw to debate* either by law or by force of arms, is desi-

rous, for the present, to seek accommodation by a personal interview with his antagonist. He desires to know what day will be propitious for the execution of such a purpose; also what is likely to be the success of such a negotiation, and whether his adversary will be moved to answer the confidence thus reposed in him, with gratitude and kindness, or may rather be likely to abuse the opportunity and advantage which such meeting may afford him?"

"It is an important question," said Martivalle, when the King had done reading, "and requires that I should set a planetary figure, and give it instant and deep consideration."

"Let it be so, my good father in the sciences, and thou shalt know what it is to oblige a King of France. We are determined, if the constellations forbid not, — and our own humble art leads us to think that they approve our purpose, — to hazard something, even in our own person, to stop these anti-Christian wars."

"May the Saints forward your Majesty's pious intent," said the Astrologer, "and guard your sacred person!"

"Thanks, learned father. — Here is something, the while, to enlarge your curious library."

He placed under one of the volumes a small purse of gold; for, economical even in his superstitions, Louis conceived the Astrologer sufficiently bound to his service by the pensions he had assigned him, and thought himself entitled to the use of his skill at a moderate rate, even upon great exigencies.

Louis, having thus, in legal phrase, added a refreshing fee to his general retainer, turned from him to address Durward. — "Follow me," he said, "my bonny Scot, as one chosen by Destiny and a Monarch to accomplish a bold adventure. All must be got ready, that thou mayst put foot in stirrup the very instant the bell of Saint Martin's tolls twelve. One minute sooner, one minute later, were to forfeit the favourable aspect of the constellations which smile on your adventure."

Thus saying, the King left the apartment, followed by his young guardsman; and no sooner were they gone, than the Astrologer gave way to very different feelings from those which seemed to animate him during the royal presence.

"The niggardly slave!" he said, weighing the purse in his

hand, — for, being a man of unbounded expense, he had almost constant occasion for money, — "The base sordid scullion! — A coxswain's wife would give more to know that her husband had crossed the narrow seas in safety. *He* acquire any tincture of humane letters! — yes, when prowling foxes and yelling wolves become musicians. *He* read the glorious blazoning of the firmament! — ay, when sordid moles shall become lynxes. — *Post tot promissa* — after so many promises made, to entice me from the Court of the magnificent Matthias, where Hun and Turk, Christian and Infidel, the Czar of Muscovia and the Cham of Tartary themselves, contended to load me with gifts, — doth he think I am to abide in this old Castle, like a bullfinch in a cage, fain to sing as oft as he chooses to whistle, and call for seed and water? — Not so — *aut inveniam viam*, *aut faciam* — I will discover or contrive a remedy. The Cardinal Balue is politic and liberal — this query shall to him, and it shall be his Eminence's own fault if the stars speak not as he would have them."

He again took the despised guerdon, and weighed it in his hand. "It may be," he said, "there is some jewel, or pearl of price, concealed in this paltry case — I have heard he can be liberal even to lavishness, when it suits his caprice or interest."

He emptied the purse, which contained neither more nor less than ten gold pieces. The indignation of the Astrologer was extreme. — "Thinks he that for such paltry rate of hire I will practise that celestial science which I have studied with the Armenian Abbot of Istrahoff, who had not seen the sun for forty years, — with the Greek Dubravius, who is said to have raised the dead, — and have even visited the Scheik Ebn Hali in his cave in the deserts of Thebais? — No, by Heaven! — he that contemns art shall perish through his own ignorance. Ten pieces! — a pittance which I am half ashamed to offer to Toinette, to buy her new breast-laces."

So saying, the indignant Sage nevertheless plunged the contemned pieces of gold into a large pouch which he wore at his girdle, which Toinette, and other abettors of lavish expense, generally contrived to empty fully faster than the philosopher, with all *his art, could find the* means of filling.*

* *See* Note I. *Galeotti.*

CHAPTER XIV.

THE JOURNEY.

I see thee yet, fair France — thou favour'd land
Of art and nature — thou art still before me;
Thy sons, to whom their labour is a sport,
So well thy grateful soil returns its tribute;
Thy sun-burnt daughters, with their laughing eyes
And glossy raven-locks. But, favour'd France,
Thou hast had many a tale of wo to tell,
In ancient times as now.

Anonymous.

AVOIDING all conversation with any one, (for such was his charge,) Quentin Durward proceeded hastily to array himself in a strong but plain cuirass, with thigh and arm-pieces, and placed on his head a good steel cap without any visor. To these was added a handsome cassock of shamois leather, finely dressed, and laced down the seams with some embroidery, such as might become a superior officer in a noble household.

These were brought to his apartment by Oliver, who, with his quiet, insinuating smile and manner, acquainted him that his uncle had been summoned to mount guard, purposely that he might make no inquiries concerning these mysterious movements.

"Your excuse will be made to your kinsman," said Oliver, smiling again; "and, my dearest son, when you return safe from the execution of this pleasing trust, I doubt not you will be found worthy of such promotion as will dispense with your accounting for your motions to any one, while it will place you at the head of those who must render an account of theirs to you."

So spoke Oliver le Diable, calculating, probably, in his own mind, the great chance there was that the poor youth whose hand he squeezed affectionately as he spoke, must necessarily encounter death or captivity in the commission intrusted to his charge. He added to his fair words a small purse of gold, to defray necessary expenses on the road, as a gratuity on the King's part.

At a few minutes before twelve at midnight, Quentin, according to his directions, proceeded to the second court-yard, and paused under the Dauphin's Tower, which, as the reader knows, was assigned for the temporary residence of the Countesses of Croye. He found, at this place of rendezvous, the men and hor-

ses appointed to compose the retinue, leading two sumpter mules already loaded with baggage, and holding three palfreys for the two Countesses and a faithful waiting-woman, with a stately war-horse for himself, whose steel-plated saddle glanced in the pale moon-light. Not a word of recognition was spoken on either side. The men sat still in their saddles, as if they were motionless; and by the same imperfect light Quentin saw with pleasure that they were all armed, and held long lances in their hands. They were only three in number; but one of them whispered to Quentin, in a strong Gascon accent, that their guide was to join them beyond Tours.

Meantime, lights glanced to and fro at the lattices of the tower, as if there was bustle and preparation among its inhabitants. At length, a small door, which led from the bottom of the tower to the court, was unclosed, and three females came forth attended by a man wrapped in a cloak. They mounted in silence the palfreys which stood prepared for them, while their attendant on foot led the way, and gave the pass-words and signals to the watchful guards, whose posts they passed in succession. Thus they at length reached the exterior of these formidable barriers. Here the man on foot, who had hitherto acted as their guide, paused, and spoke low and earnestly to the two foremost females.

"May Heaven bless you, Sire," said a voice which thrilled upon Quentin Durward's ear, "and forgive you, even if your purposes be more interested than your words express! To be placed in safety under the protection of the good Bishop of Liege, is the utmost extent of my desire."

The person whom she thus addressed, muttered an inaudible answer, and retreated back through the barrier-gate, while Quentin thought, that, by the moon-glimpse, he recognized in him the King himself, whose anxiety for the departure of his guests had probably induced him to give his presence, in case scruples should arise on their part, or difficulties on that of the guards of the Castle.

When the riders were beyond the Castle, it was necessary for some time *to ride with great* precaution, in order to avoid the *pitfalls, snares, and similar* contrivances, which were placed for

the annoyance of strangers. The Gascon was, however, completely possessed of the clew to this labyrinth, and in a quarter of an hour's riding, they found themselves beyond the limits of Plessis le Parc, and not far distant from the city of Tours.

The moon, which had now extricated herself from the cloud through which she was formerly wading, shed a full sea of glorious light upon a landscape equally glorious. They saw the princely Loire rolling his majestic tide through the richest plain in France, and sweeping along between banks ornamented with towers and terraces, and with olives and vineyards. They saw the walls of the city of Tours, the ancient capital of Touraine, raising their portal towers and embattlements white in the moonlight, while from within their circle, rose the immense Gothic mass, which the devotion of the sainted Bishop Perpetuus erected as early as the fifth century, and which the zeal of Charlemagne and his successors had enlarged with such architectural splendour as rendered it the most magnificent church in France. The towers of the church of Saint Gatien were also visible, and the gloomy strength of the Castle, which was said to have been, in ancient times, the residence of the Emperor Valentinian.

Even the circumstances in which he was placed, though of a nature so engrossing, did not prevent the wonder and delight with which the young Scottishman, accustomed to the waste though impressive landscape of his own mountains, and the poverty even of his country's most stately scenery, looked on a scene, which art and nature seemed to have vied in adorning with their richest splendour. But he was recalled to the business of the moment by the voice of the elder lady, (pitched at least an octave higher than those soft tones which bid adieu to King Louis,) demanding to speak with the leader of the band. Spurring his horse forward, Quentin respectfully presented himself to the ladies in that capacity, and thus underwent the interrogatories of the Lady Hameline.

"What was his name, and what his degree?"

He told both.

"Was he perfectly acquainted with the road?"

"*He could not*," he replied, "pretend to much knowledge

but he was furnished with full instructions, and he was,
irst resting-place, to be provided with a guide, in all
competent to the task of directing their farther journey;
e, a horseman who had just joined them, and made the
f their guard four, was to be their guide for the first

wherefore were you selected for such a duty, young
1?" said the lady — "I am told you are the same youth
lately upon guard in the gallery in which we met the
of France. You seem young and inexperienced for
large — a stranger, too, in France, and speaking the
as a foreigner."
1 bound to obey the commands of the King, Madam, but
ualified to reason on them," answered the young soldier.
you of noble birth?" demanded the same querist.
ly safely affirm so, Madam," replied Quentin.
l are you not," said the younger lady, addressing him in
but with a timorous accent, "the same whom I saw
as called to wait upon the King at yonder inn?"
ring his voice, perhaps from similar feelings of timidity,
nswered in the affirmative.
n, methinks, my cousin," said the Lady Isabelle, ad-
the Lady Hameline, "we must be safe under this young
n's safeguard; he looks not, at least, like one to whom
tion of a plan of treacherous cruelty upon two helpless
ould be with safety intrusted."
my honour, Madam," said Durward, "by the fame of
, by the bones of my ancestry, I could not, for France
land laid into one, be guilty of treachery or cruelty to-
u!"
1 speak well, young man," said the Lady Hameline; "but
customed to hear fair speeches from the King of France
gents. It was by these that we were induced, when the
n of the Bishop of Liege might have been attained with
than now, or when we might have thrown ourselves on
nceslaus of Germany, or of Edward of England, to
in France. And in what did the promises of the King

result? In an obscure and shameful concealing of us, under plebeian names, as a sort of prohibited wares, in yonder paltry hostelry, when we, — who, as thou knowest, Marthon," (addressing her domestic,) "never put on our head-tire save under a canopy, and upon a dais of three degrees, — were compelled to attire ourselves, standing on the simple floor, as if we had been two milkmaids."

Marthon admitted that her lady spoke a most melancholy truth.

"I would that had been the sorest evil, dear kinswoman," said the Lady Isabelle; "I could gladly have dispensed with state."

"But not with society," said the elder Countess; "that, my sweet cousin, was impossible."

"I would have dispensed with all, my dearest kinswoman," answered Isabelle, in a voice which penetrated to the very heart of her young conductor and guard, "with all, for a safe and honourable retirement, I wish not — God knows, I never wished — to occasion war betwixt France and my native Burgundy, or that lives should be lost for such as I am. I only implored permission to retire to the Convent of Marmoutier, or to any other holy sanctuary."

"You spoke then like a fool, my cousin," answered the elder lady, "and not like a daughter of my noble brother. It is well there is still one alive, who hath some of the spirit of the noble House of Croye. How should a high-born lady be known from a sun-burnt milkmaid, save that spears are broken for the one, and only hazel-poles shattered for the other? I tell you, maiden, that while I was in the very earliest bloom, scarcely older than yourself, the famous Passage of Arms at Haflinghem was held in my honour; the challengers were four, the assailants so many as twelve. It lasted three days; and cost the lives of two adventurous knights, the fracture of one back-bone, one collar-bone, three legs, and two arms, besides flesh-wounds and bruises beyond the heralds' counting; and thus have the ladies of our House *ever been* honoured. Ah! had you but half the heart of your *noble ancestry*, you would find means at some Court, where *ladies' love* and fame in arms are still prized, to maintain a tour

nt, at which your hand should be the prize, as was that of great-grandmother of blessed memory, at the spear-running asbourg; and thus should you gain the best lance in Europe, aintain the rights of the House of Croye, both against the ession of Burgundy and the policy of France."

But, fair kinswoman," answered the younger Countess, "I been told by my old nurse, that although the Rhinegrave he best lance at the great tournament at Strasbourg, and so the hand of my respected ancestor, yet the match was no y one, as he used often to scold, and sometimes even to beat, reat-grandmother of blessed memory."

And wherefore not?" said the elder Countess, in her ro- ic enthusiasm for the profession of chivalry; "why should victorious arms, accustomed to deal blows when abroad, be id to restrain their energies at home? A thousand times rather d I be beaten twice a-day, by a husband whose arm was as h feared by others as by me, than be the wife of a coward, dared neither to lift hand to his wife, nor to any one else!"

'I should wish you joy of such an active mate, fair aunt," ed Isabelle, "without envying you; for if broken bones be ly in tourneys, there is nothing less amiable in ladies' er."

'Nay, but the beating is no necessary consequence of wedding a knight of fame in arms," said the Lady Hameline; ough it is true that our ancestor of blessed memory, the egrave Gottfried, was something rough-tempered, and ad- d to the use of Rheinwein. — The very perfect knight is a among ladies, and a lion among lances. There was Thibault ontigni — God be with him! — he was the kindest soul alive, not only was he never so discourteous as to lift hand against ady, but, by our good dame, he who beat all enemies with- loors, found a fair foe who could belabour him within. — l, 't was his own fault — he was one of the challengers at the age of Haflinghem, and so well bestirred himself, that if it *pleased Heaven, and* your grandfather, there might have *a lady of Montigni*, who had used his gentle nature more

"

The Countess Isabelle, who had some reason to dread this Passage of Haflinghem, it being a topic upon which her aunt was at all times very diffuse, suffered the conversation to drop; and Quentin, with the natural politeness of one who had been gently nurtured, dreading lest his presence might be a restraint on their conversation, rode forward to join the guide, as if to ask him some questions concerning their route.

Meanwhile, the ladies continued their journey in silence, or in such conversation as is not worth narrating, until day began to break; and as they had then been on horseback for several hours, Quentin, anxious lest they should be fatigued, became impatient to know their distance from the nearest resting-place.

"I will show it you," answered the guide, "in half an hour."

"And then you leave us to other guidance?" continued Quentin.

"Even so, Seignior Archer," replied the man; "my journeys are always short and straight. — When you and others, Seignior Archer, go by the bow, I always go by the cord."

The moon had by this time long been down, and the lights of dawn were beginning to spread bright and strong in the east, and to gleam on the bosom of a small lake, on the verge of which they had been riding for a short space of time. This lake lay in the midst of a wide plain, scattered over with single trees, groves, and thickets; but which might be yet termed open, so that objects began to be discerned with sufficient accuracy. Quentin cast his eye on the person whom he rode beside, and, under the shadow of a slouched overspreading hat, which resembled the sombrero of a Spanish peasant, he recognized the facetious features of the same Petit André, whose fingers, not long since, had, in concert with those of his lugubrious brother, Trois-Eschelles, been so unpleasantly active about his throat. — Impelled by aversion, not altogether unmixed with fear, (for in his own country the executioner is regarded with almost superstitious horror,) which his late narrow escape had not diminished, Durward instinctively moved his horse's head to the right, and pressing him at the same time with the spur, made a demi-volte, which separated him with feet from his hateful companion.

, ho, ho, ho!" exclaimed Petit André; "by our lady of
e, our young soldier remembers us of old. — What!
, you bear no malice, I trust? — every one wins his
this country. No man need be ashamed of having come
my hands, for I will do my work with any that ever tied
veight to a dead tree. — And God hath given me grace to
ı merry fellow withal — Ha! ha! ha! — I could tell you
ts I have cracked between the foot of the ladder and the
e gallows, that, by my halidome, I have been obliged to
ob rather hastily, for fear the fellows should die with
, and so shame my mystery!"

e thus spoke he edged his horse sideways, to regain the
which the Scot had left between them, saying at the same
Come, Seignior Archer, let there be no unkindness be-
! — For my part, I always do my duty without malice,
ı a light heart, and I never love a man better than when
ut my scant-of-wind collar about his neck, to dub him
of the Order of Saint Patibularius, as the Provost's Chap-
e worthy Father Vaconeldiablo, is wont to call the Patron
the Provostry."

ep back, thou wretched object!" exclaimed Quentin, as
her of the law again sought to approach him closer, "or
e tempted to teach you the distance that should be betwixt
ıonour and such an outcast."

you there, how hot you are!" said the fellow; "had you
ı of *honesty*, there had been some savour of truth in it;
or men of *honour*, good lack, I have to deal with them
ıy, as nearly and closely as I was about to do business
ı. — But peace be with you, and keep your company to
. I would have bestowed a flagon of Auvernât upon you
away every unkindness — but 't is like you scorn my
. — Well. Be as churlish as you list — I never quarrel
customers — my jerry-come-tumbles, my merry dancers,
playfellows, as Jacques Butcher says to his lambs —
fine, who, like your seigniorship, have H. E. M. P. written
foreheads — No, no, let them use me as they list, they
my good service at last — and yourself shall see, when
urward.

you next come under Petit-André's hands, that h
forgive an injury."

So saying, and summing up the whole with a p
and such an interjectional *tchick* as men quicke
with, Petit-André drew off to the other side of the
the youth to digest the taunts he had treated hi
proud Scottish stomach best might. A strong des
to have belaboured him while the staff of his la
together; but he put a restraint on his passion, re
brawl with such a character could be creditable
place, and that a quarrel of any kind, on the pr
would be a breach of duty, and might involve th
consequences. He therefore swallowed his wrath
and professional jokes of Mons. Petit-André,
himself with devoutly hoping that they had not reac
his fair charge, on which they could not be suppo
impression in favour of himself, as one obnoxiou
casms. But he was speedily roused from such t
cry of both ladies at once, "Look back — look ba
love of Heaven look to yourself, and us — we are p

Quentin hastily looked back, and saw that two a
in fact following them, and riding at such a pac
bring them up with their party. "It can," he s
some of the Provostry making their rounds in th
thou look," he said to Petit-André, "and see what

Petit-André obeyed; and rolling himself jocose
after he had made his observations, replied, "T
are neither your comrades nor mine — neither Ar
shalmen — for I think they wear helmets, with
and gorgets of the same. — A plague upon these
other pieces of armour! — I have fumbled with th
fore I could undo the rivets."

"Do you, gracious ladies," said Durward, wi
to Petit-André, "ride forward — not so fast as to r
of your being in flight, and yet fast enough to avai
impediment which I shall presently place betwe
men who follow us."

The Countess Isabelle looked to their guide, and then whispered to her aunt, who spoke to Quentin thus — "We have confidence in your care, fair Archer, and will rather abide the risk of whatever may chance in your company, than we will go onward with that man, whose mien is, we think, of no good augury."

"Be it as you will, ladies," said the youth — "There are but two who come after us; and though they be knights, as their arms seem to show, they shall, if they have any evil purpose, learn how a Scottish gentleman can do his devoir in the presence and for the defence of such as you. — Which of you there," he continued, addressing the guards whom he commanded, "is willing to be my comrade, and to break a lance with these gallants?"

Two of the men obviously faltered in resolution; but the third, Bertrand Guyot, swore, "that *cap de diou*, were they Knights of King Arthur's Round Table, he would try their mettle, for the honour of Gascony."

While he spoke, the two knights — for they seemed of no less rank — came up with the rear of the party, in which Quentin, with his sturdy adherent, had by this time stationed himself. They were fully accoutred in excellent armour of polished steel, without any device by which they could be distinguished.

One of them, as they approached, called out to Quentin, "Sir Squire, give place — we come to relieve you of a charge which is above your rank and condition. You will do well to leave these ladies in our care, who are fitter to wait upon them, especially as we know that in yours they are little better than captives."

"In return to your demand, Sirs," replied Durward, "know, in the first place, that I am discharging the duty imposed upon me by my present Sovereign; and next, that however unworthy I may be, the ladies desire to abide under my protection."

"Out, sirrah!" exclaimed one of the champions; "will you, a wandering beggar, put yourself on terms of resistance against belted knights."

"They are indeed terms of resistance," said Quentin, "since they oppose *your insolent and* unlawful aggression; and if there *be difference of rank between* us, which as yet I know not, your

necessary for their charge.

Calling to the Gascon to bear himself like a man, h his steed into motion; and the four horsemen met i in the midst of the ground which at first separated shock was fatal to the poor Gascon; for his adversary his face, which was undefended by a visor, ran him eye into the brain, so that he fell dead from his horse.

On the other hand, Quentin, though labouring unc disadvantage, swayed himself in the saddle so dexte the hostile lance, slightly scratching his cheek, pas right shoulder; while his own spear, striking his an upon the breast, hurled him to the ground. Quentin to unhelm his fallen opponent; but the other knight never yet spoken,) seeing the fortune of his companion, still more speedily than Durward, and bestriding his lay senseless, exclaimed, "In the name of God and S mount, good fellow, and get thee gone with thy woma Ventre Saint Gris, they have caused mischief enough thi

"By your leave, Sir Knight," said Quentin, wh brook the menacing tone in which this advice was giv

d only read of in romance. It descended like a thunderbolt, ıting down the guard which the young soldier had raised to ɔtect his head, and, reaching his helmet of proof, cut it through far as to touch his hair, but without farther injury; while rward, dizzy, stunned, and beaten down on one knee, was an instant at the mercy of the knight, had it pleased him to se- ıd his blow. But compassion for Quentin's youth, or admira- ı of his courage, or a generous love of fair play, made him hhold from taking such advantage; while Durward, collecting ıself, sprung up and attacked his antagonist with the energy ɔne determined to conquer or die, and at the same time with presence of mind necessary for fighting the quarrel out to the t advantage. Resolved not again to expose himself to such adful blows as he had just sustained, he employed the advan- e of superior agility, increased by the comparative lightness of armour, to harass his antagonist, by traversing on all sides, h a suddenness of motion and rapidity of attack, against which knight, in his heavy panoply, found it difficult to defend him- f without much fatigue.

It was in vain that this generous antagonist called aloud to ıentin, "that there now remained no cause of fight betwixt ım, and that he was loath to be constrained to do him injury." ɜtening only to the suggestions of a passionate wish to redeem ɜ shame of his temporary defeat, Durward continued to assail n with the rapidity of lightning — now menacing him with the ge, now with the point of his sword — and ever keeping such an e on the motions of his opponent, of whose superior strength had had terrible proof, that he was ready to spring backward, aside, from under the blows of his tremendous weapon.

"Now the devil be with thee for an obstinate and presump- ous fool," muttered the knight, "that cannot be quiet till thou t knocked on the head!" So saying, he changed his mode of ghting, collected himself, as if to stand on the defensive, and emed *contented with parrying*, instead of returning, the blows *ich Quentin unceasingly aimed* at him, with the internal reso- *ın, that the instant* when either loss of breath, or any false or *ss pass of the young* soldier, should give an opening, he

would put an end to the fight by a single blow. It is might have succeeded in this artful policy, but Fate had otherwise.

The duel was still at the hottest, when a large party rode up, crying, "Hold, in the King's name!" Both c stepped back — and Quentin saw, with surprise, that hi Lord Crawford, was at the head of the party who had t rupted their combat. There was also Tristan l'Hern two or three of his followers; making, in all, perha horse.

CHAPTER XV.

THE GUIDE.

He was a son of Egypt, as he told me,
And one descended from those dread magicians,
Who waged rash war, when Israel dwelt in Goshen
With Israel and her Prophet — matching rod
With his the sons of Levi's — and encountering
Jehovah's miracles with incantations,
Till upon Egypt came the avenging Angel,
And those proud sages wept for their first-born,
As wept the unletter'd peasant. *Anon*

THE arrival of Lord Crawford and his guard put an end to the engagement which we endeavoured to desc last chapter; and the Knight, throwing off his helm gave the old Lord his sword, saying, "Crawford, I ren — But hither — and lend me your ear — a word, for — save the Duke of Orleans!"

"How! — what? — the Duke of Orleans!" excl Scottish commander, — "How came this, in the name fiend? It will ruin the gallant with the King, for ever a

"Ask no questions," said Dunois — for it was no otl — "it was all my fault. — See, he stirs. I came forth bu snatch at yonder damsel, and make myself a landed and man — and see what is come on't. Keep back your can *no man look* upon him." So saying, he opened the v *leans*, and threw water on his face, which was affo *neighbouring* lake.

Quentin Durward, meanwhile, stood like one

fast did new adventures pour in upon him. He had now, as
s pale features of his first antagonist assured him, borne to the
:th the first Prince of the blood in France, and had measured
ords with her best champion, the celebrated Dunois; — both of
:m achievements honourable in themselves; but whether they
ght be called good service to the King, or so esteemed by him,
s a very different question.

The Duke had now recovered his breath, and was able to sit up
d give attention to what passed betwixt Dunois and Crawford,
ıile the former pleaded eagerly, that there was no occasion to
:ntion in the matter the name of the most noble Orleans, while
was ready to take the whole blame on his own shoulders; and to
ouch that the Duke had only come hither in friendship to him.

Lord Crawford continued listening with his eyes fixed on the
ound, and from time to time he sighed and shook his head. At
ıgth he said, looking up, "Thou knowest, Dunois, that, for thy
ther's sake, as well as thine own, I would full fain do thee a
rvice."

"It is not for myself I demand any thing," answered Dunois.
Thou hast my sword, and I am your prisoner — what needs
ore? — But it is for this noble Prince, the only hope of France,
God should call the Dauphin. He only came hither to do me a
vour — in an effort to make my fortune — in a matter which the
ing had partly encouraged."

"Dunois," replied Crawford, "if another had told me thou
ıdst brought the noble Prince into this jeopardy to serve any pur-
ɔse of thine own, I had told him it was false. And now, that
ıou dost pretend so thyself, I can hardly believe it is for the sake
f speaking the truth."

"Noble Crawford," said Orleans, who had now entirely reco-
ered from his swoon, "you are too like in character to your friend
)unois, not to do him justice. It was indeed I that dragged him
ıither, most unwillingly, upon an enterprise of harebrained pas-
ion, suddenly and rashly undertaken. — Look on me all who will,"
added, rising up and turning to the soldiery — "I am Louis of
ans, willing to pay the penalty of my own folly. I trust the
will limit his displeasure to me, as is but just. — Meanwhile,

as a Child of France must not give up his sword to any one — not even to you, brave Crawford — fare thee well, good steel."

So saying, he drew his sword from its scabbard, and flung it into the lake. It went through the air like a stream of lightning, and sunk in the flashing waters, which speedily closed over it. All remained standing in irresolution and astonishment, so high was the rank, and so much esteemed was the character, of the culprit; while, at the same time, all were conscious that the consequences of his rash enterprise, considering the views which the King had upon him, were likely to end in his utter ruin.

Dunois was the first who spoke, and it was in the chiding tone of an offended and distrusted friend: — "So! your Highness hath judged it fit to cast away your best sword, in the same morning when it was your pleasure to fling away the King's favour, and to slight the friendship of Dunois?"

"My dearest kinsman," said the Duke, "when or how was it in my purpose to slight your friendship, by telling the truth, when it was due to your safety and my honour."

"What had you to do with my safety, my most princely cousin, I would pray to know?" answered Dunois gruffly; — "What in God's name, was it to you, if I had a mind to be hanged, or strangled, or flung into the Loire, or poniarded, or broke on the wheel, or hung up alive in an iron cage, or buried alive in a castle-fosse, or disposed of in any other way in which it might please King Louis to get rid of his faithful subject? — (you need not wink and frown, and point to Tristan l'Hermite — I see the scoundrel as well as you do.) But it would not have stood so hard with me — And so much for my safety. And then for your own honour — by the blush of Saint Magdalene, I think the honour would have been to have missed this morning's work, or kept it out of sight. Here has your Highness got yourself unhorsed by a wild Scottish boy."

"Tut, tut!" said Lord Crawford; "never shame his Highness for that. It is not the first time a Scottish boy hath broke a good *lance* — *I* am glad the youth hath borne him well."

"*I will* say nothing to the contrary," said Dunois; "yet *your Lordship* come something later than you did, there *have been* a vacancy in your band of Archers."

'Ay, ay," answered Lord Crawford; "I can read your hand-
ng in that cleft morion. — Some one take it from the lad, and
him a bonnet, which, with its steel lining, will keep his head
r than that broken loom. — And let me tell your Lordship,
your own armour of proof is not without some marks of good
tish handwriting. — But, Dunois, I must now request the
e of Orleans and you to take horse and accompany me, as I
power and commission to convey you to a place different from
which my good-will might assign you."
'May I not speak one word, my Lord of Crawford, to yonder
ladies?" said the Duke of Orleans.
'Not one syllable," answered Lord Crawford; "I am too much
end of your Highness to permit such an act of folly." — Then,
essing Quentin, he added, "You, young man, have done your
. Go on to obey the charge with which you are intrusted."
'Under favour, my Lord," said Tristan, with his usual brutality
anner, "the youth must find another guide. I cannot do without
t-André, when there is so like to be business on hand for him."
'The young man," said Petit-André, now coming forward,
s only to keep the path which lies straight before him, and it
conduct him to a place where he will find the man who is to
as his guide. — I would not for a thousand ducats be absent
1 my Chief this day! I have hanged knights and squires many
e, and wealthy Echevins, and burgomasters to boot — even
nts and marquisses have tasted of my handywork — but,
mph" — He looked at the Duke, as if to intimate that he
ld have filled up the blank, with "a Prince of the blood!" —
o, ho, ho! Petit-André, thou wilt be read of in Chronicle!"
"Do you permit your ruffians to hold such language in such a
sence?" said Crawford, looking sternly to Tristan.
"Why do you not correct him yourself, my Lord?" said Tris-
, sullenly.
"Because thy hand is the only one in this company that can
him, without being degraded by such an action."
Then rule your own men, my Lord, and I will be answerable
ne," said the Provost-Marshal.
d Crawford seemed about to give a passionate reply; but,

as if he had thought better of it, turned his back short t
tan, and, requesting the Duke of Orleans and Dunois t
on either hand of him, he made a signal of adieu to the l
said to Quentin, "God bless thee, my child; thou hast
service valiantly, though in an unhappy cause." He wa
go off — when Quentin could hear Dunois whisper to
"Do you carry us to Plessis?"

"No, my unhappy and rash friend," answered
with a sigh; "to Loches."

"To Loches!" The name of a castle, or rather p
more dreaded than Plessis itself, fell like a death-toll up
of the young Scotchman. He had heard it described
destined to the workings of those secret acts of cruelty
even Louis shamed to pollute the interior of his own
There were in this place of terror dungeons under dunge
of them unknown even to the keepers themselves; liv
to which men were consigned, with little hope of farthe
ment during the rest of their life, than to breathe impur
feed on bread and water. At this formidable castle were
dreadful places of confinement called *cages*, in which th
prisoner could neither stand upright, nor stretch himsel
an invention, it is said, of the Cardinal Balue.* It is
that the name of this place of horrors, and the consciou
he had been partly the means of despatching thither t
lustrious victims, struck so much sadness into the h

you are; but, methinks, had it consisted with your safety, I had her have fallen by the sword of so good a soldier as Dunois, than 're been the means of consigning that renowned knight and his happy chief, the Duke of Orleans, to yonder fearful dungeons."

"It *was*, then, the Duke of Orleans," said the elder lady, turn- ; to her niece. "I thought so, even at the distance from which beheld the fray. — You see, kinswoman, what we might have en, had this sly and avaricious monarch permitted us to be seen his Court. The first Prince of the blood of France, and the valiant inois, whose name is known as wide as that of his heroic father This young gentleman did his devoir bravely and well; but me- nks 't is pity that he did not succumb with honour, since his ill- vised gallantry has stood betwixt us and these princely rescuers."

The Countess Isabelle replied in a firm and almost a displeased ıe; with an energy, in short, which Quentin had not yet ob- rved her use.

"Madam," she said, "but that I know you jest, I would say ur speech is ungrateful to our brave defender, to whom we owe ore, perhaps, than you are aware of. Had these gentlemen cceeded so far in their rash enterprise as to have defeated our cort, is it not still evident, that, on the arrival of the Royal ıard, we must have shared their captivity? For my own part, give tears, and will soon bestow masses, on the brave man who ıs fallen, and I trust," (she continued, more timidly,) "that : who lives will accept my grateful thanks."

As Quentin turned his face towards her, to return the fitting knowledgments, she saw the blood which streamed down on one de of his face, and exclaimed, in a tone of deep feeling, "Holy irgin, he is wounded! he bleeds! — Dismount, Sir, and let your ound be bound up."

In spite of all that Durward could say of the slightness of his art, he was compelled to dismount, and to seat himself on a ink, and unhelmet himself, while the ladies of Croye, who, cording *to a fashion not* as yet antiquated, pretended some *owledge of leechcraft*, washed the wound, stanched the blood, *bound it with the kerchief* of the younger Countess, in order *lude the air, for so their* practice prescribed.

In modern times, gallants seldom or never take wou ladies' sake, and damsels on their side never meddle with t of wounds. Each has a danger the less. That which t escape will be generally acknowledged; but the peril of d such a slight wound as that of Quentin's, which involved r formidable or dangerous, was perhaps as real in its way as t of encountering it.

We have already said the patient was eminently handson the removal of his helmet, or, more properly, of his moric suffered his fair locks to escape in profusion, around a c nance in which the hilarity of youth was qualified by a blush desty at once and pleasure. And then the feelings of the y Countess, when compelled to hold the kerchief to the wound her aunt sought in their baggage for some vulnerary remedy mingled at once with a sense of delicacy and embarrassm thrill of pity for the patient, and of gratitude for his services, exaggerated, in her eyes, his good mien and handsome fe In short, this incident seemed intended by Fate to compl mysterious communication which she had, by many pet apparently accidental circumstances, established betwixt tw sons, who, though far different in rank and fortune, st resembled each other in youth, beauty, and the romantic t ness of an affectionate disposition. It was no wonder, the that from this moment the thoughts of the Countess Is already so familiar to his imagination, should become para in Quentin's bosom, nor that if the maiden's feelings were o decided character, at least so far as known to herself, she think of her young defender, to whom she had just rendered vice so interesting, with more emotion than of any of the band of high-born nobles who had for two years past besieg with their adoration. Above all, when the thought of C basso, the unworthy favourite of Duke Charles, with his hy tical mien, his base, treacherous spirit, his wry neck, a *squint,* occurred to her, his portrait was more disgustin *deous than* ever, and deeply did she resolve no tyranny *make her* enter into so hateful a union.

In the meantime, whether the good Lady Hamelin

erstood and admired masculine beauty as much as when she
fifteen years younger, (for the good Countess was at least
ty-five, if the records of that noble house speak the truth,) or
ther she thought she had done their young protector less justice
n she ought, in the first view which she had taken of his ser-
s, it is certain that he began to find favour in her eyes.
"My niece," she said, "has bestowed on you a kerchief for
binding of your wound; I will give you one to grace your gal-
try, and to encourage you in your farther progress in chivalry."
So saying, she gave him a richly embroidered kerchief of blue
l silver, and pointing to the housing of her palfrey, and the
mes in her riding-cap, desired him to observe that the colours
e the same.
The fashion of the time prescribed one absolute mode of recei-
g such a favour, which Quentin followed accordingly, by tying
napkin around his arm; yet his manner of acknowledgment
l more of awkwardness, and less of gallantry in it, than per-
s it might have had at another time, and in another presence;
though the wearing of a lady's favour, given in such a manner,
merely matter of general compliment, he would much rather
preferred the right of displaying on his arm that which bound
vound inflicted by the sword of Dunois.
leantime they continued their pilgrimage, Quentin now riding
st of the ladies, into whose society he seemed to be tacitly
ed. He did not speak much, however, being filled by the
consciousness of happiness, which is afraid of giving too
vent to its feelings. The Countess Isabelle spoke still less,
the conversation was chiefly carried on by the Lady Hame-
ho showed no inclination to let it drop; for, to initiate the
Archer, as she said, into the principles and practice of
, she detailed to him, at full length, the Passage of Arms
ghem, where she had distributed the prizes among the

much *interested*, *I* am sorry to say, in the description of
did scene, *or* in the heraldic bearings of the different
d German knights, which the lady blazoned with piti-
, *Quentin* began to entertain some alarm lest he should

have passed the place where his guide was to join him
serious disaster, and from which, should it really have ta
the very worst consequences were to be apprehended.

While he hesitated whether it would be better to send
of his followers, to see whether this might not be the
heard the blast of a horn, and looking in the direction fr
the sound came, beheld a horseman riding very fast towa
The low size, and wild, shaggy, untrained state of th
reminded Quentin of the mountain breed of horses i
country; but this was much more finely limbed, and,
same appearance of hardiness, was more rapid in its m
The head particularly, which, in the Scottish pony, is o
pish and heavy, was small and well placed in the neck o
mal, with thin jaws, full sparkling eyes, and expande

The rider was even more singular in his appearanc
horse which he rode, though that was extremely unlike t
of France. Although he managed his palfrey with great
he sat with his feet in broad stirrups, something resem
vels, so short in the leathers, that his knees were wel
high as the pommel of his saddle. His dress was a red
small size, in which he wore a sullied plume, secured
of silver; his tunic, which was shaped like those of the E
(a sort of troops whom the Venetians at that time levied i
vinces, on the eastern side of their gulf,) was green in cc
tawdrily laced with gold; he wore very wide drawers o
of white, though none of the cleanest, which gathered b
knee, and his swarthy legs were quite bare, unless for
plicated laces which bound a pair of sandals on his feet;
spurs, the edge of his large stirrups being so sharp as t
goad the horse in a very severe manner. In a crimson
singular horseman wore a dagger on the right side, and
a short crooked Moorish sword; and by a tarnished ba
the shoulder hung the horn which announced his appro
had a swarthy and sun-burnt visage, with a thin beard,
cing dark eyes, a well-formed mouth and nose, and oth
which might have been pronounced handsome, but f
elf-locks which hung around his face, and the air of

ation, which rather seemed to indicate a savage than a civi-
man.
He also is a Bohemian!" said the ladies to each other; "Holy
, will the King again place confidence in these out-casts?"
I will question the man, if it be your pleasure," said Quentin,
assure myself of his fidelity as I best may."
urward, as well as the ladies of Croye, had recognized in this
s dress and appearance, the habit and the manners of those
nts with whom he had been nearly confounded by the hasty
edings of Trois-Eschelles and Petit-André; and he, too,
tained very natural apprehensions concerning the risk of re-
g trust in one of that vagrant race.
Art thou come hither to seek us?" was his first question.
he stranger nodded.
And for what purpose?"
To guide you to the Palace of Him of Liege."
Of the Bishop?"
he Bohemian again nodded.
What token canst thou give me, that we should yield credence
ee."
'Even the old rhyme, and no other," answered the Bohemian,—

"The page slew the boar,
The peer had the gloire."

'A true token," said Quentin; "Lead on, good fellow — I
speak farther with thee presently." Then falling back to the
s, he said, "I am convinced this man is the guide we are to
ct, for he hath brought me a pass-word, known, I think,
to the King and me. But I will discourse with him farther,
endeavour to ascertain how far he is to be trusted."

CHAPTER XVI.

THE VAGRANT.

I am as free as Nature first made man,
Ere the base laws of servitude began,
When wild in woods the noble savage ran.
The Conquest of Grenada.

*While Quentin held the brief communication with the ladies,
ary to assure them that this extraordinary addition to their*

party was the guide whom they were to expect on the King's part, he noticed, (for he was as alert in observing the motions of the stranger, as the Bohemian could be on his part,) that the man not only turned his head as far back as he could, to peer at them, but that, with a singular sort of agility, more resembling that of a monkey than of a man, he had screwed his whole person around on the saddle, so as to sit almost sidelong upon the horse, for the convenience, as it seemed, of watching them more attentively.

Not greatly pleased with this manœuvre, Quentin rode up to the Bohemian, and said to him, as he suddenly assumed his proper position on the horse, "Methinks, friend, you will prove but a blind guide, if you look at the tail of your horse rather than his ears."

"And if I were actually blind," answered the Bohemian, "I could not the less guide you through any county in this realm of France, or in those adjoining to it."

"Yet you are no Frenchman born," said the Scot.

"I am not," answered the guide.

"What countryman, then, are you?" demanded Quentin.

"I am of no country," answered the guide.

"How! of no country?" repeated the Scot.

"No," answered the Bohemian, "of none. I am a Zingaro, a Bohemian, an Egyptian, or whatever the Europeans, in their different languages, may choose to call our people; but I have no country."

"Are you a Christian?" asked the Scotchman.

The Bohemian shook his head.

"Dog!" said Quentin, (for there was little toleration in the spirit of Catholicism in those days,) "dost thou worship Mahoun?"

"No," was the indifferent and concise answer of the guide, who neither seemed offended or surprised at the young man's violence of manner.

"Are you a Pagan then, or what are you?"

"I have no religion," * answered the Bohemian.

Durward started back; for though he had heard of Saracen *and Idolaters*, it had never entered into his idea or belief, that *any body of men* could exist who practised no mode of worsh

* See Note K. *Religion of the Bohemians.*

He recovered from his astonishment, to ask his guide
usually dwelt.
ɛrever I chance to be for the time," replied the Bohemian.
o home."
ı do you guard your property?"
epting the clothes which I wear, and the horse I ride on,
property."
you dress gaily, and ride gallantly," said Durward.
ɛe your means of subsistence?"
t when I am hungry, drink when I am thirsty, and have
means of subsistence than chance throws in my way,"
e vagabond.
er whose laws do you live?"
knowledge obedience to none, but as it suits my pleasure
essities," said the Bohemian.
ɔ is your leader, and commands you?"
father of our tribe — if I choose to obey him," said the
"otherwise I have no commander."
are then," said the wondering querist, "destitute of all
men are combined by — you have no law, no leader, no
eans of subsistence, no house or home. You have, may
ompassionate you, no country — and, may Heaven en-
ıd forgive you, you have no God! What is it that remains
prived of government, domestic happiness, and religion?"
ve liberty," said the Bohemian — "I crouch to no one —
ne — respect no one. — I go where I will — live as I can
e when my day comes."
you are subject to instant execution, at the pleasure of
:?"
t so," returned the Bohemian; "I can but die so much
r."
to imprisonment also," said the Scot; "and where,
your boasted freedom?"
ıy thoughts," said the Bohemian, "which no chains can
ile yours, even while your limbs are free, remain fettered
ws and your superstitions, your dreams of local attach-
your fantastic visions of civil policy. Such as I are
rward.

free in spirit when our limbs are chained — You are imprisoned in mind, even when your limbs are most at freedom."

"Yet the freedom of your thoughts," said the Scot, "relieves not the pressure of the gyves on your limbs."

"For a brief time that may be endured," answered the vagrant; "and if within that period I cannot extricate myself, and fail of relief from my comrades, I can always die, and death is the most perfect freedom of all."

There was a deep pause of some duration, which Quentin at length broke by resuming his queries.

"Yours is a wandering race, unknown to the nations of Europe — Whence do they derive their origin?".

"I may not tell you," answered the Bohemian.

"When will they relieve this kingdom from their presence, and return to the land from whence they came?" said the Scot.

"When the day of their pilgrimage shall be accomplished," replied his vagrant guide.

"Are you not sprung from those tribes of Israel, which were carried into captivity beyond the great river Euphrates?" said Quentin, who had not forgotten the lore which had been taught him at Aberbrothick.

"Had we been so," answered the Bohemian, "we had followed their faith and practised their rites."

"What is thine own name?" said Durward.

"My proper name is only known to my brethren — The men beyond our tents call me Hayraddin Maugrabin, that is, Hayraddin the African Moor."

"Thou speakest too well for one who hath lived always in the filthy horde," said the Scot.

"I have learned some of the knowledge of this land," said Hayraddin.—"When I was a little boy, our tribe was chased by the hunters after human flesh. An arrow went through my mother's head, and she died. I was entangled in the blanket on her shoulders, and was taken by the pursuers. A priest begged me from *the Provost's* archers, and trained me up in Frankish learning for *two or three* years."

"*How* came you to part with him?" demanded Durward

"I stole money from him — even the God which he worshipped," nswered Hayraddin, with perfect composure; "he detected me, nd beat me — I stabbed him with my knife, fled to the woods, nd was again united to my people."

"Wretch!" said Durward, "did you murder your benefactor?"

"What had he to do to burden me with his benefits? — The ingaro boy was no house-bred cur, to dog the heels of his master, nd crouch beneath his blows, for scraps of food — He was the mprisoned wolf-whelp, which at the first opportunity broke his hain, rended his master, and returned to the wilderness."

There was another pause, when the young Scot, with a view f still farther investigating the character and purpose of this su- picious guide, asked Hayraddin, "Whether it was not true that is people, amid their ignorance, pretended to a knowledge of futurity, which was not given to the sages, philosophers, and divines, of more polished society?"

"We pretend to it," said Hayraddin, "and it is with justice."

"How can it be, that so high a gift is bestowed on so abject a race?" said Quentin.

"Can I tell you?" answered Hayraddin — "Yes, I may indeed; but it is when you shall explain to me why the dog can trace the footsteps of a man, while man, the nobler animal, hath not power to trace those of the dog. These powers, which seem to you so wonderful, are instinctive in our race. From the lines on the face and on the hand, we can tell the future fate of those who consult us, even as surely as you know from the blossom of the tree in spring, what fruit it will bear in the harvest."

"I doubt of your knowledge, and defy you to the proof."

"Defy me not, Sir Squire," said Hayraddin Maugrabin — "I can tell you, that, say what you will of your religion, the Goddess whom you worship rides in this company."

"Peace!" said Quentin, in astonishment; "on thy life, not a word farther, but in answer to what I ask thee. — Canst thou be faithful?"

"I can — all men can," said the Bohemian.
"But wilt thou be faithful?"

"Wouldst thou believe me the more should I sv
answered Maugrabin, with a sneer.

"Thy life is in my hand," said the young Scot.

"Strike, and see whether I fear to die," answered the B

"Will money render thee a trusty guide?" demanded

"If I be not such without it, No," replied the heath

"Then what will bind thee?" asked the Scot.

"Kindness," replied the Bohemian.

"Shall I swear to show thee such, if thou art true g
on this pilgrimage?"

"No," replied Hayraddin, "it were extravagant v
commodity so rare. To thee I am bound already."

"How?" exclaimed Durward, more surprised than

"Remember the chestnut-trees on the banks of the C
victim, whose body thou didst cut down, was my broth
the Maugrabin."

"And yet," said Quentin, "I find you in correspond
those very officers by whom your brother was done to de
was one of them who directed me where to meet with y
same, doubtless, who procured yonder ladies your se
guide."

"What can we do?" answered Hayraddin, gloomily
men deal with us as the sheep-dogs do with the flock; th
us for a while, drive us hither and thither at their plea
always end by guiding us to the shambles."

Quentin had afterwards occasion to learn that the
spoke truth in this particular, and that the Provost-gu
ployed to suppress the vagabond bands by which the kin
infested, entertained correspondence among them, an
for a certain time, the exercise of their duty, which alw
ended in conducting their allies to the gallows. This
political relation between thief and officer, for the profit
cise of their mutual professions, which has subsisted in
tries, and is by no means unknown to our own.

Durward, parting from the guide, fell back to the
retinue, very little satisfied with the character of Hay
entertaining little confidence in the professions of v

rsonally made to him. He proceeded to sound the other who had been assigned him for attendants, and he was d to find them stupid, and as unfit to assist him with as in the rencounter they had shown themselves reluctant eir weapons.

all the better," said Quentin to himself, his spirit rising apprehended difficulties of his situation; "that lovely ly shall owe all to me.—What one hand—ay, and one head methinks I can boldly count upon. I have seen my father's fire, and he and my brothers lying dead amongst the I gave not an inch back, but fought it out to the last. Now years older, and have the best and fairest cause to bear that ever kindled mettle within a brave man's bosom." g upon this resolution, the attention and activity which bestowed during the journey, had in it something that the appearance of ubiquity. His principal and most post was of course by the side of the ladies; who, of his extreme attention to their safety, began to con- th him in almost the tone of familiar friendship, and to take great pleasure in the *naïveté*, yet shrewdness, nversation. Yet Quentin did not suffer the fascination ntercourse to interfere with the vigilant discharge of his

was often by the side of the Countesses, labouring to to the natives of a level country the Grampian moun- nd, above all, the beauties of Glen-Houlakin, — he was riding with Hayraddin, in the front of the cavalcade, ing him about the road, and the resting-places, and re- his answers in his mind, to ascertain whether upon amination he could discover any thing like meditated y. As often again he was in the rear, endeavouring to he attachment of the two horsemen, by kind words, gifts, mises of additional recompense, when their task should *nplished.*

s way they travelled for more than a week, through by- *unfrequented districts*, and by circuitous routes, in *id large towns.* Nothing remarkable occurred, though

they now and then met strolling gangs of Bohemians, who respected them, as under the conduct of one of their tribe, — straggling soldiers, or perhaps banditti, who deemed their party too strong to be attacked, — or parties of the Marechaussée, as they would now be termed, whom Louis, who searched the wounds of the land with steel and cautery, employed to suppress the disorderly bands which infested the interior. These last suffered them to pursue their way unmolested, by virtue of a password, with which Quentin had been furnished for that purpose by the King himself.

Their resting-places were chiefly the monasteries, most of which were obliged by the rules of their foundation to receive pilgrims, under which character the ladies travelled, with hospitality, and without any troublesome inquiries into their rank and character, which most persons of distinction were desirous of concealing while in the discharge of their vows. The pretence of weariness was usually employed by the Countesses of Croye, as an excuse for instantly retiring to rest, and Quentin, as their Major Domo, arranged all that was necessary betwixt them and their entertainers, with a shrewdness which saved them all trouble, and an alacrity that failed not to excite a corresponding degree of good-will on the part of those who were thus sedulously attended to.

One circumstance gave Quentin peculiar trouble, which was the character and nation of his guide; who, as a heathen, and an infidel vagabond, addicted besides to occult arts, (the badge of all his tribe,) was often looked upon as a very improper guest for the holy resting-places at which the company usually halted, and was not in consequence admitted within even the outer circuit of their walls, save with extreme reluctance. This was very embarrassing; for, on the one hand, it was necessary to keep in good humour a man who was possessed of the secret of their expedition; and on the other, Quentin deemed it indispensable *to maintain* a vigilant though secret watch on Hayraddin's conduct *in order that*, as far as might be, he should hold no communication *with* any one without being observed. This of course *impossible*, if the Bohemian was lodged without the precincts

the convent at which they stopped, and Durward could not help thinking that Hayraddin was desirous of bringing about this latter arrangement; for, instead of keeping himself still and quiet in the quarters allotted to him, his conversation, tricks, and songs, were, at the same time, so entertaining to the novices and younger brethren, and so unedifying in the opinion of the seniors of the fraternity, that, in more cases than one, it required all the authority, supported by threats, which Quentin could exert over him, to restrain his irreverent and untimeous jocularity, and all the interest he could make with the Superiors, to prevent the heathen hound from being thrust out of doors. He succeeded, however, by the adroit manner in which he apologized for the acts of indecorum committed by their attendant, and the skill with which he hinted the hope of his being brought to a better sense of principles and behaviour, by the neighbourhood of holy relics, consecrated buildings, and, above all, of men dedicated to religion.

But upon the tenth or twelfth day of their journey, after they had entered Flanders, and were approaching the town of Namur, all the efforts of Quentin became inadequate to suppress the consequences of the scandal given by his heathen guide. The scene was a Franciscan convent, and of a strict and reformed order, and the Prior a man who afterwards died in the odour of sanctity. After rather more than the usual scruples (which were indeed in such a case to be expected) had been surmounted, the obnoxious Bohemian at length obtained quarters in an out-house inhabited by a lay-brother, who acted as gardener. The ladies retired to their apartment, as usual, and the Prior, who chanced to have some distant alliances and friends in Scotland, and who was fond of hearing foreigners tell of their native countries, invited Quentin, with whose mien and conduct he seemed much pleased, to a slight monastic refection in his own cell. Finding the Father a man of intelligence, Quentin did not neglect the opportunity of making himself acquainted with the state of affairs in the country of Liege, of which, during the last two days of their journey, he had heard such reports, as made him very apprehensive for the security of his charge during the remainder of

their route, nay, even of the Bishop's power to p
when they should be safely conducted to his resi
replies of the Prior were not very consolatory.

He said, that "the people of Liege were wealthy bı
like Jeshurun of old, had waxed fat and kicked — tl
uplifted in heart because of their wealth and their
that they had divers disputes with the Duke of Bur
liege lord, upon the subject of imposts and immu
that they had repeatedly broken out into open mut
the Duke was so much incensed, as being a man
fiery nature, that he had sworn, by Saint George,
provocation, he would make the city of Liege like t
tion of Babylon, and the downfall of Tyre, a hissing a
to the whole territory of Flanders."

"And he is a prince, by all report, likely to keep
said Quentin; "so the men of Liege will probably
they give him occasion."

"It were to be so hoped," said the Prior; "and
prayers of the godly in the land, who would not that
the citizens were poured forth like water, and that
perish, even as utter castaways, ere they make thei
Heaven. Also the good Bishop labours night and
serve peace, as well becometh a servant of the alt
written in Holy Scripture, *Beati pacifici.* But —" l
Prior stopped, with a deep sigh.

Quentin modestly urged the great importance of
to the ladies whom he attended, to have some assu
tion respecting the internal state of the crountry and
of Christian charity it would be, if the worthy and rev
would enlighten them upon that subject.

"It is one," said the Prior, "on which no man
willingness; for those who speak evil of the powerf
cubiculo, may find that a winged thing shall carry t
his ears. Nevertheless, to render you, who seem
youth, and your ladies, who are devout votaresses
a holy pilgrimage, the little service that is in m
be plain with you."

He then looked cautiously round, and lowered his voice, as f afraid of being overheard.

"The people of Liege," he said, "are privily instigated to heir frequent mutinies by men of Belial, who pretend, but, as I iope, falsely, to have commission to that effect from our most Christian King; whom, however, I hold to deserve that term oetter than were consistent with his thus disturbing the peace of i neighbouring state. Yet so it is, that his name is freely used by those who uphold and inflame the discontents at Liege. There is, moreover, in the land, a nobleman of good descent, and fame in warlike affairs; but otherwise, so to speak, *Lapis offensionis et petra scandali*, — a stumbling-block of offence to the countries of Burgundy and Flanders. His name is William de la Marck."

"Called William with the Beard," said the young Scot, "or the Wild Boar of Ardennes?"

"And rightly so called, my son," said the Prior; "because he is as the wild boar of the forest, which treadeth down with his hoofs, and rendeth with his tusks. And he hath formed to himself a band of more than a thousand men, all, like himself, contemners of civil and ecclesiastical authority, and holds himself independent of the Duke of Burgundy, and maintains himself and his followers by rapine and wrong, wrought without distinction, upon churchmen and laymen. *Imposuit manus in Christos Domini*, — he hath stretched forth his hand upon the anointed of the Lord, regardless of what is written, — 'Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no wrong.' — Even to our poor house did he send for sums of gold and sums of silver, as a ransom for our lives, and those of our brethren; to which we returned a Latin supplication, stating our inability to answer his demand, and exhorting him in the words of the preacher, *Ne moliaris amico tuo malum, cum habet in te fiduciam.* Nevertheless, this Guliel-mus Barbatus, this William de la Marck, as completely ignorant of humane letters as of humanity itself, replied, in his ridiculous jargon, '*Si non payatis, brulabo monasterium* vestrum.'" *

* *A similar story is told of* the Duke of Vendome, who answered in *this sort of macaronic Latin* the classical expostulations of a German con-*vent against the imposition of* a contribution.

"Of which rude Latin, however, you, my good father," the youth, "were at no loss to conceive the meaning?"

"Alas! my son," said the Prior, "Fear and Necessity shrewd interpreters; and we were obliged to melt down the si vessels of our altar to satisfy the rapacity of this cruel chie May Heaven requite it to him seven-fold! *Pereat improbu Amen, amen, anathema esto!*"

"I marvel," said Quentin, "that the Duke of Burgundy, is so strong and powerful, doth not bait this boar to purpose whose ravages I have already heard so much."

"Alas! my son," said the Prior, "the Duke Charles is at Peronne, assembling his captains of hundreds and his capt of thousands, to make war against France; and thus, while He hath set discord between the hearts of those great princes, country is misused by such subordinate oppressors. But it evil time that the Duke neglects the cure of these internal grenes; for this William de la Marck hath of late entertained communication with Rouslaer and Pavillon, the chiefs of the contented at Liege, and it is to be feared he will soon stir ther to some desperate enterprise."

"But the Bishop of Liege," said Quentin, "he hath still p enough to subdue this disquieted and turbulent spirit — hat not, good father? — Your answer to this question concerns much."

"The Bishop, my child," replied the Prior, "hath the sv of Saint Peter, as well as the keys. He hath power as a sec prince, and he hath the protection of the mighty House of B gundy; he hath also spiritual authority as a prelate, and he s ports both with a reasonable force of good soldiers and men arms. This William de la Marck was bred in his household, bound to him by many benefits. But he gave vent, even in court of the Bishop, to his fierce and blood-thirsty temper, was expelled thence for a homicide, committed on one of *Bishop's chief* domestics. From thenceforward, being banis *from the good* Prelate's presence, he hath been his cousins *unrelenting foe;* and now, I grieve to say, he hath girded hi *and strengthened* his horn against him."

u consider, then, the situation of the worthy Prelate as ıngerous?" said Quentin very anxiously.
ıs! my son," said the good Franciscan, "what or who is this weary wilderness, whom we may not hold as in But Heaven forefend, I should speak of the reverend as one whose peril is imminent. He has much treasure, nsellors, and brave soldiers; and, moreover, a messenger sed hither to the eastward yesterday, saith that the Duke undy hath despatched, upon the Bishop's request, an l men-at-arms to his assistance. This reinforcement, with ue belonging to each lance, are enough to deal with Wil- la Marck, on whose name be sorrow! — Amen."
ıis crisis their conversation was interrupted by the Sa- who, in a voice almost inarticulate with anger, accused emian of having practised the most abominable arts of ı among the younger brethren. He had added to their neal cups of a heady and intoxicating cordial, of ten times ıgth of the most powerful wine, under which several of ernity had succumbed, — and indeed, although the n had been strong to resist its influence, they might yet ım his inflamed countenance and thick speech, that even accuser himself, was in some degree affected by this ved potation. Moreover, the Bohemian had sung songs ly vanity and impure pleasures; he had derided the cord Francis, made jest of his miracles, and termed his votaries ı lazy knaves. Lastly, he had practised palmistry, and to the young Father Cherubin, that he was beloved by a ıl lady, who should make him father to a thriving boy.
Father Prior listened to these complaints for some time in as struck with mute horror by their enormous atrocity. he Sacristan had concluded, he rose up, descended to the the convent, and ordered the lay brethren, on pain of the ınsequences of spiritual disobedience, to beat Hayraddin ıe *sacred precincts*, with their broom-staves and cart-whips. *sentence was* executed accordingly, in the presence of *hurward, who*, however vexed at the occurrence, easily *is interference* would be of no avail.

The discipline inflicted upon the delinquent, notwithstanding the exhortations of the Superior, was more ludicrous than formidable. The Bohemian ran hither and thither through the court, amongst the clamour of voices, and noise of blows, some of which reached him not, because purposely misaimed; others, sincerely designed for his person, were eluded by his activity; and the few that fell upon his back and shoulders, he took without either complaint or reply. The noise and riot was the greater, that the inexperienced cudgel-players, among whom Hayraddin ran the gauntlet, hit each other more frequently than they hit him; till at length, desirous of ending a scene which was more scandalous than edifying, the Prior commanded the wicket to be flung open, and the Bohemian, darting through it with the speed of lightning, fled forth into the moonlight.

During this scene, a suspicion which Durward had formerly entertained, recurred with additional strength. Hayraddin had, that very morning, promised to him more modest and discreet behaviour than he was wont to exhibit, when they rested in a convent on their journey; yet he had broken his engagement, and had been even more offensively obstreperous than usual. Something probably lurked under this; for whatever were the Bohemian's deficiencies, he lacked neither sense, nor, when he pleased, self command; and might it not be probable that he wished to ho' some communication, either with his own horde or some one el from which he was debarred in the course of the day, by t vigilance with which he was watched by Quentin, and had course to this stratagem in order to get himself turned out of convent?

No sooner did this suspicion dart once more through Quer mind, than, alert as he always was in his motions, he resol follow his cudgelled guide, and observe (secretly if possible he disposed of himself. Accordingly, when the Bohemia as already mentioned, out at the gate of the convent, Q *hastily* explaining to the Prior the necessity of keeping sig *guide, followed* in pursuit of him.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE ESPIED SPY.

What, the rude ranger? and spied spy? — hands off —
You are for no such rustics.

Ben Jonson's Tale of Robin Hood.

When Quentin sallied from the convent, he could mark the precipitate retreat of the Bohemian, whose dark figure was seen in the far moonlight flying with the speed of a flogged hound quite through the street of the little village, and across the level meadow that lay beyond.

"My friend runs fast," said Quentin to himself; "but he must run faster yet, to escape the fleetest foot that ever pressed the heather of Glen-houlakin."

Being fortunately without his cloak and armour, the Scottish mountaineer was at liberty to put forth a speed which was unrivalled in his own glens, and which, notwithstanding the rate at which the Bohemian ran, was likely soon to bring his pursuer up with him. This was not, however Quentin's object; for he considered it more essential to watch Hayraddin's motions, than to interrupt them. He was the rather led to this, by the steadiness with which the Bohemian directed his course; and which continuing, even after the impulse of the violent expulsion had subsided, seemed to indicate that his career had some more certain goal for its object than could have suggested itself to a person unexpectedly turned out of good quarters when midnight was approaching, to seek a new place of repose. He never even looked behind him; and consequently Durward was enabled to follow him unobserved. At length the Bohemian having traversed the meadow, and attained the side of a little stream, the banks of which were clothed with alders and willows, Quentin observed that he stood still, and blew a low note on his horn, which was answered by a whistle at some little distance.

"This is a rendezvous," thought Quentin; "but how shall I come near enough to overhear what passes? the sound of my steps, *and the rustling of* the boughs through which I must force *my passage, will betray* me, unless I am cautious — I will stalk *them, by Saint Andrew,* as if they were Glen-Isla deer — they

shall learn that I have not conned woodcraft for nought. Ye
they meet, the two shadows — and two of them there are — (
against me if I am discovered, and if their purpose be unfrie
as is much to be doubted. And then the Countess Isabelle l
her poor friend! — Well — and he were not worthy to be c
such, if he were not ready to meet a dozen in her behalf. — I
I not crossed swords with Dunois, the best knight in France,
shall I fear a tribe of yonder vagabonds? Pshaw! — God
Saint Andrew to friend, they will find me both stout and war

Thus resolving, and with a degree of caution taught him b
silvan habits, our friend descended into the channel of the
stream, which varied in depth, sometimes scarce coverin
shoes, sometimes coming up to his knees, and so crept alon
form concealed by the boughs overhanging the bank, and his
unheard amid the ripple of the water. (We have ourselve
the days of yore, thus approached the nest of the wakeful ra
In this manner, the Scot drew near unperceived, until h
tinctly heard the voices of those who were the subject
observation, though he could not distinguish the words.
at this time under the drooping branches of a magnificent
ing willow, which almost swept the surface of the water, he c
hold of one of its boughs, by the assistance of which, exerti
once much agility, dexterity, and strength, he raised hims
into the body of the tree, and sat, secure from discovery, a
the central branches.

From this situation he could discover that the person
whom Hayraddin was now conversing was one of his own
and, at the same time, he perceived, to his great disappoint
that no approximation could enable him to comprehend
language, which was totally unknown to him. They la
much; and as Hayraddin made a sign of skipping about
ended by rubbing his shoulder with his hand, Durward h
doubt that he was relating the story of the bastinading whi
had sustained previous to his escape from the convent.

On a sudden, a whistle was again heard in the distance, *was once more* answered by a low tone or two of Hay *horn.* Presently afterwards, a tall, stout, soldierly-look

strong contrast in point of thewes and sinews to the small and lender-limbed Bohemians, made his appearance. He had a road baldric over his shoulder, which sustained a sword that ung almost across his person; his hose were much slashed, hrough which slashes was drawn silk or tiffany, of various olours; they were tied by at least five hundred points or strings, nade of ribbon, to the tight buff-jacket which he wore, and the ight sleeve of which displayed a silver boar's head, the crest of iis Captain. A very small hat sat jauntily on one side of his head, rom which descended a quantity of curled hair, which fell on ach side of a broad face, and mingled with as broad a beard, bout four inches long. He held a long lance in his hand; and iis whole equipment was that of one of the German adventurers, vho were known by the name of lanzknechts, in English, spear-nen, who constituted a formidable part of the infantry of the eriod. These mercenaries were, of course, a fierce and rapacious oldiery, and having an idle tale current among themselves, that i lanzknecht was refused admittance into Heaven on account of his ices, and into hell on the score of his tumultuous, mutinous, nd insubordinate disposition, they manfully acted as if they either sought the one, nor eschewed the other.

"Donner and blitz!" was his first salutation, in a sort of Ger-nan-French, which we can only imperfectly imitate, "Why have ou kept me dancing in attendance dis dree nights?"

"I could not see you sooner, Meinherr," said Hayraddin, ery submissively; "there is a young Scot, with as quick an eye s the wild-cat, who watches my least motions. He suspects me already, and, should he find his suspicion confirmed, I were a dead man on the spot, and he would carry back the women into France again."

"Was benker!" said the lanzknecht; "we are three — we will attack them to-morrow, and carry the women off without going farther. You said the two valets were cowards — you and your comrade may manage them, and the Teufel sall hold me, but I match your *Scots wild-cat.*"

"*You will find that foolhardy*," said Hayraddin; "for, besides *hat we ourselves count not* much in fighting, this spark hath

matched himself with the best knight in France, and come of honour — I have seen those who saw him press Dunois enough."

"Hagel and sturmwetter! It is but your cowardice speaks," said the German soldier.

"I am no more a coward than yourself," said Hayra "but my trade is not fighting. — If you keep the appoin where it was laid, it is well — if not, I guide them safely Bishop's Palace, and William de la Marck may easily possess self of them there, provided he is half as strong as he preten week since."

"Poz tausend!" said the soldier, "we are as strong and ger; but we hear of a hundreds of the lances of Burgund, - ist, — see you, — five men to a lance do make five hundreds then hold me the devil, they will be fainer to seek for us, th to seek for them; for der Bischoff hath a goot force on foot ay, indeed!"

"You must then hold to the ambuscade at the Cross o Three Kings, or give up the adventure," said the Bohemian

"Geb up — geb up the adventure of the rich bride for our hauptman — Teufel! I will charge through hell first. — Mei we will be all princes and hertzogs, whom they call duke we will hab a snab at the wein-kellar, and at the mouldy crowns, and it may be at the pretty garces too, when He beard is weary on them."

"The ambuscade at the Cross of the Three Kings holds?" said the Bohemian.

"Mein Got, ay, — you will swear to bring them th when they are on their knees before the cross, and dow their horses, which all men do, except such black h thou, we will make in on them, and they are ours."

"Ay; but I promised this piece of necessary villa one condition," said Hayraddin. — "I will not have young man's head touched. If you swear this to m *Three dead* Men of Cologne, I will swear to you, *Night Walkers*, that I will serve you truly as to th *you break* your oath, the Night Walkers shall

nights from your sleep, between night and morning, and, on the eighth, they shall strangle and devour you."

"But donner and hagel, what need you be so curious about the life of this boy, who is neither your bloot nor kin?" said the German.

"No matter for that, honest Heinrick; some men have pleasure in cutting throats, some in keeping them whole — So swear to me, that you will spare him life and limb, or, by the bright star Aldeboran, this matter shall go no farther — Swear, and by the Three Kings, as you call them, of Cologne — I know you care for no other oath."

"Du bist ein comische man," said the lanzknecht, "I swear — "

"Not yet," said the Bohemian — "Faces about, brave lanzknecht, and look to the east, else the Kings may not hear you."

The soldier took the oath in the manner prescribed, and then declared that he would be in readiness, observing the place was quite convenient, being scarce five miles from their present leaguer.

"But, were it not making sure work to have a fahnlein of riders on the other road, by the left side of the inn, which might trap them if they go that way?"

The Bohemian considered a moment, and then answered, "No—the appearance of their troops in that direction might alarm the garrison of Namur, and then they would have a doubtful fight, instead of assured success. Besides, they shall travel on the right bank of the Maes, for I can guide them which way I will; for, sharp as this same Scottish mountaineer is, he hath never asked any one's advice, save mine, upon the direction of their route. — Undoubtedly, I was assigned to him by an assured friend, whose word no man mistrusts till they come to know him a little."

"Hark ye, friend Hayraddin," said the soldier, "I would ask you somewhat. — You and your bruder were, as you say yourself, gross sternen-deuter, that is, star-lookers and geister-seers — *Now, what henker was it* made you not foresee him, your bruder *Hamet, to be hanged?*"

"I will tell you, Heinrick," said Hayraddin; — "if I could

have known my brother was such a fool as to tell the counsel
King Louis to Duke Charles of Burgundy, I could have foretol
his death as sure as I can foretell fair weather in July. Louis ha
both ears and hands at the Court of Burgundy, and Charles's cou
sellors love the chink of French gold as well as thou dost the clatt
of a wine-pot. — But fare thee well, and keep appointment —
must await my early Scot a bow-shot without the gate of the dea
the lazy swine yonder, else will he think me about some excursi
which bodes no good to the success of his journey."

"Take a draught of comfort first," said the lanzknecht, tende
ing him a flask, — "but I forget; thou art beast enough to dri
nothing but water, like a vile vassal of Mahound and Termagund

"Thou art thyself a vassal of the wine-measure and the flagon
said the Bohemian, — "I marvel not that thou art only trust
with the bloodthirsty and violent part of executing what bett
heads have devised. — He must drink no wine, who would kno
the thoughts of others, or hide his own. But why preach to the
who hast a thirst as eternal as a sand-bank in Arabia? — Fare th
well. — Take my comrade Tuisco with thee — his appearance ab
the monastery may breed suspicion."

The two worthies parted, after each had again pledged hin
to keep the rendezvous at the Cross of the Three Kings.

Quentin Durward watched until they were out of sight, and
descended from his place of concealment, his heart throbbi
the narrow escape which he and his fair charge had made
indeed, it could yet be achieved — from a deep-laid plan
lainy. Afraid, on his return to the monastery, of stumblin
Hayraddin, he made a long detour, at the expense of tra
some very rough ground, and was thus enabled to return
asylum on a different point from that by which he left it.

On the route, he communed earnestly with himself con
the safest plan to be pursued. He had formed the resolutio
he first heard Hayraddin avow his treachery, to put him
so soon as the conference broke up, and his companion
a sufficient distance; but when he heard the Bohemian
much interest in saving his own life, he felt it would b
to execute upon him, in its rigour, the punishment

served. He therefore resolved to spare his life, and even,
ible, still to use his services as a guide, under such pre-
ıs as should ensure the security of the precious charge, to
:servation of which his own life was internally devoted.
t whither were they to turn — the Countesses of Croye could
r obtain shelter in Burgundy, from which they had fled, nor
nce, from which they had been in a manner expelled. The
:e of Duke Charles in the one country, was scarcely more to
red than the cold and tyrannical policy of King Louis in the
After deep thought, Durward could form no better or safer
or their security, than that, evading the ambuscade, they
l take the road to Liege by the left hand of the Maes, and
themselves, as the ladies originally designed, upon the
tion of the excellent Bishop. That Prelate's will to protect
:ould not be doubted, and, if reinforced by this Burgundian
of men-at-arms, he might be considered as having the
. At any rate, if the dangers to which he was exposed from
stility of William de la Marck, and from the troubles in the
Liege, appeared imminent, he would still be able to pro-
ıe unfortunate ladies until they could be despatched to Ger-
with a suitable escort.
sum up this reasoning — for when is a mental argument
cted without some reference to selfish consideration? —
in imagined that the death or captivity to which King Louis
in cold blood, consigned him, set him at liberty from his
:ments to the Crown of France; which, therefore, it was
:termined purpose to renounce. The Bishop of Liege was
, he concluded, to need soldiers, and he thought that, by
terposition of his fair friends, who now, especially the elder
ess, treated him with much familiarity, he might get some
and, and perhaps might have the charge of conducting the
; of Croye to some place more safe than the neighbourhood of
. And, to conclude, the ladies had talked, although almost
ort of jest, of raising the Countess's own vassals, and, as
did in those stormy times, fortifying her strong castle against
ilants whatever; they had jestingly asked Quentin, whether
l accept the perilous office of their Seneschal; and, on his

embracing the office with ready glee and devotion, they had, in the same spirit, permitted him to kiss both their hands on that confidential and honourable appointment. Nay, he thought that the hand of the Countess Isabelle, one of the best formed and most beautiful to which true vassal ever did such homage, trembled when his lips rested on it a moment longer than ceremony required, and that some confusion appeared on her cheek and in her eyes as she withdrew it. Something might come of all this; and what brave man, at Quentin Durward's age, but would gladly have taken the thoughts which it awakened, into the considerations which were to determine his conduct?

This point settled, he had next to consider in what degree he was to use the farther guidance of the faithless Bohemian. He had renounced his first thought of killing him in the wood, and, if he took another guide, and dismissed him alive, it would be sending the traitor to the camp of William de la Marck, with intelligence of their motions. He thought of taking the Prior into his councils, and requesting him to detain the Bohemian by force, until they should have time to reach the Bishop's castle; but, on reflection, he dared not hazard such a proposition to one who was timid both as an old man and a friar, who held the safety of his convent the most important object of his duty, and who trembled at the mention of the Wild Boar of Ardennes.

At length Durward settled a plan of operation, on which he could the better reckon, as the execution rested entirely upon himself; and, in the cause in which he was engaged, he felt himself capable of every thing. With a firm and bold heart, though conscious of the dangers of his situation, Quentin might be compared to one walking under a load, of the weight of which he is conscious, but which yet is not beyond his strength and power of endurance. Just as his plan was determined, he reached the convent.

Upon knocking gently at the gate, a brother, considerately stationed for that purpose by the Prior, opened it, and acquainted him that the brethren were to be engaged in the choir till day-break, praying Heaven to forgive to the community the various scandals which had that evening taken place among them.

The worthy friar offered Quentin permission to attend

his clothes were in such a wet condition, that the
obliged to decline the opportunity, and request
stead, to sit by the kitchen fire, in order to his
d before morning; as he was particularly desirous
an, when they should next meet, should observe
having been abroad during the night. The friar
his request, but afforded him his own company,
ry happily with the desire which Durward had to
ion concerning the two routes which he had heard
he Bohemian in his conversation with the lanz-
iar, intrusted upon many occasions with the busi-
ent abroad, was the person in the fraternity best
d him the information he requested, but observed,
ilgrims, it became the duty of the ladies whom
d, to take the road on the right side of the Maes,
the Kings, where the blessed relics of Caspar,
Balthasar, (as the Catholic Church has named the
10 came to Bethlehem with their offerings,) had
were transported to Cologne, and on which spot
it many miracles.
lied, that the ladies were determined to observe all
with the utmost punctuality, and would certainly
Cross, either in going to or returning from Cologne,
ard reports that the road by the right side of the
sent rendered unsafe by the soldiers of the fero-
e la Marck.
Heaven forbid," said Father Francis, "that the
dennes should again make his lair so near us! —
he broad Maes will be a good barrier betwixt us,
chance."
be no barrier between my ladies and the marauder,
the river, and travel on the right bank," answered

ll protect its own, young man," said the friar;
I to think that the Kings of yonder blessed city of
ill not endure that a Jew or Infidel should even
valls of their town, could be oblivious enough to

permit their worshippers, coming to their shrine as true pilgrims, to be plundered and misused by such a miscreant dog as this Boar of Ardennes, who is worse than a whole desert of Saracen heathens, and all the ten tribes of Israel to boot."

Whatever reliance Quentin, as a sincere Catholic, was bound to rest upon the special protection of Melchior, Caspar, and Balthasar, he could not but recollect, that the pilgrim habits of the ladies being assumed out of mere earthly policy, he and his charge could scarcely expect their countenance on the present occasion; and therefore resolved, as far as possible, to avoid placing the ladies in any predicament where miraculous interposition might be necessary; whilst, in the simplicity of his good faith, he himself vowed a pilgrimage to the three Kings of Cologne in his own proper person, provided the simulate design of those over whose safety he was now watching, should be permitted by those reasonable and royal, as well as sainted personages, to attain the desired effect.

That he might enter into this obligation with all solemnity, he requested the friar to show him into one of the various chapels which opened from the main body of the church of the convent where, upon his knees, and with sincere devotion, he ratified the vow which he had made internally. The distant sound of the choir, the solemnity of the deep and dead hour which he had chosen for this act of devotion, the effect of the glimmering lamp with which the little Gothic building was illuminated — all contributed to throw Quentin's mind into the state when it most readily acknowledges its human frailty, and seeks that supernatural aid and protection, which, in every worship, must be connected with repentance for past sins, and resolutions of future amendment. That the object of his devotion was misplaced, was not the fault of Quentin; and, its purpose being sincere, we can scarce suppose it unacceptable to the only true Deity, who regards the motives, and not the forms of prayer, and in whose eyes the *sincere* devotion of a heathen is more estimable than the specious *hypocrisy* of a Pharisee.

Having commended himself and his helpless companions to the *Saints*, and to the keeping of Providence, Quentin at length

d to rest, leaving the friar much edified by the depth and ·ity of his devotion.

CHAPTER XVIII.

PALMISTRY.

When many a merry tale and many a song
Cheer'd the rough road, we wish'd the rough road long.
The rough road, then, returning in a round,
Mock'd our enchanted steps, for all was fairy ground.
SAMUEL JOHNSON.

ʏ peep of day Quentin Durward had forsaken his little cell, ·oused the sleepy grooms, and, with more than his wonted 'seen that every thing was prepared for the day's journey. s and bridles, the horse-furniture, and the shoes of the s themselves, were carefully inspected with his own eyes, there might be as little chance as possible of the occurrence y of those casualties, which, petty as they seem, often inter- or disconcert travelling. The horses were also, under his inspection, carefully fed, so as to render them fit for a long journey, or, if that should be necessary, for a hasty flight. uentin then betook himself to his own chamber, armed him- with unusual care, and belted on his sword with the feeling ce of approaching danger, and of stern determination to dare the uttermost.

hese generous feelings gave him a loftiness of step, and a ity of manner, which the Ladies of Croye had not yet observed m, though they had been highly pleased and interested by the , yet *naïveté*, of his general behaviour and conversation, the mixture of shrewd intelligence which naturally belonged m, with the simplicity arising from his secluded education distant country. He let them understand, that it would be ssary that they should prepare for their journey this morning r earlier than usual; and, accordingly, they left the convent ediately after a morning repast, for which, as well as the r hospitalities of the House, the ladies made acknowledgment *donation to the altar*, befitting rather their rank than their rance. *But this excited* no suspicion, as they were supposed *Englishwomen; and* the attribute of superior wealth al-

tached at that time to the insular character as strongly as in our own day.

The Prior blessed them as they mounted to depart, and congratulated Quentin on the absence of his heathen guide; "for," said the venerable man, "better stumble in the path as he upheld by the arm of a thief or robber."

Quentin was not quite of his opinion; for, dangerous as he knew the Bohemian to be, he thought he could use his services, and, at the same time, baffle his treasonable purpose, now that he saw clearly to what it tended. But his anxiety upon this subject was soon at an end, for the little cavalcade was not an hundred yards from the monastery and the village before Maugrabin joined it, riding as usual on his little active and wild-looking jennet. Their road led them along the side of the same brook where Quentin had overheard the mysterious conference of the preceding evening, and Hayraddin had not long rejoined them, ere they passed under the very willow-tree which had afforded Durward the means of concealment, when he became an unsuspected hearer of what then passed betwixt that false guide and the lanzknecht.

The recollections which the spot brought back stirred Quentin to enter abruptly into conversation with his guide, whom hitherto he had scarce spoken to.

"Where hast thou found night-quarter, thou profane knave?" said the Scot.

"Your wisdom may guess, by looking on my gaberdine," answered the Bohemian, pointing to his dress, which was covered with the seeds of hay.

"A good hay-stack," said Quentin, "is a convenient bed for an astrologer, and a much better than a heathen scoffer at our blessed religion, and its ministers, ever deserves."

"It suited my Klepper better than me, though," said Hayraddin, patting his horse on the neck; "for he had food and shelter at the same time. The old bald fools turned him loose, as if a wise man's horse could have infected with wit or sagacity a whole convent of asses. Lucky that Klepper knows my whistle — and follows me as truly as a hound, or we had never met again — you in your turn might have whistled for a guide."

"I have told thee more than once," said Durward, sternly, "to restrain thy ribaldry when thou chancest to be in worthy men's company, a thing which, I believe, hath rarely happened to thee in thy life before now; and I promise thee, that, did I hold thee as faithless a guide as I esteem thee a blasphemous and worthless caitiff, my Scottish dirk and thy heathenish heart had ere now been acquainted, although the doing such a deed were as ignoble as the sticking of swine."

"A wild boar is near akin to a sow," said the Bohemian, without flinching from the sharp look with which Quentin regarded him, or altering, in the slightest degree, the caustic indifference which he affected in his language; "and many men," he subjoined, "find both pride, pleasure, and profit, in sticking them."

Astonished at the man's ready confidence, and uncertain whether he did not know more of his own history and feelings than was pleasant for him to converse upon, Quentin broke off a conversation in which he had gained no advantage over Maugrabin, and fell back to his accustomed post beside the ladies.

We have already observed, that a considerable degree of familiarity had begun to establish itself between them. The elder Countess treated him (being once well assured of the nobility of his birth) like a favoured equal; and though her niece showed her regard to their protector less freely, yet, under every disadvantage of bashfulness and timidity, Quentin thought he could plainly perceive, that his company and conversation were not by any means indifferent to her.

Nothing gives such life and soul to youthful gaiety as the consciousness that it is successfully received; and Quentin had accordingly, during the former period of their journey, amused his fair charge with the liveliness of his conversation, and the songs and tales of his country, the former of which he sung in his native language, while his efforts to render the latter into his foreign and imperfect French, gave rise to a hundred little mistakes and errors of speech, as diverting as the narratives themselves. But on this anxious morning, he rode beside the ladies of Croye without any of his *usual attempts to amuse them*, and they could not help observing his silence as something remarkable.

"Our young companion has seen a wolf," said the Lady Hameline, alluding to an ancient superstition, "and he has lost his tongue in consequence." *

"To say I had tracked a fox were nearer the mark," thought Quentin, but gave the reply no utterance.

"Are you well, Seignior Quentin?" said the Countess Isabelle, in a tone of interest at which she herself blushed, while she felt that it was something more than the distance between them warranted.

"He hath sat up carousing with the jolly friars," said the Lady Hameline; "the Scots are like the Germans, who spend all their mirth over the Rheinwein, and bring only their staggering steps to the dance in the evening, and their aching heads to the ladies' bower in the morning."

"Nay, gentle ladies," said Quentin, "I deserve not your reproach. The good friars were at their devotion all night; and for myself, my drink was barely a cup of their thinnest and most ordinary wine."

"It is the badness of his fare that has put him out of humour," said the Countess Isabelle. "Cheer up, Seignior Quentin; and should we ever visit my ancient Castle of Bracquemont together, if I myself should stand your cup-bearer, and hand it to you, you shall have a generous cup of wine, that the like never grew upon the vines of Hochheim or Johannisberg."

"A glass of water, noble lady, from *your* hand" — Thus far did Quentin begin, but his voice trembled; and Isabelle continued, as if she had been insensible of the tenderness of the accentuation upon the personal pronoun.

"The wine was stocked in the deep vaults of Bracquemont, by my great-grandfather the Rhinegrave Godfrey," said the Countess Isabelle.

"Who won the hand of her great-grandmother," interjected

* Vox duoque Mœrim
Jam fugit ipsa; lupi Mœrim videre priores.
VIRGILII, ix. ecloga.

The commentators add, in explanation of this passage, the opinion *of Pliny:* "*The* being beheld by a wolf in Italy is accounted noxious, *and is supposed* to take away the speech of a man, if these animals *behold him* ere he sees them."

the Lady Hameline, interrupting her niece, "by proving himself the best son of chivalry, at the great tournament of Strasbourg — ten knights were slain in the lists. But those days are now over, and no one now thinks of encountering peril for the sake of honour, or to relieve distressed beauty."

To this speech, which was made in the tone in which a modern beauty, whose charms are rather on the wane, may be heard to condemn the rudeness of the present age, Quentin took upon him to reply, "that there was no lack of that chivalry which the Lady Hameline seemed to consider as extinct, and that, were it eclipsed every where else, it would still glow in the bosoms of the Scottish gentlemen."

"Hear him!" said the Lady Hameline; "he would have us believe, that in his cold and bleak country still lives the noble fire which has decayed in France and Germany! The poor youth is like a Swiss mountaineer, mad with partiality to his native land — he will next tell us of the vines and olives of Scotland."

"No, Madam," said Durward; "of the wine and the oil of our mountains I can say little, more than that our swords can compel these rich productions, as tribute from our wealthier neighbours. But for the unblemished faith and unfaded honour of Scotland, I must now put to the proof how far you can repose trust in them, however mean the individual who can offer nothing more as a pledge of your safety."

"You speak mysteriously — you know of some pressing and present danger," said the Lady Hameline.

"I have read it in his eye for this hour past!" exclaimed the Lady Isabelle, clasping her hands. "Sacred Virgin, what will become of us?"

"Nothing, I hope, but what you would desire," answered Durward. "And now I am compelled to ask — Gentle ladies, can you trust me?"

"Trust you?" answered the Countess Hameline — "certainly —But why the question? Or how far do you ask our confidence?"

"I, on my part," said the Countess Isabelle, "trust you implicitly, *and without condition.* If you can deceive us, Quentin, *I will no more look for truth*, save in Heaven."

"Gentle lady," replied Durward, highly gratified
me but justice. My object is to alter our route, by
directly by the left bank of the Maes to Liege, instead
at Namur. This differs from the order assigned by I
and the instructions given to the guide. But I heard
monastery of marauders on the right bank of the Maes,
march of Burgundian soldiers to suppress them. Bc
stances alarm me for your safety. Have I your permi
to deviate from the route of your journey?"

"My ample and full permission," answered the yo

"Cousin," said the Lady Hameline, "I believe wit
the youth means us well; — but bethink you — we tra
instructions of King Louis, so positively iterated."

"And why should we regard his instructions?" sa
Isabelle. "I am, I thank Heaven for it, no subject of his
suppliant, he has abused the confidence he induced n
in him. I would not dishonour this young gentleman b
his word for an instant against the injunctions of yonde
selfish despot."

"Now, may God bless you for that very word, l
Quentin, joyously; "and if I deserve not the trust i
tearing with wild horses in this life, and eternal tort
next, were e'en too good for my deserts."

So saying, he spurred his horse, and rejoined the
This worthy seemed of a remarkably passive, if not
temper. Injury or threat never dwelt, or at least se
dwell, on his recollection; and he entered into the c
which Durward presently commenced, just as if ther
no unkindly word betwixt them in the course of the mo

The dog, thought the Scot, snarls not now, because
to clear scores with me at once and for ever, when he
me by the very throat; but we will try for once whether
foil a traitor at his own weapons. — "Honest Hayr
said, "thou hast travelled with us for ten days, y
shown us a specimen of your skill in fortune-tellin
are, nevertheless, so fond of practising, that

display your gifts in every convent at which we stop, at the risk of being repaid by a night's lodging under a hay-stack."

"You have never asked me for a specimen of my skill," said the gipsy. "You are like the rest of the world, contented to ridicule those mysteries which they do not understand."

"Give me then a present proof of your skill," said Quentin; and, ungloving his hand, he held it out to the gipsy.

Hayraddin carefully regarded all the lines which crossed each other on the Scotchman's palm, and noted, with equally scrupulous attention, the little risings or swellings at the roots of the fingers which were then believed as intimately connected with the disposition, habits, and fortunes of the individual, as the organs of the brain are pretended to be in our own time.

"Here is a hand," said Hayraddin, "which speaks of toils endured, and dangers encountered. I read in it an early acquaintance with the hilt of the sword; and yet some acquaintance also with the clasps of the mass-book."

"This of my past life you may have learned elsewhere," said Quentin; "tell me something of the future."

"This line from the hill of Venus," said the Bohemian, "not broken off abruptly, but attending and accompanying the line of life, argues a certain and large fortune by marriage, whereby the party shall be raised among the wealthy and the noble by the influence of successful love."

"Such promises you make to all who ask your advice," said Quentin; "they are part of your art."

"What I tell you is as certain," said Hayraddin, "as that you shall in brief space be menaced with mighty danger; which I infer from this bright blood-red line cutting the table-line transversely, and intimating stroke of sword, or other violence, from which you shall only be saved by the attachment of a faithful friend."

"Thyself, ha?" said Quentin, somewhat indignant that the chiromantist should thus practise on his credulity, and endeavour to found a reputation by predicting the consequences of his own treachery.

"*My art,*" *replied the Zingaro,* "tells me nought that concerns *myself.*"

"In this, then, the seers of my land," said Quentin, "ex your boasted knowledge; for their skill teaches them the dang by which they are themselves beset. I left no my hills with having felt a portion of the double vision with which their inhal tants are gifted; and I will give thee a proof of it, in exchange thy specimen of palmistry. Hayraddin, the danger which threat me lies on the right bank of the river — I will avoid it by travell to Liege on the left bank."

The guide listened with an apathy, which, knowing the circu stances in which Maugrabin stood, Quentin could not by means comprehend. "If you accomplish your purpose," was Bohemian's reply, "the dangerous crisis will be transferred fr your lot to mine."

"I thought," said Quentin, "that you said but now, that could not presage your own fortune?"

"Not in the manner in which I have but now told you you answered Hayraddin; "but it requires little knowledge of Lo of Valois, to presage that he will hang your guide, because y pleasure was to deviate from the road which he recommended."

"The attaining with safety the purpose of the journey, ensuring its happy termination," said Quentin., "must atone a deviation from the exact line of the prescribed route."

"Ay," replied the Bohemian, "if you are sure that the K had in his own eye the same termination of the pilgrimage wi he insinuated to you."

"And of what other termination is it possible that he co have been meditating? or why should you suppose he had purpose in his thought, other than was avowed in his direction inquired Quentin.

"Simply," replied the Zingaro, "that those who know an of the Most Christian King, are aware, that the purpose ab which he is most anxious, is always that which he is least will to declare. Let our gracious Louis send twelve embassies, t *I will* forfeit my neck to the gallows a year before it is due, if *eleven* of them there is not something at the bottom of the bag *more* than the pen has written in the letters of credence."

"I regard not your foul suspicions," answered Quent

duty is plain and peremptory — to convey these ladies in safety to Liege; and I take it on me to think that I best discharge that duty in changing our prescribed route, and keeping the left side of the river Maes. It is likewise the direct road to Liege. By crossing the river, we should lose time, and incur fatigue to no purpose — Wherefore should we do so?"

"Only because pilgrims, as they call themselves, destined for Cologne," said Hayraddin, "do not usually descend the Maes so low as Liege; and that the route of the ladies will be accounted contradictory of their professed destination."

"If we are challenged on that account," said Quentin, "we will say that alarms of the wicked Duke of Gueldres, or of William de la Marck, or of the *Ecorcheurs* and lanzknechts, on the right side of the river, justify our holding by the left, instead of our intended route."

"As you will, my good seignior," replied the Bohemian — "I am, for my part, equally ready to guide you down the left as down the right side of the Maes — Your excuse to your master you must make out for yourself."

Quentin, although rather surprised, was, at the same time, pleased with the ready, or at least the unrepugnant acquiescence of Hayraddin in their change of route, for he needed his assistance as a guide, and yet had feared that the disconcerting of his intended act of treachery would have driven him to extremity. Besides, to expel the Bohemian from their society, would have been the ready mode to bring down William de la Marck, with whom he was in correspondence, upon their intended route; whereas, if Hayraddin remained with them, Quentin thought he could manage to prevent the Moor from having any communication with strangers, unless he was himself aware of it.

Abandoning, therefore, all thoughts of their original route, the little party followed that by the left bank of the broad Maes, so speedily and successfully, that the next day early brought them to the purposed end of their journey. They found that the Bishop of Liege, for the sake of his health, as he himself alleged, but rather, *perhaps, to avoid being* surprised by the numerous *and mutinous population of* the city, had established his re-

sidence in his beautiful Castle of Schonwaldt, about a
Liege.

Just as they approached the Castle, they saw th
turning in long procession from the neighbouring ci
he had been officiating at the performance of Hig
was at the head of a splendid train of religious, civil,
men, mingled together, or, as the old ballad-maker

"With many a cross-bearer before,
And many a spear behind."

The procession made a noble appearance, as, w
the verdant banks of the broad Maes, it wheeled into,
were devoured by, the huge Gothic portal of the Episco

But when the party came more near, they found
stances around the Castle argued a doubt and sense
which contradicted that display of pomp and powe
had just witnessed. Strong guards of the Bishop's
heedfully maintained all around the mansion and i
vicinity; and the prevailing appearances in an eccles
dence, seemed to argue a sense of danger in the reve
who found it necessary thus to surround himself wit
fensive precautions of war. The Ladies of Croye, whe
by Quentin, were reverently ushered into the
where they met with the most cordial reception from
who met them there at the head of his little Court.
not permit them to kiss his hand, but welcomed
salute, which had something in it of gallantry on t
prince to fine women, and something also of the hol
a pastor to the sisters of his flock.

Louis of Bourbon, the reigning Bishop of Liege,
a generous and kind-hearted prince; whose life ha
been always confined, with precise strictness, within t
his clerical profession; but who, notwithstanding, h
maintained the frank and honourable character of t
Bourbon, from which he was descended.

In latter times, as age advanced, the Prelate
habits more beseeming a member of the hierarch
reign had exhibited, and was loved among

nces, as a noble ecclesiastic, generous and magnificent in his inary mode of life, though preserving no very ascetic severity character, and governing with an easy indifference, which, id his wealthy and mutinous subjects, rather encouraged than idued rebellious purposes.

The Bishop was so fast an ally of the Duke of Burgundy, that latter claimed almost a joint sovereignty in his bishopric, and aid the good-natured ease with which the Prelate admitted ims which he might easily have disputed, by taking his part on occasions, with the determined and furious zeal which was a t of his character. He used to say, he considered Liege as own, the Bishop as his brother, (indeed they might be ac- inted such, in consequence of the Duke having married for first wife, the Bishop's sister,) and that he who annoyed Louis Bourbon, had to do with Charles of Burgundy; a threat which, sidering the character and the power of the prince who used would have been powerful with any but the rich and discon- ted city of Liege, where much wealth had, according to the ient proverb, made wit waver.

The Prelate, as we have said, assured the Ladies of Croye of h intercession as his interest at the Court of Burgundy, used the uttermost, might gain for them, and which, he hoped, ht be the more effectual, as Campo-basso, from some late coveries, stood rather lower than formerly in the Duke's per- al favour. He promised them also such protection as it was is power to afford; but the sigh with which he gave the warrant, med to allow that his power was more precarious than in words was willing to admit.

"At every event, my dearest daughters," said the Bishop, h an air in which, as in his previous salute, a mixture of spi- al unction qualified the hereditary gallantry of the House of rbon, "Heaven forbid I should abandon the lamb to the ked wolf, or noble ladies to the oppression of faitours. I am an of peace, though my abode now rings with arms; but be *ured I will care for your* safety as for my own; and should *ers become yet more distracted* here, which, with our Lady's , *we trust will be rather* pacified than inflamed, we will pro-

tin Durward.

vide for your safe-conduct to Germany; for not even the v
our brother and protector, Charles of Burgundy, shall p
with us to dispose of you in any respect contrary to you
inclinations. We cannot comply with your request of sendi
to a convent; for, alas! such is the influence of the sons of
among the inhabitants of Liege, that we know no retreat to
our authority extends, beyond the bounds of our own
and the protection of our soldiery. But here you are mos
come, and your train shall have all honourable entertain
especially this youth, whom you recommend so particularly
countenance, and on whom in especial we bestow our bles

Quentin kneeled, as in duty bound, to receive the Epi
benediction.

"For yourselves," proceeded the good Prelate, "you
reside here with my sister Isabelle, a Canoness of Triers
with whom you may dwell in all honour, even under the r
so gay a bachelor as the Bishop of Liege."

He gallantly conducted the ladies to his sister's apartme
he concluded the harangue of welcome; and his Master
Household, an officer, who, having taken Deacon's orders
something between a secular and ecclesiastical character,
tained Quentin with the hospitality which his master enj
while the other personages of the retinue of the Ladies o
were committed to the inferior departments.

In this arrangement Quentin could not help remarking
the presence of the Bohemian, so much objected to in c
convents, seemed, in the household of this wealthy, and p
we might say worldly prelate, to attract neither objecti
remark.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE CITY.

> Good friends, sweet friends, let me not stir you up
> To any sudden act of mutiny!
> *Julius Ce*

SEPARATED from the Lady Isabelle, whose looks had b
so many days his load-star, Quentin felt a strange vacan
chillness of the heart, which he had not yet experienced
the vicissitudes to which his life had subjected him.

the cessation of the close and unavoidable intercourse and intimacy betwixt them was the necessary consequence of the Countess having obtained a place of settled residence; for, under what pretext could she, had she meditated such an impropriety, have had a gallant young squire, such as Quentin, in constant attendance upon her?

But the shock of the separation was not the more welcome that it seemed unavoidable, and the proud heart of Quentin swelled at finding he was parted with like an ordinary postilion, or an escort whose duty is discharged; while his eyes sympathized so far as to drop a secret tear or two over the ruins of all those airy castles, so many of which he had employed himself in constructing during their too interesting journey. He made a manly, but, at first, a vain effort, to throw off this mental dejection; and so, yielding to the feelings he could not suppress, he sat him down in one of the deep recesses formed by a window which lighted the great Gothic hall of Schonwaldt, and there mused upon his hard fortune, which had not assigned him rank or wealth sufficient to prosecute his daring suit.

Quentin tried to dispel the sadness which overhung him by despatching Charlet, one of the valets, with letters to the court of Louis, announcing the arrival of the Ladies of Croye at Liege. At length his natural buoyancy of temper returned, much excited by the title of an old *romaunt* which had been just printed at Strasbourg, and which lay beside him in the window, the title of which set forth,

> How the Squire of lowe degree,
> Loved the King's daughter of Hongarie.

While he was tracing the "letters blake" of the ditty so congenial to his own situation, Quentin was interrupted by a touch on the shoulder, and, looking up, beheld the Bohemian standing by him.

Hayraddin, never a welcome sight, was odious from his late treachery, and Quentin sternly asked him, why he dared take *the freedom to touch a Christian* and a gentleman?

"Simply," answered the Bohemian, "because I wished to *vow if the Christian gentleman* had lost his feeling as well as his

eyes and ears. I have stood speaking to you these five minutes, and you have stared on that scrap of yellow paper, as if it were a spell to turn you into a statue, and had already wrought half its purpose."

"Well, what dost thou want? Speak, and begone!"

"I want what all men want, though few are satisfied with it," said Hayraddin; "I want my due; my ten crowns of gold for guiding the ladies hither."

"With what face darest thou ask any guerdon beyond my sparing thy worthless life?" said Durward fiercely; "thou knowest that it was thy purpose to have betrayed them on the road."

"But I did *not* betray them," said Hayraddin; "if I had, I would have asked no guerdon from you or from them, but from him whom their keeping on the right-hand side of the river might have benefited. The party that I have served is the party who must pay me."

"Thy guerdon perish with thee, then, traitor!" said Quentin, telling out the money. "Get thee to the Boar of Ardennes, or to the devil! but keep hereafter out of my sight, lest I send thee thither before thy time."

"The Boar of Ardennes!" repeated the Bohemian, with a stronger emotion of surprise than his features usually expressed; "it was then no vague guess — no general suspicion — which made you insist on changing the road? — Can it be — are there really in other lands arts of prophecy more sure than those of our wandering tribes? The willow tree under which we spoke could tell no tales. But no — no — no — Dolt that I was! — I have it — I have it! — the willow by the brook near yonder convent — I saw you look towards it as you passed it, about half a mile from yon hive of drones — that could not indeed speak, but it might hide one who could hear! I will hold my councils in an open plain henceforth; not a bunch of thistles shall be near me for a Scot to shroud amongst — Ha! ha! the Scot hath beat the Zingaro at his *own* subtle weapons. But know, Quentin Durward, that you, *have foiled* me to the marring of thine own fortune — Yes! the *fortune* I have told thee of, from the lines on thy hand, had been *richly* accomplished but for thine own obstinacy."

"By Saint Andrew," said Quentin, "thy impudence makes me laugh in spite of myself — How, or in what, should thy successful villainy have been of service to me? I heard, indeed, that you did stipulate to save my life, which condition your worthy allies would speedily have forgotten, had we once come to blows — but in what thy betrayal of these ladies could have served me, but by exposing me to death or captivity, is a matter beyond human brains to conjecture."

"No matter thinking of it, then," said Hayraddin, "for I mean still to surprise you with my gratitude. Had you kept back my hire, I should have held that we were quit, and had left you to your own foolish guidance. As it is I remain your debtor for yonder matter on the banks of the Cher."

"Methinks I have already taken out the payment in cursing and abusing thee," said Quentin.

"Hard words, or kind ones," said the Zingaro, "are but wind, which make no weight in the balance. Had you struck me, indeed, instead of threatening —"

"I am likely enough to take out payment in that way, if you provoke me longer."

"I would not advise it," said the Zingaro; "such payment, made by a rash hand, might exceed the debt, and unhappily leave a balance on your side, which I am not one to forget or forgive. And now farewell, but not for a long space — I go to bid adieu to the Ladies of Croye."

"Thou?" said Quentin in astonishment — "*thou* be admitted to the presence of the ladies, and here, where they are in a manner recluses, under the protection of the Bishop's sister, a noble canoness? It is impossible."

"Marthon, however, waits to conduct me to their presence," said the Zingaro, with a sneer; "and I must pray your forgiveness if I leave you something abruptly."

He turned as if to depart, but instantly coming back, said, with a tone of deep and serious emphasis, "I know your hopes — *they are daring, yet not vain* if I aid them. I know your fears, *they should teach prudence*, not timidity. Every woman may be *a count is but a* nickname, which will befit Quentin as

well as the other nickname of duke befits Charles, o
befits Louis."

Ere Durward could reply, the Bohemian had
Quentin instantly followed; but, better acquainted
with the passages of the house, Hayraddin kept tl
which he had gotten; and the pursuer lost sight o
descended a small back staircase. Still Durward foll
without exact consciousness of his own purpose in do
staircase terminated by a door opening into the alley o
which he again beheld the Zingaro hastening down a pl

On two sides, the garden was surrounded by the
the castle — a huge old pile, partly castellated, and
bling an ecclesiastical building; on the other tw
enclosure was a high embattled wall. Crossing the
garden to another part of the building, where a
opened behind a large massive buttress, overgrov
Hayraddin looked back, and waved his hand in
exulting farewell to his follower, who saw that in e
tern-door was opened by Marthon, and that the vi
was admitted into the precincts, as he naturally c
the apartment of the Countesses of Croye. Quentin
with indignation, and blamed himself severely tha
made the ladies sensible of the full infamy of Hayrad
ter, and acquainted with his machinations against
The arrogating manner in which the Bohemian had
back his suit, added to his anger and his disgust; a
if even the hand of the Countess Isabelle would be pro
it possible to attain it by such patronage. "But it is
tion," he said — "a turn of his base juggling artifi
procured access to these ladies upon some false pr
with some mischievous intention. It is well I have l
they lodge. I will watch Marthon, and solicit an in
them, were it but to place them on their guard. It
must use artifice and brook delay, when such as he
tance openly and without scruple. They shall fi
that though I am excluded from their presence, Is
still the chief subject of my vigilance."

While the young lover was thus meditating, an aged gentleman of the Bishop's household approached him from the same door by which he had himself entered the garden, and made him aware, though with the greatest civility of manner, that the garden was private, and reserved only for the use of the Bishop, and guests of the very highest distinction.

Quentin heard him repeat this information twice ere he put the proper construction upon it; and then starting as from a reverie, he bowed and hurried out of the garden, the official person following him all the way, and overwhelming him with formal apologies for the necessary discharge of his duty. Nay, so pertinacious was he in his attempts to remove the offence which he conceived Durward to have taken, that he offered to bestow his own company upon him, to contribute to his entertainment; until Quentin, internally cursing his formal foppery, found no better way of escape, than pretending a desire of visiting the neighbouring city, and setting off thither at such a round pace as speedily subdued all desire in the gentleman-usher to accompany him farther than the drawbridge. In a few minutes, Quentin was within the walls of the city of Liege, then one of the richest in Flanders, and of course in the world.

Melancholy, even love-melancholy, is not so deeply seated, at least in minds of a manly and elastic character, as the soft enthusiasts who suffer under it are fond of believing. It yields to unexpected and striking impressions upon the senses, to change of place, to such scenes as create new trains of association, and to the influence of the busy hum of mankind. In a few minutes, Quentin's attention was as much engrossed by the variety of objects presented in rapid succession by the busy streets of Liege, as if there had neither been a Countess Isabelle, nor a Bohemian, in the world.

The lofty houses, — the stately, though narrow and gloomy streets, — the splendid display of the richest goods and most gorgeous armour in the warehouses and shops around, — the walks crowded by busy citizens of every description, passing and repassing *with faces of careful importance* or eager bustle, — the huge *wains, which transported to* and fro the subjects of export and

import, the former consisting of broad cloths and serge, arms of all kinds, nails and iron work, while the latter comprehended every article of use or luxury, intended either for the consumption of an opulent city, or received in barter, and destined to be transported elsewhere, — all these objects combined to form an engrossing picture of wealth, bustle, and splendour, to which Quentin had been hitherto a stranger. He admired also the various streams and canals, drawn from and communicating with the Maes, which, traversing the city in various directions, offered to every quarter the commercial facilities of water-carriage, and he failed not to hear a mass in the venerable old Church of Saint Lambert, said to have been founded in the eighth century.

It was upon leaving this place of worship that Quentin began to observe, that he, who had been hitherto gazing on all around him with the eagerness of unrestrained curiosity, was himself the object of attention to several groups of substantial-looking burghers, who seemed assembled to look upon him as he left the church, and amongst whom arose a buzz and whisper, which spread from one party to another; while the number of gazers continued to augment rapidly, and the eyes of each who added to it were eagerly directed to Quentin, with a stare which expressed much interest and curiosity, mingled with a certain degree of respect.

At length he now formed the centre of a considerable crowd which yet yielded before him while he continued to move forward, while those who followed or kept pace with him studiously avoided pressing on him, or impeding his motions. Yet his situation was too embarrassing to be long endured, without making some attempt to extricate himself, and to obtain some explanation.

Quentin looked around him, and fixing upon a jolly, stout made, respectable man, whom, by his velvet cloak and gold chain, he concluded to be a burgher of eminence, and perhaps a magistrate, he asked him, "Whether he saw any thing particular in his appearance, to attract public attention in a degree so unusual, *or whether* it was the ordinary custom of the people of Liege thus *to throng* around strangers who chanced to visit their city?"

"Surely not, good seignior," answered the burgher; "*Liegeois* are neither so idly curious as to practise such a

nor is there any thing in your dress or appearance, saving that which is most welcome to this city, and which our townsmen are both delighted to see, and desirous to honour."

"This sounds very polite, worthy Sir," said Quentin; "but by the Cross of Saint Andrew, I cannot even guess at your meaning."

"Your oath, Sir," answered the merchant of Liege, "as well as your accent, convinces me that we are right in our conjecture."

"By my patron Saint Quentin!" said Durward, "I am farther off from your meaning than ever."

"There again now," rejoined the Liegeois, looking, as he spoke, most provokingly, yet most civilly, politic and intelligent. — "It is surely not for us to see that which you, worthy seignior, deem it proper to conceal. But why swear by Saint Quentin, if you would not have me construe your meaning? — We know the good Count of Saint Paul, who lies there at present, wishes well to our cause."

"On my life," said Quentin, "you are under some delusion — I know nothing of Saint Paul."

"Nay, we question you not," said the burgher; "although, hark ye — I say, hark in your ear — my name is Pavillon."

"And what is my business with that, Seignior Pavillon?" said Quentin.

"Nay, nothing — only methinks it might satisfy you that I am trustworthy. — Here is my colleague Rouslaer, too."

Rouslaer advanced, a corpulent dignitary, whose fair round belly, like a battering-ram, "did shake the press before him," and who, whispering caution to his neighbour, said in a tone of rebuke, "You forget, good colleague, the place is too open — the seignior will retire to your house or mine, and drink a glass of Rhenish and sugar, and then we shall hear more of our good friend and ally, whom we love with all our honest Flemish hearts."

"I have no news for any of you," said Quentin, impatiently; "I will drink no Rhenish; and I only desire of you, as men of account and *respectability*, to disperse this idle crowd, and allow *a stranger to leave your town* as quietly as he came into it."

"Nay, then, Sir," said Rouslaer, "since you stand so much *upon your incognito*, and with us, too, who are men of confidence,

let me ask you roundly, wherefore wear you the badge of company if you would remain unknown in Liege?"

"What badge, and what order?" said Quentin; "you like reverend men and grave citizens, yet, on my soul, yo either mad yourselves, or desire to drive me so."

"Sapperment!" said the other burgher, "this youth w make Saint Lambert swear! Why, who wear bonnets wit Saint Andrew's cross and *fleur-de-lys*, save the Scottish Arc of King Louis's Guards?"

"And supposing I am an Archer of the Scottish Guard, should you make a wonder of my wearing the badge of my c pany?" said Quentin, impatiently.

"He has avowed it, he has avowed it!" said Rouslaer Pavillon, turning to the assembled burghers in attitudes of gratulation, with waving arms, extended palms, and large r faces radiating with glee. "He hath avowed himself an Arch Louis's Guard — of Louis, the guardian of the liberties of Lie

A general shout and cry now arose from the multitude which were mingled the various sounds of "Long live Loui France! Long live the Scottish Guard! Long live the va Archer! Our liberties, our privileges, or death! No imp Long live the valiant Boar of Ardennes! Down with Charl Burgundy! and confusion to Bourbon and his bishopric!"

Half-stunned by the noise, which began anew in one qu so soon as it ceased in another, rising and falling like the bil of the sea, and augmented by thousands of voices which roar chorus from distant streets and market-places, Quentin ha time to form a conjecture concerning the meaning of the tun and a plan for regulating his own conduct.

He had forgotten that, after his skirmish with Orleans Dunois, one of his comrades had, at Lord Crawford's comm replaced the morion, cloven by the sword of the latter, with of the steel-lined bonnets, which formed a part of the proper well-known equipment of the Scottish Guards. That an indivi of this body, which was always kept very close to Louis's should have appeared in the streets of a city, whose civil tents had been aggravated by the agents of that King, was

ugh interpreted by the burghers of Liege into a determination
he part of Louis openly to assist their cause; and the apparition
n individual archer was magnified into a pledge of immediate
active support from Louis — nay, into an assurance that his
iliary forces were actually entering the town at one or other,
ugh no one could distinctly tell which, of the city-gates.
To remove a conviction so generally adopted, Quentin easily
was impossible — nay, that any attempt to undeceive men so
tinately prepossessed in their belief, would be attended with
sonal risk, which, in this case, he saw little use of incurring.
therefore hastily resolved to temporize, and to get free the best
he could; and this resolution he formed while they were in the
of conducting him to the Stadthouse, where the notables of the
n were fast assembling, in order to hear the tidings which he
presumed to have brought, and to regale him with a splendid
quet.
In spite of all his opposition, which was set down to modesty,
vas on every side surrounded by the donors of popularity, the
avoury tide of which now floated around him. His two burgo-
ter friends, who were *Schoppen*, or Syndics of the city, had
le fast both his arms. Before him, Nikkel Blok, the chief of
butcher's incorporation, hastily summoned from his office in
shambles, brandished his death-doing axe, yet smeared with
)d and brains, with a courage and grace which *brant-wein*
ıe could inspire. Behind him came the tall, lean, raw-boned,
drunk, and very patriotic figure of Claus Hammerlein, pre-
nt of the mystery of the workers in iron, and followed by at
t a thousand unwashed artificers of his class. Weavers, nailers,
emakers, artisans of every degree and calling, thronged for-
d to join the procession from every gloomy and narrow street.
ape seemed a desperate and impossible adventure.
In this dilemma, Quentin appealed to Rouslaer, who held one
, and to Pavillon, who had secured the other, and who were
ducting him forward at the head of the ovation, of which he
so unexpectedly become the principal object. He hastily ac-
ted them "with his having thoughtlessly adopted the bonnet
Scottish Guard, on an accident having occurred to the head-

piece in which he had proposed to travel; he regretted that, owing to this circumstance, and the sharp wit with which the Liegeois drew the natural inference of his quality, and the purpose of his visit, these things had been publicly discovered; and he intimated, that, if just now conducted to the Stadthouse, he might unhappily feel himself under the necessity of communicating to the assembled notables certain matters, which he was directed by the King to reserve for the private ears of his excellent gossips, Meinheers Rouslaer and Pavillon of Liege."

This last hint operated like magic on the two citizens, who were the most distinguished leaders of the insurgent burghers, and were, like all demagogues of their kind, desirous to keep everything within their own management, so far as possible. They therefore hastily agreed that Quentin should leave the town for the time, and return by night to Liege, and converse with them privately in the house of Rouslaer, near the gate opposite to Schonwaldt. Quentin hesitated not to tell them, that he was at present residing in the Bishop's palace, under pretence of bearing despatches from the French Court, although his real errand was, as they had well conjectured, designed to the citizens of Liege; and this tortuous mode of conducting a communication, as well as the character and rank of the person to whom it was supposed to be intrusted, was so consonant to the character of Louis, as neither to excite doubt nor surprise.

Almost immediately after this *éclaircissement* was completed the progress of the multitude brought them opposite to the door of Pavillon's house, in one of the principal streets, but which communicated from behind with the Maes, by means of a garden as well as an extensive manufactory of tan-pits, and other conveniences for dressing hides; for the patriotic burgher was a felt dresser, or currier.

It was natural that Pavillon should desire to do the honours of his dwelling to the supposed envoy of Louis, and a halt before his *house* excited no surprise on the part of the multitude; who, on *the* contrary, greeted Meinheer Pavillon with a loud shout, as he *ushered* in his distinguished guest. Quentin speedily lost *his* remarkable bonnet, for the cap of a felt-maker, and

cloak over his other apparel. Pavillon then furnished him with a passport to pass the gates of the city, and to return by night or day as should suit his convenience; and lastly, committed him to the charge of his daughter, a fair and smiling Flemish lass, with instructions how he was to be disposed of, while he himself hastened back to his colleague, to amuse their friends at the Stadthouse, with the best excuses which they could invent for the disappearance of King Louis's envoy. We cannot, as the footman says in the play, recollect the exact nature of the lie which the belwethers told the flock; but no task is so easy as that of imposing upon a multitude whose eager prejudices have more than half done the business ere the impostor has spoken a word.

The worthy burgess was no sooner gone, than his plump daughter, Trudchen, with many a blush, and many a wreathed smile, which suited very prettily with lips like cherries, laughing blue eyes, and a skin transparently pure, escorted the handsome stranger through the pleached alleys of the Sieur Pavillon's garden, down to the water-side, and there saw him fairly embarked in a boat, which two stout Flemings, in their trunk-hose, fur caps, and many-buttoned jerkins, had got in readiness with as much haste as their low-country nature would permit.

As the pretty Trudchen spoke nothing but German, Quentin—no disparagement to his loyal affection to the Countess of Croye,—could only express his thanks by a kiss on those same cherry lips, which was very gallantly bestowed, and accepted with all modest gratitude; for gallants with a form and face like our Scottish Archer, were not of every-day occurrence among the *burgeoisie* of Liege.*

While the boat was rowed up the sluggish waters of the Maes, and passed the defences of the town, Quentin had time enough to

* The adventure of Quentin at Liege may be thought overstrained, yet it is extraordinary what slight circumstances will influence the public mind in a moment of doubt and uncertainty. Most readers must remember, that, when the Dutch were on the point of rising against the French yoke, their zeal for liberation received a strong impulse from the landing of a *person in a British* volunteer uniform, whose presence, *though that of a private individual*, was received as a guarantee of *succours from England.*

reflect what account he ought to give of his adventure in Liege, when he returned to the Bishop's palace of Schonwaldt; and disdaining alike to betray any person who had reposed confidence in him, although by misapprehension, or to conceal from the hospitable Prelate the mutinous state of his capital, he resolved to confine himself to so general an account as might put the Bishop upon his guard, while it should point out no individual to his vengeance.

He was landed from the boat, within half a mile of the castle, and rewarded his rowers with a guilder, to their great satisfaction. Yet, short as was the space which divided him from Schonwaldt, the castle-bell had tolled for dinner, and Quentin found, moreover, that he had approached the castle on a different side from that of the principal entrance, and that to go round would throw his arrival considerably later. He, therefore, made straight towards the side that was nearest to him, as he discerned that it presented an embattled wall, probably that of the little garden already noticed, with a postern opening upon the moat, and a skiff moored by the postern, which might serve, he thought, upon summons, to pass him over. As he approached, in hopes to make his entrance this way, the postern opened, a man came out, and, jumping into the boat, made his way to the farther side of the moat, and then, with a long pole, pushed the skiff back towards the place where he had embarked. As he came near, Quentin discerned that this person was the Bohemian, who, avoiding him, as was not difficult, held a different path towards Liege, and was presently out of his ken.

Here was new subject for meditation. Had this vagabond heathen been all this while with the Ladies of Croye, and for what purpose should they so far have graced him with their presence? Tormented with this thought, Durward became doubly determined to seek an explanation with them, for the purpose at once of laying bare the treachery of Hayraddin, and announcing to them the perilous state in which their protector, the Bishop, was placed, by the mutinous state of his town of Liege.

As Quentin thus resolved, he entered the castle by the *principal gate*, and found that part of the family who assembled for *dinner in* the great hall, including the Bishop's attendant clergy

officers of the household, and strangers below the rank of the very first nobility, were already placed at their meal. A seat at the upper end of the board had, however, been reserved beside the Bishop's domestic chaplain, who welcomed the stranger with the old college jest of, *Sero venientibus ossa*, while he took care so to load his plate with dainties, as to take away all appearance of that tendency to reality, which, in Quentin's country, is said to render a joke either no joke, or at best an unpalatable one.*

In vindicating himself from the suspicion of ill breeding, Quentin briefly described the tumult which had been occasioned in the city by his being discovered to belong to the Scottish Archer Guard of Louis, and endeavoured to give a ludicrous turn to the narrative by saying, that he had been with difficulty extricated by a fat burgher of Liege and his pretty daughter.

But the company were too much interested in the story to taste the jest. All operations of the table were suspended while Quentin told his tale; and when he had ceased, there was a solemn pause, which was only broken by the Major-Domo saying in a low and melancholy tone, "I would to God that we saw those hundred lances of Burgundy!"

"Why should you think so deeply on it?" said Quentin — "You have many soldiers here, whose trade is arms; and your antagonists are only the rabble of a disorderly city, who will fly before the first flutter of a banner with men-at-arms arrayed beneath it."

"You do not know the men of Liege," said the Chaplain, "of whom it may be said, that, not even excepting those of Ghent, they are at once the fiercest and the most untameable in Europe. Twice has the Duke of Burgundy chastised them for their repeated revolts against their Bishop, and twice hath he suppressed them with much severity, abridged their privileges, taken away their banners, and established rights and claims to himself, which were not before competent over a free city of the Empire — Nay, the last time he defeated them with much slaughter near Saint Tron, where Liege lost nearly six thousand men, what with the sword, what with those *drowned in the flight*; and thereafter, to disable

* "*A sooth boord (true joke) is* no boord," says the Scot.

them from farther mutiny, Duke Charles refused to enter at any of the gates which they had surrendered, but, beating to the ground forty cubits breadth of their city wall, marched into Liege as a conqueror, with visor closed, and lance in rest, at the head of his chivalry, by the breach which he had made. Nay, well were the Liegeois then assured, that, but for the intercession of his father, Duke Philip the Good, this Charles, then called Count of Charalois, would have given their town up to spoil. And yet, with all these fresh recollections, with their breaches unrepaired, and their arsenals scarcely supplied, the sight of an archer's bonnet is sufficient again to stir them to uproar. May God amend all! but I fear there will be bloody work between so fierce a population and so fiery a Sovereign; and I would my excellent and kind master had a see of lesser dignity and more safety, for his mitre is lined with thorns instead of ermine. This much I say to you, Seignior Stranger, to make you aware, that, if your affairs detain you not at Schonwaldt, it is a place from which each man of sense should depart as speedily as possible. I apprehend that your ladies are of the same opinion; for one of the grooms who attended them on the route, has been sent back by them to the Court of France with letters, which, doubtless, are intended to announce their going in search of a safer asylum."

CHAPTER XX.

THE BILLET.

Go to — thou art made, if thou desirest to be so — If not, let me see thee still the fellow of servants, and not fit to touch Fortune's fingers.
Twelfth Night.

When the tables were drawn, the Chaplain, who seemed to have taken a sort of attachment to Quentin Durward's society, or who perhaps desired to extract from him farther information concerning the meeting of the morning, led him into a withdrawing apartment, the windows of which, on one side, projected into the garden; and as he saw his companion's eye gaze rather eagerly upon the spot, he proposed to Quentin to go down and take a view of the curious foreign shrubs with which the Bishop had enriched its parterres.

Quentin excused himself, as unwilling to intrude, and therewithal communicated the check which he had received in the morning. The Chaplain smiled, and said, "That there was indeed some ancient prohibition respecting the Bishop's private garden; but this," he added, with a smile, "was when our reverend father was a princely young prelate of not more than thirty years of age, and when many fair ladies frequented the Castle for ghostly consolation. Need there was," he said with a downcast look, and a smile, half simple and half intelligent, "that these ladies, pained in conscience, who were ever lodged in the apartments now occupied by the noble Canoness, should have some space for taking the air, secure from the intrusion of the profane. But of late years," he added, "this prohibition, although not formally removed, has fallen entirely out of observance, and remains but as the superstition which lingers in the brain of a superannuated gentleman-usher. If you please," he added, "we will presently descend, and try whether the place be haunted or no."

Nothing could have been more agreeable to Quentin than the prospect of a free entrance into the garden, through means of which, according to a chance which had hitherto attended his passion, he hoped to communicate with, or at least obtain sight of, the object of his affections, from some such turret or balcony-window, or similar "coign of vantage," as the hostelry of the Fleur-de-Lys, near Plessis, or the Dauphin's Tower, within that Castle itself. Isabelle seemed still destined, wherever she made her abode, to be the Lady of the Turret.

When Durward descended with his new friend, into the garden, the latter seemed a terrestrial philosopher, entirely busied with the things of the earth; while the eyes of Quentin, if they did not seek the heavens, like those of an astrologer, ranged, at least, all around the windows, balconies, and especially the turrets, which projected on every part from the inner front of the old building, in order to discover that which was to be his cynosure.

While thus employed, the young lover heard with total neglect, if indeed he heard at all, the enumeration of plants, herbs, and shrubs, which *his reverend conductor* pointed out to him; of which *this was choice, because of prime* use in medicine; and that more

choice, for yielding a rare flavour to potage; and a third, choicest of all, because possessed of no merit but its extreme scarcity. Still it was necessary to preserve some semblance at least of attention; which the youth found so difficult, that he fairly wished at the devil the officious naturalist and the whole vegetable kingdom. He was relieved at length by the striking of a clock, which summoned the Chaplain to some official duty.

The reverend man made many unnecessary apologies for leaving his new friend, and concluded by giving him the agreeable assurance, that he might walk in the garden till supper, without much risk of being disturbed.

"It is," said he, "the place where I always study my own homilies, as being most sequestered from the resort of strangers. I am now about to deliver one of them in the chapel, if you please to favour me with your audience. — I have been thought to have some gift — But the glory be where it is due!"

Quentin excused himself for this evening, under pretence of a severe headach, which the open air was likely to prove the best cure for; and at length the well-meaning priest left him to himself.

It may be well imagined, that in the curious inspection which he now made, at more leisure, of every window or aperture which looked into the garden, those did not escape which were in the immediate neighbourhood of the small door by which he had seen Marthon admit Hayraddin, as he pretended, to the apartment of the Countesses. But nothing stirred or showed itself, which could either confute or confirm the tale which the Bohemian had told, until it was becoming dusky; and Quentin began to be sensible, he scarce knew why, that his sauntering so long in the garden might be subject of displeasure or suspicion.

Just as he had resolved to depart, and was taking what he had destined for his last turn under the windows which had such attraction for him, he heard above him a slight and cautious sound, like that of a cough, as intended to call his attention, and to avoid the observation of others. As he looked up in joyful surprise, a casement opened — a female hand was seen to drop a billet, which fell into a rosemary bush that grew at the foot of the wall. The precaution used in dropping this letter, prescribed equal prudence

cy in reading it. The garden, surrounded, as we have, on two sides, by the buildings of the palace, was com- of course, by the windows of many apartments; but a sort of grotto of rock-work, which the Chaplain had irward with much complacency. To snatch up the billet, nto his bosom, and hie to this place of secrecy, was the single minute. He there opened the precious scroll, ed, at the same time, the memory of the Monks of hick, whose nurture had rendered him capable of de- its contents.

rst line contained the injunction, "Read this in secret," ie contents were as follows: "What your eyes have too d, mine have perhaps too rashly understood. But, un- ecution makes its victims bold, and it were better to self on the gratitude of one, than to remain the object it to many. Fortune has her throne upon a rock; but n fear not to climb. If you dare do aught for one that nuch, you need but pass into this garden at prime to- wearing in your cap a blue-and-white feather; but farther communication. Your stars have, they say, you for greatness, and disposed you to gratitude. — — be faithful, prompt, and resolute, and doubt not thy

Within this letter was enclosed a ring with a table , on which were cut, in form of a lozenge, the ancient ie House of Croye.

irst feeling of Quentin upon this occasion was unmingled - a pride and joy which seemed to raise him to the stars, rmination to do or die, influenced by which he treated n the thousand obstacles that placed themselves betwixt he goal of his wishes.

s mood of rapture, and unable to endure any interruption ight withdraw his mind, were it but for a moment, from ic a subject of contemplation, Durward, retiring to the of the castle, hastily assigned his former pretext of a for not joining the household of the Bishop at the supper- *d, lighting his lamp,* betook himself to the chamber *been assigned him,* to read, and to read again and

again, the precious billet, and to kiss a thousand times the n less precious ring.

But such high-wrought feelings could not remain long in th same ecstatic tone. A thought pressed upon him, though he re pelled it as ungrateful — as even blasphemous — that the frank ness of the confession implied less delicacy, on the part of he who made it, than was consistent with the high romantic feelin of adoration with which he had hitherto worshipped the Lad Isabelle. No sonner did this ungracious thought intrude itsel than he hastened to stifle it, as he would have stifled a hissin and hateful adder, that had intruded itself into his couch. Wa it for him — him the Favoured — on whose account she ha stooped from her sphere, to ascribe blame to her for the very ac of condescension, without which he dared not have raised hi eyes towards her? Did not her very dignity of birth and of con dition reverse, in her case, the usual rules which impose silenc on the lady until her lover shall have first spoken? To thes arguments, which he boldly formed into syllogisms, and avowe to himself, his vanity might possibly suggest one which he care not to embody even mentally with the same frankness — that th merit of the party beloved might perhaps warrant, on the part o the lady, some little departure from common rules; and, after all, as in the case of Malvolio, there was example from it in chronicle. The Squire of low degree, of whom he had just been reading, was, like himself, a gentleman void of land and living, and yet the generous Princess of Hungary bestowed on him, with- out scruple, more substantial marks of her affection, than the billet he had just received: —

"Welcome," she said, "my swete Squyre,
My heartis roote, my soule's desire;
I will give thee kisses three,
And als five hundrid poundis in fee."

And again the same faithful history made the King of Hongrie himself avouch,

"I have yknown many a page,
Come to be Prince by marriage."

So that, upon the whole, Quentin generously and magnanimously *reconciled* himself to a line of conduct on the Countess's part, by *which* he was likely to be so highly benefited.

But this scruple was succeeded by another doubt, harder of gestion. The traitor Hayraddin had been in the apartments of e ladies, for aught Quentin knew, for the space of four hours, id, considering the hints which he had thrown out, of possess- g an influence of the most interesting kind over the fortunes of uentin Durward, what should assure him that this train was ot of his laying? and if so, was it not probable that such a dis- mbling villain had set it on foot to conceal some new plan of eachery — perhaps to seduce Isabelle out of the protection of e worthy Bishop? This was a matter to be closely looked to, for Quentin felt a repugnance to this individual proportioned the unabashed impudence with which he had avowed his pro- igacy, and could not bring himself to hope, that any thing in hich he was concerned could ever come to an honourable or appy conclusion.

These various thoughts rolled over Quentin's mind like misty louds, to dash and obscure the fair landscape which his fancy had t first drawn, and his couch was that night a sleepless one. At ne hour of prime — ay, and an hour before it, was he in the astle-garden, where no one now opposed either his entrance or is abode, with a feather of the assigned colour, as distinguished s he could by any means procure in such haste. No notice was aken of his appearance for nearly two hours; at length he heard few notes of the lute, and presently the lattice opened right bove the little postern-door at which Marthon had admitted layraddin, and Isabelle, in maidenly beauty, appeared at the pening, greeted him half-kindly, half-shyly, coloured extremely t the deep and significant reverence with which he returned her ourtesy — shut the casement, and disappeared.

Daylight and champaign could discover no more! The au- henticity of the billet was ascertained — it only remained what as to follow; and of this the fair writer had given him no hint. But no immediate danger impended — the Countes was in a strong castle, under the protection of a Prince, at once respecta- ble *for his secular, and* venerable for his ecclesiastical authority. *here was neither immediate* room nor occasion for the exulting *uire interfering in the* adventure; and it was sufficient if he

kept himself prompt to execute her commands whensoeve
should be communicated to him. But Fate purposed to ca
into action sooner than he was aware of.

It was the fourth night after his arrival at Schonwaldt,
Quentin had taken measures for sending back on the morro
the Court of Louis, the remaining groom who had accom
him on his journey, with letters from himself to his uncl
Lord Crawford, renouncing the service of France, for whi
treachery to which he had been exposed by the private in
tions of Hayraddin gave him an excuse, both in honou
prudence; and he betook himself to his bed with all the
coloured ideas around him which flutter about the couch
youth when he loves dearly, and thinks his love is as sin
repaid.

But Quentin's dreams, which at first partook of the nat
those happy influences under which he had fallen asleep,
by degrees to assume a more terrific character.

He walked with the Countess Isabelle beside a smoo
inland lake, such as formed the principal characteristic
native glen; and he spoke to her of his love, without any
sciousness of the impediments which lay between them.
blushed and smiled when she listened — even as he migh
expected from the tenor of the letter, which, sleeping or w
lay nearest to his heart. But the scene suddenly changed
summer to winter — from calm to tempest; the winds a
waves rose with such a contest of surge and whirlwind, as
demons of the water and of the air had been contending fo
roaring empires in rival strife. The rising waters seemed
off their advance and their retreat — the increasing tempest,
dashed them against each other, seemed to render their re
ing on the spot impossible; and the tumultuous sensation
duced by the apparent danger awoke the dreamer.

He awoke; but although the circumstances of the visio
disappeared, and given place to reality, the noise, whic
probably suggested them, still continued to sound in his e

Quentin's first impulse was to sit erect in bed, and l
astonishment to sounds, which, if they had announced

night have shamed the wildest that ever burst down from the Grampians; and again in a minute he became sensible, that the tumult was not excited by the fury of the elements, but by the wrath of men.

He sprung from bed and looked from the window of his apartment; but it opened into the garden, and on that side all was quiet, though the opening of the casement made him still more sensible, from the shouts which reached his ears, that the outside of the castle was beleaguered and assaulted, and that by a numerous and determined enemy. Hastily collecting his dress and arms, and putting them on with such celerity as darkness and surprise permitted, his attention was solicited by a knocking at the door of his chamber. As Quentin did not immediately answer, the door, which was a slight one, was forced open from without, and the intruder, announced by his peculiar dialect to be the Bohemian, Hayraddin Maugrabin, entered the apartment. A phial, which he held in his hand, touched by a match, produced a dark flash of ruddy fire, by means of which he kindled a lamp, which he took from his bosom.

"The horoscope of your destinies," he said energetically to Durward, without any farther greeting, "now turns upon the determination of a minute."

"Caitiff!" said Quentin, in reply, "there is treachery around us; and where there is treachery, thou *must* have a share in it."

"You are mad," answered Maugrabin — "I never betrayed any one but to gain by it — and wherefore should I betray you, by whose safety I can take more advantage than by your destruction? Hearken for a moment, if it be possible for you, to one note of reason, ere it is sounded into your ear by the death-shot of ruin. The Liegeois are up — William de la Marck with his band leads them — Were there means of resistance, their numbers, and his fury, would overcome them; but there are next to none. If you would save the Countess and your own hopes, follow *me, in the name of her* who sent you a table-diamond, with *three leopards engraved on it!*"

"Lead the way," said Quentin, hastily — "In that name I *re every danger!"*

"As I shall manage it," said the Bohemian, "there i danger, if you can but withhold your hand from strife w does not concern you; for, after all, what is it to you wh the Bishop, as they call him, slaughters his flock, or the slaughters the shepherd? — Ha! ha! ha! Follow me, but caution and patience; subdue your own courage, and confi my prudence — and my debt of thankfulness is paid, and have a Countess for your spouse. — Follow me."

"I follow," said Quentin, drawing his sword; "bu moment in which I detect the least sign of treachery, thy and body are three yards separate!"

Without more conversation, the Bohemian, seeing that Q tin was now fully armed and ready, ran down the stairs b him, and winded hastily through various side-passages, they gained the little garden. Scarce a light was to be see that side, scarce any bustle was to be heard; but no soone Quentin entered the open space, than the noise on the opp side of the castle became ten times more stunningly audible he could hear the various war-cries of "Liege! Liege! San Sanglier!" shouted by the assailants, while the feebler "Our Lady for the Prince Bishop!" was raised in a fain faltering tone, by those of the prelate's soldiers who had b ed, though surprised and at disadvantage, to the defer the walls.

But the interest of the fight, notwithstanding the martia racter of Quentin Durward, was indifferent to him in comp of the fate of Isabelle of Croye, which, he had reason to would be a dreadful one, unless rescued from the power dissolute and cruel freebooter, who was now, as it se bursting the gates of the castle. He reconciled himself to t of the Bohemian, as men in a desperate illness refuse n remedy prescribed by quacks and mountebanks, and fo across the garden, with the intention of being guided by hin *he should* discover symptoms of treachery, and then pierce *through* the heart, or striking his head from his body. He *seemed* himself conscious that his safety turned on a *weight*, for he forbore, from the moment they entere

air, all his wonted gibes and quirks, and seemed to have made a vow to act at once with modesty, courage, and activity.

At the opposite door, which led to the ladies' apartments, upon a low signal made by Hayraddin, appeared two women, muffled in the black silk veils which were then, as now, worn by the women in the Netherlands. Quentin offered his arm to one of them, who clung to it with trembling eagerness, and indeed hung upon him so much, that had her weight been greater, she must have much impeded their retreat. The Bohemian, who conducted the other female, took the road straight for the postern which opened upon the moat, through the garden wall, close to which the little skiff was drawn up, by means of which Quentin had formerly observed Hayraddin himself retreating from the castle.

As they crossed, the shouts of storm and successful violence seemed to announce that the castle was in the act of being taken; and so dismal was the sound in Quentin's ears, that he could not help swearing aloud, "But that my blood is irretrievably devoted to the fulfilment of my present duty, I would back to the wall, take faithful part with the hospitable Bishop, and silence some of those knaves whose throats are full of mutiny and robbery!"

The lady, whose arm was still folded in his, pressed it lightly as he spoke, as if to make him understand that there was a nearer claim on his chivalry than the defence of Schonwaldt; while the Bohemian exclaimed, loud enough to be heard, "Now, that I call right Christian frenzy, which would turn back to fight, when love and fortune both demand that we should fly. — On, on — with all the haste you can make — Horses wait us in yonder thicket of willows."

"There are but two horses," said Quentin, who saw them in the moonlight.

"All that I could procure without exciting suspicion — and enough, besides," replied the Bohemian. "You two must ride for Tongres ere the way becomes unsafe — Marthon will abide with the women of our horde, with whom she is an old acquaintance. *Know, she is a daughter* of our tribe, and only dwelt *among you to serve our purpose* as occasion should fall."

"Marthon!" exclaimed the Countess, looking at the female, with a shriek of surprise; "is not this my kinswo

"Only Marthon," said Hayraddin — "Excuse me the piece of deceit. I dared not carry off *both* the ladies of Cro the Wild Boar of Ardennes."

"Wretch!" said Quentin, emphatically — "but it i shall not be too late — I will back to rescue the Lady Ham

"Hameline," whispered the lady, in a disturbed voice, on thy arm, to thank thee for her rescue."

"Ha! what! — How is this?" said Quentin, extricati self from her hold, and with less gentleness than he woul other time have used towards a female of any rank — Lady Isabelle then left behind! — Farewell — farewell."

As he turned to hasten back to the castle, Hayraddin l of him — "Nay, hear you — hear you — you run upon you What the foul fiend did you wear the colours of the old — I will never trust blue and white silk again. But she ha as large a dower — has jewels and gold — hath pretensio upon the earldom."

While he spoke thus, panting on in broken senten Bohemian struggled to detain Quentin, who at length hand on his dagger, in order to extricate himself.

"Nay, if that be the case," said Hayraddin, unloc hold, "go — and the devil, if there be one, go along wit — And, soon as freed from his hold, the Scot shot ba castle with the speed of the wind.

Hayraddin then turned round to the Countess Hamelin had sunk down on the ground, between shame, fear, an pointment.

"Here has been a mistake," he said; "up, lady, a with me — I will provide you, ere morning comes, a husband than this smock-faced boy; and if one will n you shall have twenty."

The Lady Hameline was as violent in her passions, as *vain* and weak in her understanding. Like many othe *she* went tolerably well through the ordinary duties *in a crisis like the present*, she was entirely incap

aught, save pouring forth unavailing lamentations, and accusing Hayraddin of being a thief, a base slave, an impostor, a murderer.

"Call me Zingaro," returned he, composedly, "and you have said all at once."

"Monster! you said the stars had decreed our union, and caused me to write — Oh, wretch that I was!" exclaimed the unhappy lady.

"And so they *had* decreed your union," said Hayraddin, "had both parties been willing — but think you the blessed constellations can make any one wed against his will? — I was led into error with your accursed Christian gallantries, and fopperies of ribbons and favours — and the youth prefers veal to beef, I think — that 's all. — Up and follow me; and take notice, I endure neither weeping nor swooning."

"I will not stir a foot," said the Countess, obstinately.

"By the bright welkin, but you shall, though!" exclaimed Hayraddin. "I swear to you, by all that ever fools believed in, that you have to do with one, who would care little to strip you naked, bind you to a tree, and leave you to your fortune!"

"Nay," said Marthon, interfering, "by your favour she shall not be misused. I wear a knife as well as you, and can use it — She is a kind woman, though a fool. — And you, Madam, rise up and follow us — Here has been a mistake; but it is something to have saved life and limb. There are many in yonder castle would give all the wealth in the world to stand where we do now."

As Marthon spoke, a clamour, in which the shouts of victory were mingled with screams of terror and despair, was wafted to them from the Castle of Schonwaldt.

"Hear that, lady!" said Hayraddin, "and be thankful you are not adding your treble pipe to yonder concert. Believe me, I will care for you honestly, and the stars shall keep their words, and find you a good husband."

Like some wild animal, exhausted and subdued by terror and fatigue, the Countess Hameline yielded herself up to the conduct of her *guides, and suffered* herself to be passively led whichever *way they would. Nay, such* was the confusion of her spirits and

the exhaustion of her strength, that the worthy couple, v
bore, half led her, carried on their discourse in her p
without her even understanding it.

"I ever thought your plan was folly," said Marthon.
you have brought the *young* people together, indeed, w
have had a hold on their gratitude, and a footing in thei
But what chance of so handsome a youth wedding this old

"Rizpah," said Hayraddin, "you have borne the na
Christian, and dwelt in the tents of those besotted peo
thou hast become a partaker in their follies. How could
that he would have made scruples about a few years, youth
when the advantages of the match were so evident? A
knowest, there would have been no moving yonder coy w
be so frank as this coming Countess here, who hangs on o
as dead a weight as a wool-pack. I loved the lad too, an
have done him a kindness: to wed him to this old woman,
make his fortune: to unite him to Isabelle, were to have
on him De la Marck, Burgundy, France, — every one th
lenges an interest in disposing of her hand. And this si
man's wealth being chiefly in gold and jewels, we should h
our share. But the bow-string has burst, and the arrow
Away with her — we will bring her to William with the
By the time he has gorged himself with wassail, as is his w
will not know an old Countess from a young one. Away,
— bear a gallant heart. The bright Aldeboran still influe
destinies of the Children of the Desert!"

CHAPTER XXI.

THE SACK.

The gates of mercy shall be all shut up,
And the flesh'd soldier, rough and hard of heart,
In liberty of bloody hand shall range,
With conscience wide as hell. *Henry V*

THE surprised and affrighted garrison of the Castle of
waldt had, nevertheless, for some time, made good the
of the place against the assailants; but the immense crowd
issuing from the city of Liege, thronged to the assault
distracted their attention, and abated their courage.

There was also disaffection at least, if not treachery, among ıe defenders; for some called out to surrender, and others, deerting their posts, tried to escape from the castle. Many threw ıemselves from the walls into the moat, and such as escaped rowning, flung aside their distinguishing badges, and saved hemselves by mingling among the motley crowd of assailants. ome few, indeed, from attachment to the Bishop's person, drew round him, and continued to defend the great keep, to which he ıad fled; and others, doubtful of receiving quarter, or from an mpulse of desperate courage, held out other detached bulwarks nd towers of the extensive building. But the assailants had got ossession of the courts and lower parts of the edifice, and were usy pursuing the vanquished, and searching for spoil, while one ndividual, as if he sought for that death from which all others vere flying, endeavoured to force his way into the scene of umult and horror, under apprehensions still more horrible to ıis imagination, than the realities around were to his sight and enses. Whoever had seen Quentin Durward that fatal night, not knowing the meaning of his conduct, had accounted him a raging madman; whoever had appreciated his motives, had ranked him nothing beneath a hero of romance.

Approaching Schonwaldt on the same side from which he had left it, the youth met several fugitives making for the wood, who naturally avoided him as an enemy, because he came in an opposite direction from that which they had adopted. When he came nearer, he could hear, and partly see, men dropping from the garden-wall into the castle fosse, and others who seemed precipitated from the battlements by the assailants. His courage was not staggered, even for an instant. There was not time to look for the boat, even had it been praticable to use it, and it was in vain to approach the postern of the garden, which was crowded with fugitives, who ever and anon, as they were thrust through it by the pressure behind, fell into the moat which they had no means of crossing.

Avoiding that point, Quentin threw himself into the moat, *ear what was called the little* gate of the castle, and where there *s a drawbridge,* which was still elevated. He avoided with

difficulty the fatal grasp of of more than one sinking wretch, and, swimming to the drawbridge, caught hold of one of the chains which was hanging down, and, by a great exertion of strength and activity, swayed himself out of the water, and attained the platform from which the bridge was suspended. As with hands and knees he struggled to make good his footing, a lanzknecht, with his bloody sword in his hand, made towards him, and raised his weapon for a blow, which must have been fatal.

"How now, fellow!" said Quentin, in a tone of authority—"Is that the way in which you assist a comrade? — Give me your hand."

The soldier in silence, and not without hesitation, reached him his arm, and helped him upon the platform, when, without allowing him time for reflection, the Scot continued in the same tone of command — "To the western tower, if you would be rich—the Priest's treasury is in the western tower."

The words were echoed on every hand: "To the western tower — the treasure is in the western tower!" And the stragglers who were within hearing of the cry, took, like a herd of raging wolves, the direction opposite to that which Quentin, come life, come death, was determined to pursue.

Bearing himself as if he were one, not of the conquered, but of the victors, he made a way into the garden, and pushed across it, with less interruption than he could have expected; for the cry of "To the western tower!" had carried off one body of the assailants, and another was summoned together, by war-cry and trumpet sound, to assist in repelling a desperate sally, attempted by the defenders of the Keep, who had hoped to cut their way out of the castle, bearing the Bishop along with them. Quentin, therefore, crossed the garden with an eager step and throbbing heart, commending himself to those heavenly powers which had protected him through the numberless perils of his life, and bold in his determination to succeed, or leave his life in this desperate *undertaking*. Ere he reached the garden, three men rushed on *him* with levelled lances, crying, "Liege, Liege!"

Putting himself in defence, but without striking, he replied "*France*, France, friend to Liege!"

"Vivat France!" cried the burghers of Liege, and passed on. The same signal proved a talisman to avert the weapons of four or five of La Marck's followers, whom he found straggling in the garden, and who set upon him, crying, "Sanglier!"

In a word, Quentin began to hope, that his character as an emissary of King Louis, the private instigator of the insurgents of Liege, and the secret supporter of William de la Marck, might possibly bear him through the horrors of the night.

On reaching the turret, he shuddered when he found the little side-door, through which Marthon and the Countess Hameline had shortly before joined him, was now blockaded with more than one dead body.

Two of them he dragged hastily aside, and was stepping over the third body, in order to enter the portal, when the supposed dead man laid hand on his cloak, and entreated him to stay and assist him to rise. Quentin was about to use rougher methods than struggling to rid himself of this untimely obstruction, when the fallen man continued to exclaim, "I am stifled here, in mine own armour! — I am the Syndic Pavillon of Liege! If you are for us, I will enrich you — if you are for the other side, I will protect you; but do not — do not leave me to die the death of a smothered pig!"

In the midst of this scene of blood and confusion, the presence of mind of Quentin suggested to him, that this dignitary might have the means of protecting their retreat. He raised him on his feet, and asked him if he was wounded.

"Not wounded — at least I think not," answered the burgher; "but much out of wind."

"Sit down then on this stone, and recover your breath," said Quentin; "I will return instantly."

"For whom are you?" said the burgher, still detaining him.

"For France — for France," answered Quentin, studying to get away.

"What! my lively young Archer?" said the worthy Syndic. "Nay, if it has been my fate to find a friend in this fearful night, I will not quit him, *I promise* you. Go where you will, I follow; *and, could I get some of the tight* lads of our guildry together, I

might be able to help you in turn; but they are all squandered abroad like so many pease. — Oh, it is a fearful night!"

During this time, he was dragging himself on after Quentin who, aware of the importance of securing the countenance of a person of such influence, slackened his pace to assist him although cursing in his heart the encumbrance that retarded his pace.

At the top of the stair was an anteroom, with boxes and trunks, which bore marks of having been rifled, as some of the contents lay on the floor. A lamp, dying in the chimney, shed a feeble beam on a dead or senseless man, who lay across the hearth.

Bounding from Pavillon, like a greyhound from his keeper's leash, and with an effort which almost overthrew him, Quentin sprung through a second and a third room, the last of which seemed to be the bedroom of the Ladies of Croye. No living mortal was to be seen in either of them. He called upon the Lady Isabelle's name, at first gently, then more loudly, and then with an accent of despairing emphasis; but no answer was returned. He wrung his hands, tore his hair, and stamped on the earth with desperation. At length, a feeble glimmer of light, which shone through a crevice in the wainscoting of a dark nook in the bedroom, announced some recess or concealment behind the arras. Quentin hasted to examine it. He found there was indeed a concealed door, but it resisted his hurried efforts to open it. Heedless of the personal injury he might sustain, he rushed at the door with his whole force and weight of his body; and such was the impetus of an effort made betwixt hope and despair, that it would have burst much stronger fastenings.

He thus forced his way, almost headlong, into a small oratory, where a female figure, which had been kneeling in agonizing supplication before the holy image, now sunk at length on the floor, under the new terrors implied in this approaching tumult. He hastily raised her from the ground, and, joy of joys! it was she whom he sought to save — the Countess Isabelle. He pressed *her to his bosom* — he conjured her to awake — entreated her to *be of good cheer* — for that she was now under the protection of *one who had heart* and hand enough to defend her against armies.

"Durward!" she said, as she at length collected herself, "is it indeed you? — then there is some hope left. I thought all living and mortal friends had left me to my fate — Do not again abandon me!"

"Never — never!" said Durward. "Whatever shall happen — whatever danger shall approach, may I forfeit the benefits purchased by yonder blessed sign, if I be not the sharer of your fate until it is again a happy one!"

"Very pathetic and touching, truly," said a rough, broken, asthmatic voice behind — "A love affair, I see; and, from my soul, I pity the tender creature, as if she were my own Trudchen."

"You must do more than pity us," said Quentin, turning towards the speaker; "you must assist in protecting us, Meinheer Pavillon. Be assured this lady was put under my especial charge by your ally the King of France; and, if you aid me not to shelter her from every species of offence and violence, your city will lose the favour of Louis of Valois. Above all, she must be guarded from the hands of William de la Marck."

"That will be difficult," said Pavillon, "for these schelms of lanzknechts are very devils at rummaging out the wenches; but I'll do my best — We will to the other apartment, and there I will consider — It is but a narrow stair, and you can keep the door with a pike, while I look from the window, and get together some of my brisk boys of the currier's guildry of Liege, that are as true as the knives they wear in their girdles. — But first undo me these clasps — for I have not worn this corslet since the battle of Saint Tron;* and I am three stone heavier since that time, if there be truth in Dutch beam and scale."

The undoing of the iron enclosure gave great relief to the honest man, who, in putting it on, had more considered his zeal to the cause of Liege, than his capacity of bearing arms. It afterwards turned out, that being, as it were, borne forward involuntarily, and hoisted over the walls by his company as they thronged

* Fought by the insurgents of Liege against the Duke of Burgundy, *Charles the Bold, when Count of* Charalois, in which the people of Liege *were defeated with great slaughter.*

to the assault, the magistrate had been carried here and there, as the tide of attack and defence flowed or ebbed, without the power, latterly, of even uttering a word; until, as the sea casts a log of driftwood ashore in the first creek, he had been ultimately thrown down in the entrance to the Ladies of Croye's apartments, where the encumbrance of his own armour, with the superincumbent weight of two men slain in the entrance, and who fell above him, might have fixed him down long enough, had he not been relieved by Durward.

The same warmth of temper which rendered Hermann Pavillon a hot-headed and intemperate zealot in politics, had the more desirable consequence of making him, in private, a good-tempered, kind-hearted man, who, if sometimes a little misled by vanity, was always well-meaning and benevolent. He told Quentin to have an especial care of the poor pretty *yung frau*; and, after this unnecessary exhortation, began to halloo from the window, "Liege, Liege, for the gallant skinner's guild of curriers!"

One or two of his immediate followers collected at the summons, and at the peculiar whistle with which it was accompanied, (each of the crafts having such a signal among themselves,) and, more joining them, established a guard under the window from which their leader was bawling, and before the postern-door.

Matters seemed now settling into some sort of tranquillity. All opposition had ceased, and the leaders of the different classes of assailants were taking measures to prevent indiscriminate plunder. The great bell was tolled, as summons to a military council, and its iron tongue communicating to Liege the triumphant possession of Schonwaldt by the insurgents, was answered by all the bells in that city; whose distant and clamorous voices seemed to cry, Hail to the victors! It would have been natural, that Meinheer Pavillon should now have sallied from his fastness; but, either in reverent care of those whom he had taken under his protection, or perhaps for the better assurance of his own safety, he contented himself with despatching messenger on messenger, to *command his* lieutenant, Peterkin Geislaer, to attend him directly.

Peterkin came at length, to his great relief, as being the person upon whom, on all pressing occasions, whether of war, poli-

ics, or commerce, Pavillon was most accustomed to repose confidence. He was a stout, squat figure, with a square face, and broad black eyebrows, that announced him to be opinionative and disputatious, — an advice-giving countenance, so to speak. He was endued with a buff jerkin, wore a broad belt, and cutlass by his side, and carried a halberd in his hand.

"Peterkin, my dear lieutenant," said his commander, "this has been a glorious day — night, I should say — I trust thou art pleased for once?"

"I am well enough pleased that you are so," said the doughty lieutenant; "though I should not have thought of your celebrating the victory, if you call it one, up in this garret by yourself, when you are wanted in council.

"But *am* I wanted there?" said the Syndic.

"Ay, marry are you, to stand up for the rights of Liege, that are in more danger than ever," answered the Lieutenant.

"Pshaw, Peterkin," answered his principal, "thou art ever such a frampold grumbler —"

"Grumbler? not I," said Peterkin; "what pleases other people, will always please me. Only I wish we have not got King Stork, instead of King Log, like the fabliau that the Clerk of Saint Lamberts used to read us out of Meister's Æsop's book."

"I cannot guess your meaning, Peterkin," said the Syndic.

"Why then, I tell you, Master Pavillon, that this Boar, or Bear, is like to make his own den of Schonwaldt, and 't is probable to turn out as bad a neighbour to our town as ever was the old Bishop, and worse. Here has he taken the whole conquest in his own hand, and is only doubting whether he should be called Prince or Bishop; — and it is a shame to see how they have mishandled the old man among them."

"I will not permit it, Peterkin," said Pavillon, bustling up; "I disliked the mitre, but not the head that wore it. We are ten to one in the field, Peterkin, and will not permit these courses."

"Ay, *ten to one in the field*, but only man to man in the castle; *besides that Nikkel Blok* the butcher, and all the rabble of the *suburbs, take part with* William de la Marck, partly for sous and *aus, (for he has broached* all the ale-tubs and wine-casks,) and

partly for old envy towards us, who are the craftsmen, and l privileges."

"Peter," said Pavillon, "we will go presently to the city will stay no longer in Schonwaldt."

"But the bridges of this castle are up, master," said Gei — "the gates locked, and guarded by these lanzknechts; an we were to try to force our way, these fellows, whose every business is war, might make wild work of us, that only fig a holyday."

"But why has he secured the gates?" said the alarmed burg "or what business hath he to make honest men prisoners?"

"I cannot tell — not I," said Peter. "Some noise th about the Ladies of Croye, who have escaped during the sto the castle. That first put the Man with the Beard beside hi with anger, and now he 's beside himself with drink also."

The Burgomaster cast a disconsolate look towards Que and seemed at a loss what to resolve upon. Durward, wh not lost a word of the conversation, which alarmed him very m saw nevertheless that their only safety depended on his prese his own presence of mind, and sustaining the courage of Pavi He struck boldly into the conversation, as one who had a rig have a voice in the deliberation. — "I am ashamed," he "Meinheer Pavillon, to observe you hesitate what to do on occasion. Go boldly to William de la Marck, and demand leave to quit the castle, you, your lieutenant, your squire, your daughter. He can have no pretence for keeping you prisor

"For me and my lieutenant — that is myself and Peter good — but who is my squire?"

"I am, for the present," replied the undaunted Scot.

"You!" said the embarrassed burgess; "but are you no envoy of King Louis of France?"

"True, but my message is to the magistrates of Liege — only in Liege will I deliver it. — Were I to acknowledge my qu *before* William de la Marck, must I not enter into negotiations *him? ay*, and, it is like, be detained by him. You must *secretly* out of the Castle in the capacity of your squire."

"*Good* — my squire; — but you spoke of my daugh

r is, I trust, safe in my house in Liege — where I wish
er was, with all my heart and soul."
iis lady," said Durward, "will call you father while we
iis place."
id for my whole life afterwards," said the Countess, throw-
self at the citizen's feet, and clasping his knees. — "Never
e day pass in which I will not honour you, love you, and
r you as a daughter for a father, if you will but aid me in
rful strait — Oh, be not hard-hearted! think your own
:r may kneel to a stranger, to ask him for life and honour
s of this, and give *me* the protection you would wish *her*
ve!"
troth," said the good citizen, much moved with her pathe-
eal — "I think, Peter, that this pretty maiden hath a
)f our Trudchen's sweet look, — I thought so from the
nd that this brisk youth here, who is so ready with his
is somewhat like Trudchen's bachelor — I wager a groat,
that this is a true-love matter, and it is a sin not to
it."
were shame and sin both," said Peter, a good-natured
g, notwithstanding all his self-conceit; and as he spoke,
:d his eyes with the sleeve of his jerkin.
ıe *shall* be my daughter, then," said Pavillon, "well
d up in her black silk veil; and if there are not enough
:arted skinners to protect her, being the daughter of their
, it were pity they should ever tug leather more. — But hark
questions must be answered — How if I am asked what
my daughter make here at such an onslaught?"
/hat should half the women in Liege make here when they
d us to the Castle?" said Peter; "they had no other reason,
)ut that it was just the place in the world that they should
/e come to. — Our *yung frau* Trudchen has come a little
than the rest — that is all."
dmirably spoken," said Quentin; "only be bold, and take
tleman's good counsel, noble Meinheer Pavillon, and, at
le to yourself, you will do the most worthy action since
of Charlemagne. — Here, sweet lady, wrap yourself

close in this veil," (for many articles of female apparel lay scattered about the apartment,) — "be but confident, and a few minutes will place you in freedom and safety. — Noble Sir," he added, addressing Pavillon, "set forward."

"Hold — hold — hold a minute," said Pavillon, "my mind misgives me! — This De la Marck is a fury; a perfect boar in his nature as in his name; what if the young lady be one of those of Croye? — and what if he discover her, and be addicted to wrath?"

"And if I were one of those unfortunate women," said Isabelle, again attempting to throw herself at his feet, "could you for that reject me in this moment of despair? Oh, that I had been indeed your daughter, or the daughter of the poorest burgher!"

"Not so poor — not so poor neither, young lady — we pay as we go," said the citizen.

"Forgive me, noble Sir," — again began the unfortunate maiden.

"Not noble, nor Sir, neither," said the Syndic; "a plain burgher of Liege, that pays bills of exchange in ready guilders. — But that is nothing to the purpose. — Well, say you *be* a countess, I will protect you nevertheless."

"You are bound to protect her, were she a duchess," said Peter, "having once passed your word."

"Right, Peter, very right;" said the Syndic; "it is our Low Dutch fashion, *ein wort, ein man;* and now let us to this gear. — We must take leave of this William de la Marck; and yet I know not, my mind misgives me when I think of him; and were it a ceremony which could be waved, I have no stomach to go through it."

"Were you not better, since you have a force together, make for the gate and force the guard?" said Quentin.

But with united voice, Pavillon and his adviser exclaimed against the propriety of such an attack upon their ally's soldiers, with some hints concerning its rashness, which satisfied Quentin that it was not a risk to be hazarded with such associates. They resolved, therefore, to repair boldly to the great hall of the castle, where, as they understood, the wild Boar of Ardennes held his feast, and demand free egress for the Syndic of Liege and his company, a request too reasonable, as it seemed, to be

till the good Burgomaster groaned when he looked on his com-anions, and exclaimed to his faithful Peter, — "See what it is o have too bold and too tender a heart! Alas! Perkin, how much ave courage and humanity cost me! and how much may I yet ave to pay for my virtues, before Heaven makes us free of this amned Castle of Schonwaldt!"

As they crossed the courts, still strewed with the dying and ead, Quentin, while he supported Isabelle through the scene of horrors, whispered to her courage and comfort, and reminded her that her safety depended entirely on her firmness and presence of mind.

"Not on mine — not on mine," she said, "but on yours — on yours only. — Oh, if I but escape this fearful night, never shall I forget him who saved me! One favour more only, let me implore at your hand, and I conjure you to grant it, by your mother's fame and your father's honour!"

"What is it you can ask that I could refuse?" said Quentin, in a whisper.

"Plunge your dagger in my heart," said she, "rather than leave me captive in the hands of these monsters."

Quentin's only answer was a pressure of the young Countess's hand, which seemed as if, but for terror, it would have returned the caress. And, leaning on her youthful protector, she entered the fearful hall, preceded by Pavillon and his lieutenant, and followed by a dozen of the Kurschnerschaft, or skinner's trade, who attended, as a guard of honour, on the Syndic.

As they approached the hall, the yells of acclamation, and bursts of wild laughter, which proceeded from it, seemed rather to announce the revel of festive demons, rejoicing after some accomplished triumph over the human race, than of mortal beings, who had succeeded in a bold design. An emphatic tone of mind, which despair alone could have inspired, supported the assumed courage of the Countess Isabelle; undaunted spirits, which rose with the extremity, maintained that of Durward; while Pavillon and his lieutenant made a virtue of necessity, and ieed their fate like bears bound to a stake, which must necessarily ind the dangers of the course.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE REVELLERS.

Cade. Where 's Dick, the butcher of Ashford?
Dick. Here, Sir.
Cade. They fell before thee like sheep and oxen; and havedst thyself as if thou hadst been in thine own slaughter-h
Second Part of King Hen

THERE could hardly exist a more strange and horrib
than had taken place in the castle-hall of Schonwaldt sin
tin had partaken of the noontide meal there; and it w
one which painted, in the extremity of their dreadful
the miseries of war — more especially when waged
most relentless of all agents, the mercenary soldiers
barous age — men who, by habit and profession, ha
familiarized with all that was cruel and bloody in the a
while they were devoid alike of patriotism, and of the
spirit of chivalry.

Instead of the orderly, decent, and somewhat forma
which civil and ecclesiastical officers had, a few hours b
mingled in the same apartment, where a light jest coul
uttered in a whisper, and where, even amid superfluity o
and of wine, there reigned a decorum which almost am
bypocrisy, there was now such a scene of wild and ro
bauchery, as Satan himself, had he taken the chair as f
the feast, could scarcely have improved.

At the head of the table sat, in the Bishop's throne
which had been hastily brought thither from his great
chamber, the redoubted Boar of Ardennes himself, well
that dreaded name, in which he affected to delight, and
did as much as he could think of to deserve. His
unhelmeted, but he wore the rest of his ponderous a
armour, which indeed he rarely laid aside. Over his
hung a strong surcoat, made of the dressed skin of a
boar, the hoofs being of solid silver, and the tusks of
The skin of the head was so arranged, that, drawn
casque, when the Baron was armed, or over his bare
the fashion of a hood, as he often affected when the
laid aside, and as he now wore it, the effect was that

astly monster; and yet the countenance which it overshadowed
irce required such horrors to improve those which were natural
its ordinary expression.

The upper part of De la Marck's face, as Nature had formed
almost gave the lie to his character; for though his hair, when
covered, resembled the rude and wild bristles of the hood he
d drawn over it, yet an open, high, and manly forehead, broad
ddy cheeks, large, sparkling, light-coloured eyes, and a nose
oked like the beak of the eagle, promised something valiant
d generous. But the effect of these more favourable traits was
tirely overpowered by his habits of violence and insolence,
ich, joined to debauchery and intemperance, had stamped
on the features a character inconsistent with the rough gallantry
ich they would otherwise have exhibited. The former had,
m habitual indulgence, swoln the muscles of the cheeks, and
se around the eyes, in particular the latter; evil practices and
bits had dimmed the eyes themselves, reddened the part of
m that should have been white, and given the whole face a
leous likeness of the monster, which it was the terrible Baron's
asure to resemble. But from an odd sort of contradiction, De
Marck, while he assumed in other respects the appearance of
Wild Boar, and even seemed pleased with the name, yet
deavoured, by the length and growth of his beard, to conceal
circumstance that had originally procured him that denomi-
tion. This was an unusual thickness and projection of the
uth and upper jaw, which, with the huge projecting side-teeth,
e that resemblance to the bestial creation, which, joined to
delight that De la Marck had in hunting the forest so called,
ginally procured for him the name of the Boar of Ardennes.
e beard, broad, grisly, and uncombed, neither concealed
natural horrors of the countenance, nor dignified its brutal
ression.

The soldiers and officers sat around the table, intermixed with
men of Liege, some of them of the very lowest description;
ong whom Nikkel Blok the butcher, placed near De la Marck
self, was distinguished by his tucked-up sleeves, which dis-
d arms smeared to the elbows with blood, as was the cleaver

which lay on the table before him. The soldiers wore, i
them, their beards long and grisly, in imitation of their
had their hair plaited and turned upwards, in the mann
might best improve the natural ferocity of their appearanc
intoxicated, as many of them seemed to be, partly with th
of triumph, and partly with the long libations of wine whi
had been quaffing, presented a spectacle at once hideous a
gusting. The language which they held, and the songs
they sung, without even pretending to pay each other the
ment of listening, were so full of license and blasphem
Quentin blessed God that the extremity of the noise pr
them from being intelligible to his companion.

It only remains to say, of the better class of burghers w
associated with William de la Marck's soldiers in this
revel, that the wan faces and anxious mien of the great
showed that they either disliked their entertainment, or
their companions; while some of lower education, or a
more brutal, saw only in the excesses of the soldier a
bearing, which they would willingly imitate, and the tone o
they endeavoured to catch so far as was possible, and stir
themselves to the task, by swallowing immense draughts
and *schwarzbier* — indulging a vice which at all times
common in the Low Countries.

The preparations for the feast had been as disorderly
quality of the company. The whole of the Bishop's plate
even that belonging to the service of the Church — for the
Ardennes regarded not the imputation of sacrilege — wi
gled with black-jacks, or huge tankards made of leath
drinking-horns of the most ordinary description.

One circumstance of horror remains to be added and ac
for; and we willingly leave the rest of the scene to the ir
tion of the reader. Amidst the wild license assumed by
diers of De la Marck, one who was excluded from the ta
lanzknecht, remarkable for his courage and for his darin
viour during the storm of the evening,) had impudently s
up a large silver goblet, and carried it off, declaring
atone for his loss of the share of the feast. The lead

till his sides shook at a jest so congenial to the character of the company; but when another, less renowned, it would seem, for audacity in battle, ventured on using the same freedom, De la Marck instantly put a check to a jocular practice, which would soon have cleared his table of all the more valuable decorations. — "Ho! by the spirit of the thunder!" he exclaimed, "those who dare not be men when they face the enemy, must not pretend to be thieves among their friends. What! thou frontless dastard, thou — thou who didst wait for opened gate and lowered bridge, when Conrade Horst forced his way over moat and wall, must *thou* be malapert? — Knit him up to the stanchions of the hall-window! — He shall beat time with his feet, while we drink a cup to his safe passage to the devil."

The doom was scarce sooner pronounced than accomplished; and in a moment the wretch wrestled out his last agonies, suspended from the iron bars. His body still hung there when Quentin and the others entered the hall, and, intercepting the pale moonbeam, threw on the castle-floor an uncertain shadow, which dubiously, yet fearfully, intimated the nature of the substance that produced it.

When the Syndic Pavillon was announced from mouth to mouth in this tumultuous meeting, he endeavoured to assume, in right of his authority and influence, an air of importance and equality, which a glance at the fearful object at the window, and at the wild scene around him, rendered it very difficult for him to sustain, notwithstanding the exhortations of Peter, who whispered in his ear, with some perturbation, "Up heart, master, or we are but gone men!"

The Syndic maintained his dignity, however, as well as he could, in a short address, in which he complimented the company, upon the great victory gained by the soldiers of De la Marck and the good citizens of Liege.

"Ay," answered De la Marck, sarcastically, "we have brought down the game at last, quoth my lady's brach to the wolf-hound. *But ho! Sir Burgomaster*, you come like Mars, with Beauty by *your side. Who is this* fair one? — Unveil, unveil — no woman *calls her beauty her* own to-night."

"It is my daughter, noble leader," answered Pavillon; "and I am to pray your forgiveness for her wearing her veil. She has a vow for that effect to the Three Blessed Kings."

"I will absolve her of it presently," said De la Marck; "for here, with one stroke of a cleaver, will I consecrate myself Bishop of Liege; and I trust one living bishop is worth three dead kings."

There was a shuddering and murmur among the guests; for the community of Liege, and even some of the rude soldiers, reverenced the Kings of Cologne, as they were commonly called, though they respected nothing else.

"Nay, I mean no treason against their defunct majesties," said De la Marck; "only bishop I am determined to be. A prince both secular and ecclesiastical, having power to bind and loose, will best suit a band of reprobates such as you, to whom no one else would give absolution. — But come hither, noble Burgomaster — sit beside me, when you shall see me make a vacancy for my own preferment. — Bring in our predecessor in the holy seat."

A bustle took place in the hall, while Pavillon, excusing himself from the proffered seat of honour, placed himself near the bottom of the table, his followers keeping close behind him, not unlike a flock of sheep which, when a stranger dog is in presence may be sometimes seen to assemble in the rear of an old bellwether, who is, from office and authority, judged by them to have rather more courage than themselves. Near the spot sat a very handsome lad, a natural son, as was said, of the ferocious De la Marck, and towards whom he sometimes showed affection, and even tenderness. The mother of the boy, a beautiful concubine, had perished by a blow dealt her by the ferocious leader in a fit of drunkenness or jealousy; and her fate had caused her tyrant as much remorse as he was capable of feeling. His attachment to the surviving orphan might be partly owing to these circumstances. Quentin, who had learned this point of the leader's character from the old priest, planted himself as close as he could to the youth in question; determined to make him, in some way or other, either a hostage or a protector, should other means of safety for them.

ll stood in a kind of suspense, waiting the event of the
h the tyrant had issued, one of Pavillon's followers
eter, "Did not our master call that wench his daughter?
cannot be our Trudchen. This strapping lass is taller
es; and there is a black lock of hair peeps forth yonder
her veil. By Saint Michael of the Market-place, you
ll call a black bullock's hide a white heifer's!"
hush!" said Peter, with some presence of mind —
ur master hath a mind to steal a piece of doe-venison
Bishop's park here, without our good dame's know-
l is it for thee or me to be a spy on him?"
vill not I, brother," answered the other, "though I
ave thought of his turning deer-stealer at his years.
t — what a shy fairy it is!. See how she crouches down
seat, behind folk's backs, to escape the gaze of the
— But hold, hold; what are they about to do with the
hop?"
poke, the Bishop of Liege, Louis of Bourbon, was
the hall of his own palace by the brutal soldiery. The
state of his hair, beard, and attire, bore witness to the
t he had already received; and some of his sacerdotal
y flung over him, appeared to have been put on in scorn
of his quality and character. By good fortune, Quentin
led to think it, the Countess Isabelle, whose feelings
r protector in such an extremity might have betrayed
ret and compromised her safety, was so situated as
ear nor see what was about to take place; and Durward
interposed his own person before her, so as to keep her
ing alike, and from observation.
ne which followed was short and fearful. When the
elate was brought before the footstool of the savage
ough in former life only remarkable for his easy and
d temper, he showed in this extremity a sense of his
noble blood, well becoming the high race from which
nded. His look was composed and undismayed; his
n the rude hands which dragged him forward were
s noble, and at the same time resigned, somewhat

between the bearing of a feudal noble and of a Christian
and so much was even De la Marck himself staggered by
demeanour of his prisoner, and recollection of the early
he had received from him, that he seemed irresolute, ca
his eyes, and it was not until he had emptied a large goblet
that, resuming his haughty insolence of look and manner,
addressed his unfortunate captive: — "Louis of Bourbon
the truculent soldier, drawing hard his breath, clench
hands, setting his teeth, and using the other mechanical
to rouse up and sustain his native ferocity of temper — "
your friendship, and you rejected mine. What would
give that it had been otherwise? — Nikkel, be ready."

The butcher rose, seized his weapon, and stealing ro
hind De la Marck's chair, stood with it uplifted in his
sinewy arms.

"Look at that man, Louis of Bourbon," said De la
again — "What terms wilt thou now offer, to escape this
ous hour?"

The Bishop cast a melancholy but unshaken look u
grisly satellite, who seemed prepared to execute the wil
tyrant, and then he said with firmness, "Hear me, Willi
Marck; and good men all, if there be any here who des
name, hear the only terms I can offer to this ruffian. —
de la Marck, thou hast stirred up to sedition an imperia
hast assaulted and taken the palace of a Prince of the Holy
Empire — slain his people — plundered his goods — m
his person; for this thou art liable to the Ban of the E
hast deserved to be declared outlawed and fugitive, land
rightless. Thou hast done more than all this. More th
human vengeance hast thou deserved. Thou hast broken
sanctuary of the Lord — laid violent hands upon a Fath
Church — defiled the house of God with blood and rapin
sacrilegious robber — "

"Hast thou yet done?" said De la Marck, fiercely inte
him, and stamping with his foot.

"No," answered the Prelate, "for I have not yet
terms which you demanded to hear from me."

o on," said De la Marck; "and let the terms please me han the preface, or wo to thy gray head!" And flinging back in his seat, he grinded his teeth till the foam flew s lips, as from the tusks of the savage animal whose name ils he wore.

ich are thy crimes," resumed the Bishop, with calm deter- n; "now hear the terms, which, as a merciful Prince and ian Prelate, setting aside all personal offence, forgiving culiar injury, I condescend to offer. Fling down thy leading- renounce thy command — unbind thy prisoners — restore il — distribute what else thou hast of goods, to relieve hom thou hast made orphans and widows — array thyself cloth and ashes — take a palmer's staff in thy hand, and go ted on pilgrimage to Rome, and we will ourselves be inter- for thee with the Imperial Chamber at Ratisbon for thy life, r Holy Father the Pope for thy miserable soul."

ile Louis of Bourbon proposed these terms, in a tone as as if he still occupied his episcopal throne, and as if the kneeled a suppliant at his feet, the tyrant slowly raised in his chair, the amazement with which he was at first iving way gradually to rage, until, as the Bishop ceased, ed to Nikkel Blok, and raised his finger, without speaking

The ruffian struck, as if he had been doing his office in mon shambles, and the murdered Bishop sunk, without a it the foot of his own episcopal throne.* The Liegeois, who it prepared for so horrible a catastrophe, and who had ex- to hear the conference end in some terms of accommoda- tarted up unanimously, with cries of execration, mingled outs of vengeance.

William de la Marck, raising his tremendous voice above nult, and shaking his clenched hand and extended arm, l aloud, "How now, ye porkers of Liege! ye wallowers in d of the Maes! — do ye dare to mate yourselves with the oar of Ardennes? — Up ye Boar's brood!" (an expression *h he himself, and others*, often designated his soldiers,) *e Flemish hogs see* your tusks!"

* *See Note L. Murder of the Bishop of Liege.*

Every one of his followers started up at the command, and mingled as they were among their late allies, prepared too for such a surprisal, each had, in an instant, his next neighbour by the collar, while his right hand brandished a broad dagger, that glimmered against lamplight and moonshine. Every arm was uplifted, but no one struck; for the victims were too much surprised for resistance, and it was probably the object of De la Marck only to impose terror on his civic confederates.

But the courage of Quentin Durward, prompt and alert in resolution beyond his years, and stimulated at the moment by all that could add energy to his natural shrewdness and resolution, gave a new turn to the scene. Imitating the action of the followers of De la Marck, he sprung on Carl Eberson, the son of their leader, and mastering him with ease, held his dirk at the boy's throat, while he exclaimed, "Is that your game? then here I play my part."

"Hold! hold!" exclaimed De la Marck, "it is a jest — a jest — Think you I would injure my good friends and allies of the city of Liege! — Soldiers, unloose your holds; sit down; take away the carrion," (giving the Bishop's corpse a thrust with his foot,) "which hath caused this strife among friends, and let us drown unkindness in a fresh carouse."

All unloosened their holds, and the citizens and the soldiers stood gazing on each other, as if they scarce knew whether they were friends or foes. Quentin Durward took advantage of the moment.

"Hear me," he said, "William de la Marck, and you, burghers, and citizens of Liege; — and do you, young Sir, stand still," (for the boy Carl was attempting to escape from his gripe,) "no harm shall befall you unless another of these sharp jests shall pass round."

"Who art thou, in the fiend's name," said the astonished De la Marck, "who art come to hold terms and take hostages from us in our own lair — from us, who exact pledges from others, but yield them to no one?"

"I am a servant of King Louis of France," said Quentin boldly; "an Archer of his Scottish Guard, as my language and dress may partly tell you. I am here to behold and to report your proceedings; and I see with wonder, that they are those of heathens, rude

than Christians—of madmen, rather than men possessed of reason. The hosts of Charles of Burgundy will be instantly in motion against you all; and if you wish assistance from France, you must conduct yourself in a different manner. — For you, men of Liege, I advise your instant return to your own city; and if there is any obstruction offered to your departure, I denounce those by whom it is so offered, foes to my master, his Most Gracious Majesty of France."

"France and Liege! France and Liege!" cried the followers of Pavillon, and several other citizens, whose courage began to rise at the bold language held by Quentin.

"France and Liege, and long live the gallant Archer! We will live and die with him!"

William de la Marck's eyes sparkled, and he grasped his dagger as if about to lanch it at the heart of the audacious speaker; but glancing his eye around, he read something in the looks of his soldiers, which even *he* was obliged to respect. Many of them were Frenchmen, and all of them knew the private support which William had received, both in men and in money, from that kingdom; nay, some of them were rather startled at the violent and sacrilegious action which had been just committed. The name of Charles of Burgundy, a person likely to resent to the utmost the deeds of that night, had an alarming sound, and the extreme impolicy of at once quarrelling with the Liegeois and provoking the Monarch of France, made an appalling impression on their minds, confused as their intellects were. De la Marck, in short, saw he would not be supported, even by his own band, in any farther act of immediate violence, and relaxing the terrors of his brow and eye, declared that "he had not the least design against his good friends of Liege, all of whom were at liberty to depart from Schonwaldt at their pleasure; although he had hoped they would revel one night with him, at least, in honour of their victory." He added, with more calmness than he commonly used, that "he would be ready to enter into negotiation concerning the partition of spoil, and the arrangement of measures for their mutual defence, either the next *day, or as soon after as they* would. Meantime, he trusted that *the Scottish gentleman* would honour his feast by remaining all *night at Schonwaldt."*

The young Scot returned his thanks, but said, his m must be determined by those of Pavillon, to whom he was di particularly to attach himself; but that, unquestionably, he attend him on his next return to the quarters of the valiant W de la Marck.

"If you depend on my motions," said Pavillon, hastil aloud, "you are likely to quit Schonwaldt without an in delay; — and, if you do not come back to Schonwaldt, save company, you are not likely to see it again in a hurry."

This last part of the sentence the honest citizen mutte himself, afraid of the consequences of giving audible vent t ings, which, nevertheless, he was unable altogether to sup

"Keep close about me, my brisk Kurschner lads," he s his body-guard, "and we will get as fast as we can out of th of thieves."

Most of the better classes of the Liegeois seemed to ent similar opinions with the Syndic, and there had been scar much joy amongst them at the obtaining possession of Schon as now seemed to arise from the prospect of getting safe out They were suffered to leave the castle without opposition o kind; and glad was Quentin when he turned his back on formidable walls.

For the first time since they had entered that dreadful Quentin ventured to ask the young Countess how she did.

"Well, well," she answered, in feverish haste, "excel well — do not stop to ask a question; let us not lose an inst words — Let us fly — let us fly!"

She endeavoured to mend her pace as she spoke; but w little success, that she must have fallen from exhaustion, ha Durward supported her. With the tenderness of a mother, she conveys her infant out of danger, the young Scot rais precious charge in his arms; and while she encircled his neck one arm, lost to every other thought save the desire of esca he would not have wished one of the risks of the night countered, since such had been the conclusion.

The honest Burgomaster was, in his turn, suppor dragged forward by his faithful counsellor Peter, and

is clerks; and thus, in breathless haste, they reached the banks f the river, encountering many strolling bands of citizens, who ere eager to know the events of the siege, and the truth of certain mours already afloat, that the conquerors had quarrelled among emselves.

Evading their curiosity as they best could, the exertions of Peter nd some of his companions at length procured a boat for the use f the company, and with it an opportunity of enjoying some re- ose, equally welcome to Isabelle, who continued to lie almost notionless in the arms of her deliverer, and to the worthy Burgo- naster, who, after delivering a broken string of thanks to Dur- ard, whose mind was at the time too much occupied to answer im, began a long harangue, which he addressed to Peter, upon is own courage and benevolence, and the dangers to which these irtues had exposed him, on this and other occasions.

"Peter, Peter," he said, resuming the complaint of the prece- ling evening, "if I had not had a bold heart, I would never have tood out against paying the burghers-twentieths, when every other iving soul was willing to pay the same.—Ay, and then a less stout eart had not seduced me into that other battle of Saint Tron, here a Hainault man-at-arms thrust me into a muddy ditch with is lance, which neither heart or hand that I had could help me ut of, till the battle was over. — Ay, and then, Peter, this very ight my courage seduced me, moreover, into too strait a corslet, hich would have been the death of me, but for the aid of this gal- nt young gentleman, whose trade is fighting, whereof I wish him eartily joy. And then for my tenderness of heart, Peter, it has ade a poor man of me — that is, it would have made a poor man f me, if I had not been tolerably well to pass in this wicked world; – and Heaven knows what trouble it is like to bring on me yet, ith ladies, countesses, and keeping of secrets, which, for aught I now, may cost me half my fortune, and my neck into the bargain!"

Quentin could remain no longer silent, but assured him, that hatever danger or damage he should incur on the part of the *oung lady now under his* protection, should be thankfully ac- *owledged, and, as far as* was possible, repaid.

"I thank you, young Master Squire Archer, I thank you,"

answered the citizen of Liege; "but who was it told yc
desired any repayment at your hand for doing the duty of a
man? I only regretted that it might cost me so and so; a
I may have leave to say so much to my lieutnant, withc
grudging my loss or my peril."

Quentin accordingly concluded that his present friend
of the numerous class of benefactors to others, who take
reward in grumbling, without meaning more than, by
their grievances, to exalt a little the idea of the valuable s
which they have incurred them, and therefore prudently
silent, and suffered the Syndic to maunder on to his l
concerning the risk and the loss he had encountered by h
the public good, and his disinterested services to in
until they reached his own habitation.

The truth was, that the honest citizen felt that he l
little consequence, by suffering the young stranger to tak
at the crisis which had occurred at the castle-hall of Sch
and, however delighted with the effect of Durward's interf
the moment, it seemed to him, on reflection, that he had
a diminution of importance, for which he endeavoured
compensation, by exaggerating the claims which he had
gratitude of his country in general, his friends in parti
more especially still, on the Countess of Croye, and her
protector.

But when the boat stopped at the bottom of his garde
had got himself assisted on shore by Peter, it seemed as if
of his own threshold had at once dissipated those fe
wounded self-opinion and jealousy, and converted the disc
and obscured demagogue into the honest, kind, hospita
friendly host. He called loudly for Trudchen, who pres
peared; for fear and anxiety would permit few within th
Liege to sleep during that eventful night. She was charg
the utmost attention to the care of the beautiful and hall
stranger; and, admiring her personal charms, while s
her distress, Gertrude discharged the hospitable duty wi
and affection of a sister.

Late as it now was, and fatigued as the Syn

, on his side, had difficulty to escape a flask of choice and ine, as old as the battle of Azincour; and must have sub- o take his share, however unwilling, but for the appearance ıother of the family, whom Pavillon's loud summons for the :he cellar brought forth from her bed-room. She was a jolly ınd-about woman, who had been pretty in her time, but ›rincipal characteristics for several years had been a red rp nose, a shrill voice, and a determination that the Syndic, deration of the authority which he exercised when abroad, :emain under the rule of due discipline at home.

oon as she understood the nature of the debate between her l and his guest, she declared roundly, that the former, in- having occasion for more wine, had got too much already; from using, in furtherance of his request, any of the huge ›f keys which hung by a silver chain at her waist, she turned k on him without ceremony, and ushered Quentin to the d pleasant apartment in which he was to spend the night, ıch appliances to rest and comfort as probably he had till ment been entirely a stranger to; so much did the wealthy ;s excel, not merely the poor and rude Scots, but the themselves, in all the conveniences of domestic life.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE FLIGHT.

— Now bid me run,
And I will strive with things impossible;
Yea, get the better of them.
* * * * *
— Set on your foot;
And, with a heart new fired, I follow you,
To do I know not what. *Julius Cæsar.*

pite of a mixture of joy and fear, doubt, anxiety, and other g passions, the exhausting fatigues of the preceding day were ıl enough to throw the young Scot into a deep and profound which lasted until late on the day following; when his *host entered the apartment*, with looks of care on his brow. *ated himself by his* guest's bedside, and began a long and *ed discourse upon* the domestic duties of a married life,

and especially upon the awful power and right supremacy v
it became married men to sustain in all differences of opinion
their wives. Quentin listened with some anxiety. He knew
husbands, like other belligerent powers, were sometimes disp
to sing *Te Deum*; rather to conceal a defeat than to celebr
victory; and he hastened to probe the matter more closely,
hoping their arrival had been attended with no inconvenien
the good lady of the household.

"Inconvenience! — no," answered the Burgomaster —
woman can be less taken unawares than Mother Mabel — a
happy to see her friends — always a clean lodging and a hand
meal ready for them, with God's blessing on bed and board-
woman on earth so hospitable — only 't is pity her temper is s
thing particular."

"Our residence here is disagreeable to her, in short?"
the Scot, starting out of bed, and beginning to dress hi
hastily. "Were I but sure the Lady Isabelle were fit for
after the horrors of the last night, we would not increas
offence by remaining here an instant longer."

"Nay," said Pavillon, "that is just what the young lady h
said to Mother Mabel; and truly I wish you saw the colou
came to her face as she said it — a milkmaid that has skate
miles to market against the frost-wind is a lily compared to it-
not wonder Mother Mabel may be a little jealous, poor dear s

"Has the Lady Isabelle then left her apartment?" said they
continuing his toilette operations with more despatch than b

"Yes," replied Pavillon; "and she expects your app
with much impatience, to determine which way you shall
since you are both determined on going. — But I trust yo
tarry breakfast?"

"Why did you not tell me this sooner?" said Durward
patiently.

"Softly — softly," said the Syndic; "I have told you too s
think, if it puts you into such a hasty fluster. Now I have some
matter for your ear, if I saw you had some patience to listen v

"Speak it, worthy Sir, as soon and as fast as you
listen devoutly."

"Well, then," resumed the Burgomaster, "I have but one
d to say, and that is, that Trudchen, who is as sorry to part
h yonder pretty lady as if she had been some sister of hers,
ıts you to take some other disguise; for there is word in the
/n that the Ladies of Croye travel the country in pilgrim's dresses,
ɜnded by a French life-guardsman of the Scottish Archers;
l it is said one of them was brought into Schonwaldt last night
a Bohemian after we had left it; and it was said still farther,
t this same Bohemian had assured William de la Marck that you
re charged with no message either to him or to the good people
Liege, and that you had stolen away the young Countess, and
velled with her as her paramour. And all this news hath come
m Schonwaldt this morning; and it has been told to us and the
ıer councillors, who know not well what to advise; for though
: own opinion is that William de la Marck has been a thought
rough both with the Bishop and with ourselves, yet there is a
at belief that he is a good-natured soul at bottom — that is,
en he is sober — and that he is the only leader in the world to
nmand us against the Duke of Burgundy; — and, in truth, as
tters stand, it is partly my own mind that we must keep fair
h him, for we have gone too far to draw back."

"Your daughter advises well," said Quentin Durward, ab-
ining from reproaches or exhortations, which he saw would be
ke unavailing to sway a resolution, which had been adopted by
: worthy magistrate in compliance at once with the prejudices of
party and the inclination of his wife — "Your daughter coun-
s well — We must part in disguise, and that instantly. We
ıy, I trust, rely upon you for the necessary, and for the means
escape?"

"With all my heart — with all my heart," said the honest
izen, who, not much satisfied with the dignity of his own con-
ct, was eager to find some mode of atonement. "I cannot but
nember that I owed you my life last night, both for unclasping
ıt accursed steel doublet, and helping me through the other
ape, which was worse; for yonder Boar and his brood look
e like devils than men. So I will be true to you as blade to
'as our cutlers say, who are the best in the whole world.

Nay, now you are ready, come this way — you shall see how far I can trust you."

The Syndic led him from the chamber in which he had slept to his own counting-room, in which he transacted his affairs of business; and after bolting the door, and casting a piercing and careful eye around him, he opened a concealed and vaulted closet behind the tapestry, in which stood more than one iron chest. He proceeded to open one which was full of guilders, and placed it at Quentin's discretion, to take whatever sum he might think necessary for his companion's expenses and his own.

As the money with which Quentin was furnished on leaving Plessis was now nearly expended, he hesitated not to accept the sum of two hundred guilders; and by doing so took a great weight from the mind of Pavillon, who considered the desperate transaction in which he thus voluntarily became the creditor, as an atonement for the breach of hospitality which various considerations in a great measure compelled him to commit.

Having carefully locked his treasure-chamber, the wealthy Fleming next conveyed his guest to the parlour, where, in full possession of her activity of mind and body, though pale from the scenes of the preceding night, he found the Countess attired in the fashion of a Flemish maiden of the middling class. No other was present excepting Trudchen, who was sedulously employed in completing the Countess's dress, and instructing her how to bear herself. She extended her hand to him, which, when he had reverently kissed, she said to him, "Seignior Quentin, we must leave our friends here, unless I would bring on them a part of the misery which has pursued me ever since my father's death. You must change your dress and go with me, unless you also are tired of befriending a being so unfortunate."

"I! — I tired of being your attendant! — To the end of the earth will I guard you! But you — you yourself — are you equal to the task you undertake? — Can you, after the terrors of last night —"

"*Do* not recall them to my memory," answered the Countess; "*I remember* but the confusion of a horrid dream. — Has the *excellent* Bishop escaped?"

"I trust he is in freedom," said Quentin, making a sign to villon, who seemed about to enter on the dreadful narrative, to silent.

"Is it possible for us to rejoin him? — Hath he gathered any wer?" said the lady.

"His only hopes are in Heaven," said the Scot; "but wherever u wish to go, I stand by your side, a determined guide and ard."

"We will consider," said Isabelle; and after a moment's use, she added, "A convent would be my choice, but that ear it would prove a weak defence against those who pursue me."

"Hem! hem!" said the Syndic; "I could not well recom- end a convent within the district of Liege; because the Boar of dennes, though in the main a brave leader, a trusty confederate, d a well-wisher to our city, has, nevertheless, rough humours, d payeth, on the whole, little regard to cloisters, convents, nneries, and the like. Men say that there are a score of nuns — at is, such as were nuns — who march always with his company."

"Get yourself in readiness hastily, Seignior Durward," said abelle, interrupting this detail, "since to your faith I must eds commit myself."

No sooner had the Syndic and Quentin left the room, than abelle began to ask of Gertrude various questions concerning the ads, and so forth, with such clearness of spirit and pertinence, at the latter could not help exclaiming, "Lady, I wonder at u! — I have heard of masculine firmness, but yours appears me more than belongs to humanity."

"Necessity," answered the Countess — "necessity, my friend, the mother of courage, as of invention. No long time since, I ight have fainted when I saw a drop of blood shed from a illing cut — I have since seen life-blood flow around me, I may y, in waves, yet I have retained my senses and my self-posses- on. — Do not think it was an easy task," she added, laying on ertrude's arm a trembling hand, although she still spoke with a *m voice; "the little world* within me is like a garrison besieged *a thousand foes,* whom nothing but the most determined re- *tion can keep from* storming it on every hand, and at every

moment. Were my situation one whit less perilous than it is—were I not sensible that my only chance to escape a fate more horrible than death, is to retain my recollection and self-possession — Gertrude, I would at this moment throw myself into your arms, and relieve my bursting bosom by such a transport of tears and agony of terror, as never rushed from a breaking heart!"

"Do not do so, lady!" said the sympathizing Fleming; "take courage, tell your beads, throw yourself on the care of Heaven; and surely, if ever Heaven sent a deliverer to one ready to perish, that bold and adventurous young gentleman must be designed for yours. There is one, too," she added, blushing deeply, "in whom I have some interest. Say nothing to my father; but I have ordered my bachelor, Hans Glover, to wait for you at the eastern gate, and never to see my face more, unless he brings word that he has guided you safe from the territory."

To kiss her tenderly was the only way in which the young Countess could express her thanks to the frank and kind-hearted city-maiden, who returned the embrace affectionately, and added, with a smile, "Nay, if two maidens and their devoted bachelors cannot succeed in a disguise and an escape, the world is changed from what I am told it wont to be."

A part of this speech again called the colour into the Countess's pale cheeks, which was not lessened by Quentin's sudden appearance. He entered completely attired as a Flemish boor of the better class, in the holyday suit of Peter, who expressed his interest in the young Scot by the readiness with which he parted with it for his use; and swore, at the same time, that, were he to be curried and tugged worse than ever was bullock's hide, they should make nothing out of him, to the betraying of the young folks. Two stout horses had been provided by the activity of Mother Mabel, who really desired the Countess and her attendant no harm, so that she could make her own house and family clear of the dangers which might attend upon harbouring them. She beheld them mount and go off with great satisfaction, after telling them that they would find their way to the east gate by keeping their eye on Peter, who was to walk in that direction as their guide, but without holding any visible communication with them.

The instant her guests had departed, Mother Mabel took the pportunity to read a long practical lecture to Trudchen upon the ılly of reading romances, whereby the flaunting ladies of the ourt were grown so bold and venturous, that, instead of apply- ıg to learn some honest housewifery, they must ride, forsooth, damsel-erranting through the country, with no better attendant ıan some idle squire, debauched page, or rake-helly archer from ɔreign parts, to the great danger of their health, the impoverish- ıg of their substance, and the irreparable prejudice of their eputation.

All this Gertrude heard in silence, and without reply; but, ɔnsidering her character, it might be doubted whether she derived rom it the practical inference which it was her mother's purpose ɔ enforce.

Meantime, the travellers had gained the eastern gate of the ity, traversing crowds of people, who were fortunately too much ıusied in the political events and rumours of the hour, to give ny attention to a couple who had so little to render their appear- nce remarkable. They passed the guards in virtue of a per- ıission obtained for them by Pavillon, but in the name of his olleague Rouslaer, and they took leave of Peter Geislaer with a riendly though brief exchange of good wishes on either side. mmediately afterwards, they were joined by a stout young man, iding a good gray horse, who presently made himself known as Ians Glover, the bachelor of Trudchen Pavillon. He was a young ellow with a good Flemish countenance—not, indeed, of the most ntellectual cast, but arguing more hilarity and good-humour han wit, and, as the Countess could not help thinking, scarce vorthy to be bachelor to the generous Trudchen. He seemed, ıowever, fully desirous to second the views which she had formed n their favour; for, saluting them respectfully, he asked of the ɔountess in Flemish, on which road she desired to be conducted?

"Guide me," said she, "towards the nearest town on the rontiers of Brabant."

"*You have then settled* the end and object of your journey?" *'d Quentin, approaching* his horse to that of Isabelle, and *aking French,* which their guide did not understand.

"Surely," replied the young lady; "for, situated as I n
am, it must be of no small detriment to me if I were to prolon
journey in my present circumstances, even though the termir
tion should be a rigorous prison."

"A prison?" said Quentin.

"Yes, my friend, a prison; but I will take care that you sh
not share it."

"Do not talk — do not think of me," said Quentin. "Sa
you but safe, my own concerns are little worth minding."

"Do not speak so loud," said the Lady Isabelle; "you w
surprise our guide — you see he has already rode on before us
— for, in truth, the good-natured Fleming, doing as he desir
to be done by, had removed from them the constraint of a thi
person, upon Quentin's first motion towards the lady. — "Yes
she continued, when she noticed they were free from observatio
"to you, my friend, my protector — why should I be ashamed
call you what Heaven has made you to me? — to you it is n
duty to say, that my resolution is taken to return to my nati
country, and to throw myself on the mercy of the Duke of Bu
gundy. It was mistaken, though well-meant advice, which i
duced me ever to withdraw from his protection, and place mys
under that of the crafty and false Louis of France."

"And you resolve to become the bride, then, of the Count
Campo-basso, the unworthy favourite of Charles?"

Thus spoke Quentin, with a voice in which internal ago
struggled with his desire to assume an indifferent tone, like th
of the poor condemned criminal, when, affecting a firmness whi
he is far from feeling, he asks if the death-warrant be arrived.

"No, Durward, no," said the Lady Isabelle, sitting up er
in her saddle, "to that hated condition all Burgundy's power sh
not sink a daughter of the House of Croye. Burgundy may sei
on my lands and fiefs, he may imprison my person in a conver
but that is the worst I have to expect; and worse than that I w
endure ere I give my hand to Campo-basso."

"*The* worst!" said Quentin; "and what worse can there
than plunder and imprisonment? — Oh, think, while you
God's free air around you, and one by your side who will

duct you to England, to Germany, even to Scotland, in
h you shall find generous protectors — Oh, while this is
do not resolve so rashly to abandon the means of liberty,
ift that Heaven gives! — Oh, well sung a poet of my
—

'Ah, freedom is a noble thing —
Freedom makes man to have liking —
Freedom the zest to pleasure gives —
He lives at ease who freely lives.
Grief, sickness, poortith, want, are all
Summ'd up within the name of thrall.' "

stened with a melancholy smile to her guide's tirade in
liberty; and then answered, after a moment's pause.
n is for man alone — woman must ever seek a protector,
ire made her incapable to defend herself. And where am
)ne? — In that voluptuary Edward of England — in the
l Wenceslaus of Germany — in Scotland? — Ah, Dur-
:re I your sister, and could you promise me shelter in
iose mountain-glens which you love to describe, where,
/, or for the few jewels I have preserved, I might lead an
:d life, and forget the lot I was born to — Could you pro-
he protection of some honoured matron of the land — of
)n whose heart was as true as his sword — that were in-
)spect, for which it were worth the risk of farther cen-
inder farther and wider!"

was a faltering tenderness of voice with which the Coun-
lle made this admission, that at once filled Quentin with
n of joy, and cut him to the very heart. He hesitated a
:re he made an answer, hastily reviewing in his mind the
y there might be that he could procure her shelter in
but the melancholy truth rushed on him, that it would
ase and cruel to point out to her a course, which he had
ost distant power or means to render safe. "Lady," he
st, "I should act foully against my honour and oath of
did I suffer you to ground any plan upon the thoughts
e the power in Scotland to afford you other protection,
)f the poor arm which is now by your side. I scarce
ny blood flows in the veins of an individual who now

lives in my native land. The Knight of Innerquharity stormed our Castle at midnight, and cut off all that belonged to my name. Were I again in Scotland, our feudal enemies are numerous and powerful, I single and weak; and even had the King a desire to do me justice, he dared not, for the sake of redressing the wrongs of a poor individual, provoke a chief who rides with five hundred horse."

"Alas!" said the Countess, "there is then no corner of the world safe from oppression, since it rages as unrestrained amongst those wild hills which afford so few objects to covet, as in our rich and abundant Lowlands!"

"It is a sad truth, and I dare not deny it," said the Scot, "that for little more than the pleasure of revenge, and the lust of bloodshed, our hostile clans do the work of executioners on each other; and Ogilvies and the like act the same scenes in Scotland, as De la Marck and his robbers do in this country."

"No more of Scotland, then," said Isabelle, with a tone of indifference, either real or affected — "no more of Scotland, — which indeed I mentioned but in jest, to see if you really dared to recommend to me, as a place of rest, the most distracted kingdom in Europe. It was but a trial of your sincerity, which I rejoice to see may be relied on, even when your partialities are most strongly excited. So, once more, I will think of no other protection than can be afforded by the first honourable baron holding of Duke Charles, to whom I am determined to render myself."

"And why not rather betake yourself to your own estates, and to your own strong castle, as you designed when at Tours?" said Quentin. "Why not call around you the vassals of your father, and make treaty with Burgundy, rather than surrender yourself to him? Surely there must be many a bold heart that would fight in your cause; and I know at least of one, who would willingly lay down his life to give example."

"Alas!" said the Countess, "that scheme, the suggestion of the crafty Louis, and, like all which he ever suggested, designed *more for* his advantage than for mine, has become impracticable, *since it* was betrayed to Burgundy by the double traitor Hamet *Hayraddin*. My kinsman was then imprisoned, and my house *garrisoned*. Any attempt of mine would but expose my depen-

to the vengeance of Duke Charles; and why should I occasion more bloodshed than has already taken place on so worthless an account? No, I will submit myself to my Sovereign as a dutiful vassal, in all which shall leave my personal freedom of choice uninfringed; the rather that I trust my kinswoman, the Countess Hameline, who first counselled, and indeed urged my flight, has already taken this wise and honourable step."

"Your kinswoman!" repeated Quentin, awakened to recollections to which the young Countess was a stranger, and which the rapid succession of perilous and stirring events, had, as matters of nearer concern, in fact banished from his memory.

"Ay — my aunt — the Countess Hameline of Croye — know you aught of her?" said the Countess Isabelle; "I trust she is now under the protection of the Burgundian banner. You are silent. Know you aught of her?"

The last question, urged in a tone of the most anxious inquiry, obliged Quentin to give some account of what he knew of the Countess's fate. He mentioned, that he had been summoned to attend her in a flight from Liege, which he had no doubt the Lady Isabelle would be partaker in — he mentioned the discovery that had been made after they had gained the forest — and finally, he told his own return to the castle, and the circumstances in which he found it. But he said nothing of the views with which it was plain the Lady Hameline had left the Castle of Schonwaldt, and as little about the floating report of her having fallen into the hands of William de la Marck. Delicacy prevented his even hinting at the one, and regard for the feelings of his companion, at a moment when strength and exertion were most demanded of her, prevented him from alluding to the latter, which had, besides, only reached him as a mere rumour.

This tale, though abridged of those important particulars, made a strong impression on the Countess Isabelle, who, after riding some time in silence, said at last, with a tone of cold displeasure, "And so you abandoned my unfortunate relative in a wild forest, at the mercy of a vile Bohemian and a traitorous waiting-*woman?* — *Poor kins*woman, thou wert wont to praise *this youth's good faith!*"

"Had I not done so, Madam," said Quentin, not unreasonably offended at the turn thus given to his gallantry, "what had been the fate of one to whose service I was far more devotedly bound? Had I *not* left the Countess Hameline of Croye to the charge of those whom she had herself selected as counsellors and advisers, the Countess Isabelle had been ere now the bride of William de la Marck, the Wild Boar of Ardennes."

"You are right," said the Countess Isabelle, in her usual manner; "and I, who have the advantage of your unhesitating devotion, have done you foul and ungrateful wrong. But oh, my unhappy kinswoman! and the wretch Marthon, who enjoyed so much of her confidence, and deserved it so little — it was she that introduced to my kinswoman the wretched Zamet and Hayraddin Maugrabin, who, by their pretended knowledge in soothsaying and astrology, obtained a great ascendency over her mind; it was she who, strengthening their predictions, encouraged her in — I know not what to call them — delusions concerning matches and lovers, which my kinswoman's age rendered ungraceful and improbable. I doubt not that, from the beginning, we had been surrounded by these snares by Louis of France, in order to determine us to take refuge at his Court, or rather to put ourselves into his power; after which rash act on our part, how unkingly, unknightly, ignobly, ungentleman-like, he hath conducted himself towards us, you Quentin Durward, can bear witness. But, alas! my kinswoman — what think you will be her fate?"

Endeavouring to inspire hopes which he scarce felt, Durward answered, that the avarice of these people was stronger than any other passion; that Marthon, even when he left them, seemed to act rather as the Lady Hameline's protectress; and in fine, that it was difficult to conceive any object these wretches could accomplish by the ill usage or murder of the Countess, whereas they might be gainers by treating her well, and putting her to ransom.

To lead the Countess Isabelle's thoughts from this melancholy *subject*, Quentin frankly told her the treachery of the Maugrabin, *which he* had discovered in the night-quarter near Namur, and *which appeared* the result of an agreement betwixt the King and *William* de la Marck. Isabelle shuddered with horror, and th

recovering herself, said, "I am ashamed, and I have sinned in permitting myself so far to doubt of the saints' protection, as for an instant to have deemed possible the accomplishment of a scheme so utterly cruel, base, and dishonourable, while there are pitying eyes in heaven to look down on human miseries. It is not a thing to be thought of with fear or abhorrence, but to be rejected as such a piece of incredible treachery and villainy, as it were atheism to believe could ever be successful. But I now see plainly why that hypocritical Marthon often seemed to foster every seed of petty jealousy or discontent betwixt my poor kinswoman and myself, whilst she always mixed with flattery, addressed to the individual who was present, whatever could prejudice her against her absent kinswoman. Yet never did I dream she could have proceeded so far as to have caused my once affectionate kinswoman to have left me behind in the perils of Schonwaldt, while she made her own escape."

"Did the Lady Hameline not mention to you, then," said Quentin, "her intended flight?"

"No," replied the Countess, "but she alluded to some communication which Marthon was to make to me. To say truth, my poor kinswoman's head was so turned by the mysterious jargon of the miserable Hayraddin, whom that day she had admitted to a long and secret conference, and she threw out so many strange hints, that — that — in short, I cared not to press on her, when in that humour, for any explanation. Yet it was cruel to leave me behind her."

"I will excuse the Lady Hameline from intending such unkindness," said Quentin; "for such was the agitation of the moment, and the darkness of the hour, that I believe the Lady Hameline as certainly conceived herself accompanied by her niece, as I at the same time, deceived by Marthon's dress and demeanour, supposed I was in the company of both the Ladies of Croye; — and of *her* especially," he added, with a low but determined voice, "without whom the wealth of worlds would not have tempted me to leave Schonwaldt."

Isabelle stooped her head forward, and seemed scarce to hear *the emphasis with which* Quentin had spoken. But she turned her *face to him again* when he began to speak of the policy of Louis;

and it was not difficult for them, by mutual comm
ascertain that the Bohemian brothers, with thei
Marthon, had been the agents of that crafty monar
Zamet, the elder of them, with a perfidy peculiar to
attempted to play a double game, and had been puni
ingly. In the same humour of mutual confidence, and
singularity of their own situation, as well as the peril
the travellers pursued their journey for several hour
ping to refresh their horses at a retired dorff, or ham
they were conducted by Hans Glover, who in all ot
as well as in leaving them much to their own freedom
tion, conducted himself like a person of reflection ar

Meantime, the artificial distinction which divi
lovers, (for such we may now term them,) seemed
removed, by the circumstances in which they were
the Countess boasted the higher rank, and was by
to a fortune incalculably larger than that of the yout
venue lay in his sword, it was to be considered that, fo
she was as poor as he, and for her safety, honour,
clusively indebted to his presence of mind, valour,
They *spoke* not indeed of love, for though the you
heart full of gratitude and confidence, might have pa
a declaration, yet Quentin, on whose tongue ther
check, both by natural timidity, and by the sentiment
would have held it an unworthy abuse of her situation
any thing which could have the appearance of takin
vantage of the opportunities which it afforded them.
not then of love, but the thoughts of it were on both si
able; and thus they were placed in that relation to ea
which sentiments of mutual regard are rather underst
nounced, and which, with the freedoms which it perr
uncertainties that attend it, often forms the most del
of human existence, and as frequently leads to tho
darkened by disappointment, fickleness, and all
blighted hope and unrequitted attachment.

It was two hours after noon, when the traveller
by the report of the guide, who, with paleness

ountenance, said that they were pursued by a party of De la Marck's *Schwarz-reiters*. These soldiers, or rather banditti, were ands levied in the Lower Circles of Germany, and resembled the anzknechts in every particular, except that the former acted as ght cavalry. To maintain the name of Black Troopers, and to trike additional terror into their enemies, they usually rode on lack chargers, and smeared with black ointment their arms and ccoutrements, in which operation their hands and faces often ad their share. In morals and in ferocity these Schwarz-reiters mulated their pedestrian brethren the Lanzknechts.*

On looking back, and discovering along the long level road hich they had traversed a cloud of dust advancing, with one or wo of the headmost troopers riding furiously in front of it, Quen- in addressed his companion — "Dearest Isabelle, I have no wea- on left save my sword; but since I cannot fight for you, I will fly with you. Could we gain yonder wood that is before us ere they come up, we may easily find means to escape."

"So be it, my only friend," said Isabelle, pressing her horse to the gallop; "and thou, good fellow," she added, addressing Hans Glover, "get thee off to another road, and do not stay to partake our misfortune and danger."

The honest Fleming shook his head, and answered her gene- rous exhortation, with *Nein, nein! das geht nicht*,** and con- tinued to attend them, all three riding towards the shelter of the wood as fast as their jaded horses could go, pursued, at the same time, by the Schwarz-reiters, who increased their pace when they saw them fly. But notwithstanding the fatigue of the horses, still the fugitives, being unarmed, and riding lighter in consequence, had considerably the advantage of the pursuers, and were within about a quarter of a mile of the wood, when a body of men-at- arms, under a knight's pennon, was discovered advancing from the cover, so as to intercept their flight.

"They have bright armour," said Isabelle; "they must be Bur- gundians. By they who they will, we must yield to them, rather than *to the lawless miscreants* who pursue us."

A moment after, she exclaimed, looking on the penno, "I

* *See Note M. Schwarz-reiters.* ** "No, no! that must not be."

know the cloven heart which it displays! It is the banner of the Count of Crèvecœur, a noble Burgundian — to him I will surrender myself."

Quentin Durward sighed; but what other alternative remained? and how happy would he have been but an instant before, to have been certain of the escape of Isabelle, even under worse terms! They soon joined the band of Crèvecœur, and the Countess demanded to speak to the leader, who had halted his party till he should reconnoitre the Black Troopers; and as he gazed on her with doubt and uncertainty, she said, "Noble Count — Isabelle of Croye, the daughter of your old companion in arms, Count Reinold of Croye, renders herself, and asks protection from your valour for her and hers."

"Thou shalt have it, fair kinswoman, were it against a host — always excepting my liege Lord of Burgundy. But there is little time to talk of it. These filthy looking fiends have made a halt, as if they intended to dispute the matter. — By Saint George of Burgundy, they have the insolence to advance against the banner of Crèvecœur! — What! will not the knaves be ruled? — Damian, my lance — Advance banner — Lay your spears in the rest — Crèvecœur to the Rescue!"

Crying his war-cry, and followed by his men-at-arms, he galloped rapidly forward to charge the Schwarz-reiters.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE SURRENDER.

Rescue or none, Sir Knight, I am your captive:
Deal with me what your nobleness suggests —
Thinking the chance of war may one day place you
Where I must now be reckon'd — i' the roll
Of melancholy prisoners. *Anonymous.*

The skirmish betwixt the Schwarz-reiters and the Burgundian men-at-arms lasted scarcely five minutes, so soon were the former put to the rout by the superiority of the latter, in armour, weight of horse, and military spirit. In less than the space we have mentioned, the Count of Crèvecœur, wiping his bloody sword upon his horse's mane ere he sheathed it, came back to the verge of the forest, where Isabelle had remained a spectator of the combat

e part of his people followed him, while the other continued to :sue the flying enemy for a little space along the causeway.

"It is shame," said the Count, "that the weapons of knights and ıtlemen should be soiled by the blood of those brutal swine."

So saying, he returned his weapon to the sheath, and added, This is a rough welcome to your home, my pretty cousin, but ndering princesses must expect such adventures. And well I ne up in time, for, let me assure you, the Black Troopers re- ect a countess's coronet as little as a country-wench's coif, and I nk your retinue is not qualified for much resistance."

"My Lord Count," said the Lady Isabelle, "without farther eface, let me know if I am a prisoner, and where you are to nduct me."

"You know, you silly child," answered the Count, "how I ould answer that question, did it rest on my own will. But you, ıd your foolish match-making, marriage-hunting aunt, have ade such wild use of your wings of late, that I fear you must be ıntented to fold them up in a cage for a little while. For my part, ıy duty, and it is a sad one, will be ended when I have conducted ou to the Court of the Duke, at Peronne; for which purpose, I old it necessary to deliver the command of this reconnoitring party) my nephew, Count Stephen, while I return with you thither, s I think you may need an intercessor — And I hope the young iddy-pate will discharge his duty wisely."

"So please you, fair uncle," said Count Stephen, "if you oubt my capacity to conduct the men-at-arms, even remain with ıem yourself, and I will be the servant and guard of the Countess sabelle of Croye."

"No doubt, fair nephew," answered his uncle, "this were a oodly improvement on my scheme; but methinks I like it as well ı the way I planned it. Please you, therefore, to take notice, ıat your business here is not to hunt after and stick these black ogs, for which you seemed but now to have felt an especial voca- on, but *to collect and bring* to me true tidings what is going rward *in the country of* Liege, concerning which we hear such d rumours. *Let some* half score of lances follow me, and the *remain with my* banner, under your guidance."

"Yet one moment, cousin of Crèvecœur," said the Co
Isabelle, "and let me, in yielding myself prisoner, stipu
least for the safety of those who have befriended me in my n
tunes. Permit this good fellow, my trusty guide, to g
unharmed to his native town of Liege."

"My nephew," said Crèvecœur, after looking sharply
ver's honest breadth of countenance, "shall guard this good
who seems, indeed, to have little harm in him, as far into t
ritory as he himself advances, and then leave him at liberty.

"Fail not to remember me to the kind Gertrude," sa
Countess to her guide, and added, taking a string of pearl
under her veil, "Pray her to wear this in remembrance
unhappy friend."

Honest Glover took the string of pearls, and kisse
clownish gesture, but with sincere kindness, the fair hand
had found such a delicate mode of remunerating his own l
and peril.

"Umph! signs and tokens!" said the Count; "any farth
quests to make, my fair cousin?—It is time we were on our

"Only," said the Countess, making an effort to speak,
you will be pleased to be favourable to this — this young
man."

"Umph!" said Crèvecœur, casting the same penet
glance on Quentin which he had bestowed on Glover, but
rently with a much less satisfactory result, and mimicking, t
not offensively, the embarrassment of the Countess—"Um
Ay, — this is a blade of another temper. — And pray, my c
what has this — this *very* young gentleman done, to deserv
intercession at your hands?"

"He has saved my life and honour," said the Countess, re
ing with shame and resentment.

Quentin also blushed with indignation, but wisely concl
that to give vent to it might only make matters worse.

"Life and honour? —Umph!" said again the Count (
cœur; "methinks it would have been as well, my cousin
had not put yourself in the way of lying under such obli
this very young gentleman. — But let it pass.

ntleman may wait on us, if his quality permit, and I will see he
s no injury — only I will myself take in future the office of protect-
g your life and honour, and may perhaps find for him some fitter
ity than that of being a squire of the body to damosels errant."

"My Lord Count," said Durward, unable to keep silence any
nger, "lest you should talk of a stranger in slighter terms than
ou might afterwards think becoming, I take leave to tell you,
iat I am Quentin Durward, an Archer of the Scottish Body-
iard, in which, as you well know, none but gentlemen and
ien of honour are enrolled."

"I thank you for your information, and I kiss your hands,
eignior Archer," said Crèvecœur, in the same tone of raillery.
Have the goodness to ride with me to the front of the party."

As Quentin moved onward at the command of the Count, who
ad now the power, if not the right, to dictate his motions, he ob-
erved that the Lady Isabelle followed his motions with a look of
nxious and timid interest, which amounted almost to tenderness,
nd the sight of which brought water into his eyes. But he re-
emembered that he had a man's part to sustain before Crèvecœur,
/ho, perhaps of all the chivalry in France or Burgundy, was the
ast likely to be moved to any thing but laughter by a tale of
rue-love sorrow. He determined, therefore, not to wait his
ddressing him, but to open the conversation in a tone which
hould assert his claim to fair treatment, and to more respect
han the Count, offended perhaps at finding a person of such
nferior note placed so near the confidence of his high-born and
ealthy cousin, seemed disposed to entertain for him.

"My Lord Count of Crèvecœur," he said, in a temperate but
rm tone of voice, "may I request of you, before our interview
oes farther, to tell me if I am at liberty, or am to account myself
our prisoner?"

"A shrewd question," replied the Count, "which, at present,
can only answer by another — Are France and Burgundy,
hink you, at *peace or war with* each other?"

"That," replied the Scot, "you, my Lord, should certainly
w better than I. I have been absent from the Court of France,
have heard no news for some time."

"Look you there," said the Count; "you see how easy it is to ask questions, but how difficult to answer them. Why, I myself, who have been at Peronne with the Duke for this week and better, cannot resolve this riddle any more than you; and yet, Sir Squire, upon the solution of that question depends the said point, whether you are prisoner or free man; and, for the present, I must hold you as the former — Only, if you have really and honestly been of service to my kinswoman, and if you are candid in your answers to the questions I shall ask, affairs shall stand the better with you."

"The Countess of Croye," said Quentin, "is best judge if I have rendered any service, and to her I refer you on that matter. My answers you will yourself judge of when you ask me your questions."

"Umph! — haughty enough," muttered the Count of Crèvecœur, "and very like one that wears a lady's favour in his hat, and thinks he must carry things with a high tone, to honour the precious remnant of silk and tinsel. — Well, Sir, I trust it will be no abatement of your dignity, if you answer me, how long you have been about the person of the Lady Isabelle of Croye?"

"Count of Crèvecœur," said Quentin Durward, "If I answer questions which are asked in a tone approaching towards insult, it is only lest injurious inferences should be drawn from my silence respecting one to whom we are both obliged to render justice. I have acted as escort to the Lady Isabelle since she left France to retire into Flanders."

"Ho! ho!" said the Count; "and that is to say, since she fled from Plessis-les-Tours? — You, an Archer of the Scottish Guard, accompanied her, of course, by the express orders of King Louis?"

However little Quentin thought himself indebted to the King of France, who, in contriving the surprisal of the Countess Isabelle by William de la Marck, had probably calculated on the *young* Scotchman being slain in her defence, he did not yet conceive himself at liberty to betray any trust which Louis had reposed, or had seemed to repose in him, and therefore replied to Count Crèvecœur's inference, "that it was sufficient for him to

ave the authority of his superior officer for what he had done, nd he inquired no farther."

"It is quite sufficient," said the Count. "We know the King oes not permit his officers to send the Archers of his Guard to rance like paladins by the bridle-rein of wandering ladies, unless e hath some politic purpose to serve. It will be difficult for King Louis to continue to aver so boldly, that he knew not of the adies of Croye's having escaped from France, since they were scorted by one of his own Life-guard.—And whither, Sir Archer, as your retreat directed?"

"To Liege, my Lord," answered the Scot; "where the ladies esired to be placed under the protection of the late Bishop."

"The *late* Bishop!" exclaimed the Count of Crèvecœur; "is Louis of Bourbon dead? — Not a word of his illness had reached the Duke — Of what did he die?"

"He sleeps in a bloody grave, my Lord — that is, if his murderers have conferred one on his remains."

"Murdered!" exclaimed Crèvecœur again — "Holy Mother of Heaven! — young man, it is impossible!"

"I saw the deed done with my own eyes, and many an act of horror besides."

"Saw it! and made not in to help the good Prelate!" exclaimed the Count; "or to raise the castle against his murderers? — Know'st thou not, that even to look on such a deed, without resisting it, is profane sacrilege?"

"To be brief, my Lord," said Durward, "ere this act was done, the castle was stormed by the bloodthirsty William de la Marck, with help of the insurgent Liegeois."

"I am struck with thunder," said Crèvecœur. "Liege in insurrection! — Schonwaldt taken! — the Bishop murdered! — Messenger of sorrow, never did one man unfold such a packet of woes! — Speak — knew you of this assault — of this insurrection — of this murder? — Speak — thou art one of Louis's trusted Archers, and it is he that has aimed this painful arrow. — Speak, *or I will have thee torn* with wild horses!"

"And if I am so torn, my Lord, there can be nothing rent out *me, that may not* become a true Scottish gentleman. I know

no more of these villainies than you,—was so far from being partaker in them, that I would have withstood them to the uttermost, had my means, in a twentieth degree, equalled my inclination. But what could I do?— they were hundreds, and I but one. My only care was to rescue the Countess Isabelle, and in that I was happily successful. Yet, had I been near enough when the ruffian deed was so cruelly done on the old man, I had saved his gray hairs, or I had avenged them; and as it was, my abhorrence was spoken loud enough to prevent other horrors."

"I believe thee, youth," said the Count; "thou art neither of an age nor nature to be trusted with such bloody work, however well fitted to be the squire of dames. But alas! for the kind and generous Prelate, to be murdered on the hearth where he so often entertained the stranger with Christian charity and princely bounty — and that by a wretch, a monster! a portentous growth of blood and cruelty! — bred up in the very hall where he has imbrued his hands in his benefactor's blood! But I know not Charles of Burgundy — nay, I should doubt of the justice of Heaven, if vengeance be not as sharp, and sudden, and severe, as this villainy has been unexampled in atrocity. And, if no other shall pursue the murderer," — Here he paused, grasped his sword, then quitting his bridle, struck both gauntleted hands upon his breast, until his corslet clattered, and finally held them up to Heaven, as he solemnly continued — "I — I, Philip Crèvecœur of Cordés, make a vow to God, Saint Lambert, and the Three Kings of Cologne, that small shall be my thought of other earthly concerns, till I take full revenge on the murderers of the good Louis of Bourbon, whether I find them in forest or field, in city or in country, in hill or in plain, in King's Court, or in God's church! and thereto I pledge lands and living, friends and followers, life and honour. So help me God, and Saint Lambert of Liege, and the Three Kings of Cologne!"

When the Count of Crèvecœur had made his vow, his mind *seemed* in some sort relieved from the overwhelming grief and *astonishment* with which he had heard the fatal tragedy that *had been* acted at Schonwaldt, and he proceeded to question Dorat *more minutely* concerning the particulars of that disastrous

ich the Scot, nowise desirous to abate the spirit of revenge ich the Count entertained against William de la Marck, gave n at full length.

"But those blind, unsteady, faithless, fickle beasts, the geois," said the Count, "that they should have combined mselves with this inexorable robber and murderer, to put to th their lawful Prince!"

Durward here informed the enraged Burgundian that the geois, or at least the better class of them, however rashly they d run into the rebellion against their Bishop, had no design, so as appeared to him, to aid in the execrable deed of De la rck; but, on the contrary, would have prevented it if they had d the means, and were struck with horror when they beheld it.

"Speak not of the faithless, inconstant plebeian rabble!" said èvecœur. "When they took arms against a Prince, who had fault, save that he was too kind and too good a master for such set of ungrateful slaves — when they armed against him, and oke into his peaceful house, what could there be in their inten- n but murder? — when they banded themselves with the wild ar of Ardennes, the greatest homicide in the marches of anders, what else could there be in their purpose but murder, hich is the very trade he lives by? And again, was it not one their own vile rabble who did the very deed, by thine own count? — I hope to see their canals running blood by the light their burning houses. Oh, the kind, noble, generous lord, om they have slaughtered! — Other vassals have rebelled der the pressure of imposts and penury; but the men of Liege the fulness of insolence and plenty."— He again abandoned the ins of his war-horse, and wrung bitterly the hands, which his ail-gloves rendered untractable. Quentin easily saw that the ief which he manifested was augmented by the bitter recollec- n of past intercourse and friendship with the sufferer, and was ent accordingly, respecting feelings which he was unwilling to gravate, and at the same time felt it impossible to soothe.

But the Count of Crèvecœur returned again and again to the *ect — questioned him on* every particular of the surprise of *nwaldt, and the death of* the Bishop; and then suddenly, as

if he had recollected something which had escaped his memo demanded what had become of the Lady Hameline, and why s was not with her kinswoman? "Not," he added contemptuous "that I consider her absence as at all a loss to the Countess I belle; for, although she was her kinswoman, and upon the wh a well-meaning woman, yet the Court of Cocagne never produ such a fantastic fool; and I hold it for certain, that her niece, wh I have always observed to be a modest and orderly young lady, led into the absurd frolic of flying from Burgundy to France, by t blundering, romantic, old, match-making and match-seek idiot!"

What a speech for a romantic lover to hear! and to hear, t when it would have been ridiculous in him to attempt what it impossible for him to achieve, — namely, to convince the Cou by force of arms, that he did foul wrong to the Countess — peerless in sense as in beauty — in terming her a modest orderly young woman; qualities which might have been predica with propriety of the daughter of a sunburnt peasant, who lived goading the oxen, while her father held the plough. And, th to suppose her under the domination and supreme guidance silly and romantic aunt! — the slander should have been repel down the slanderer's throat. But the open, though severe, pl siognomy of the Count of Crèvecœur, the total contempt which seemed to entertain for those feelings which were uppermost Quentin's bosom, overawed him; not for fear of the Count's fa in arms — that was a risk which would have increased his desir making out a challenge — but in dread of ridicule, the weapon all others most feared by enthusiasts of every description, which, from its predominance over such minds, often che what is absurd, and fully as often smothers that which is not

Under the influence of this fear, of becoming an object of sc rather than resentment, Durward, though with some pain, c fined his reply to a confused account of the Lady Hameline hav *made* her escape from Schonwaldt before the attack took pla *He* could not, indeed, have made his story very distinct, wi *throwing* ridicule on the near relation of Isabelle, and *incurring* some himself, as having been the object of her

erous expectations. He added to his embarrassed detail, that he had heard a report, though a vague one, of the Lady Hameline having again fallen into the hands of William de la Marck.

"I trust in Saint Lambert that he will marry her," said Crèvecœur; "as, indeed, he is likely enough to do, for the sake of her money-bags; and equally likely to knock her on the head, so soon as these are either secured in his own grasp, or, at farthest, emptied."

The Count then proceeded to ask so many questions concerning the mode in which both ladies had conducted themselves on the journey, the degree of intimacy to which they admitted Quentin himself, and other trying particulars, that, vexed, and ashamed, and angry, the youth was scarce able to conceal his embarrassment from the keen-sighted soldier and courtier, who seemed suddenly disposed to take leave of him, saying, at the same time, "Umph — I see it is as I conjectured, on one side at least; I trust the other party has kept her senses better. — Come, Sir Squire, spur on, and keep the van, while I fall back to discourse with the Lady Isabelle. I think I have learned now so much from you, that I can talk to her of these sad passages without hurting her nicety, though I have fretted yours a little. — Yet stay, young gallant — one word ere you go. You have had, I imagine, a happy journey through Fairy-land — all full of heroic adventure, and high hope, and wild minstrel-like delusion, like the gardens of Morgaine la Fée. Forget it all, young soldier," he added, tapping him in the shoulder; "remember yonder lady only as the honoured Countess of Croye — forget her as a wandering and adventurous damsel: And her friends — one of them I can answer for — will remember, on their part, only the services you have done her, and forget the unreasonable reward which you have had the boldness to propose to yourself."

Enraged that he had been unable to conceal from the sharp-sighted Crèvecœur feelings which the Count seemed to consider as the object of ridicule, Quentin replied, indignantly, "My Lord Count, when I require advice of you, I will ask it; when I demand assistance of you, it will be time enough to grant or refuse it; when I set peculiar value on your opinion of me, it will not be too late to express it."

"Heyday!" said the Count; "I have come between Amadis and Oriana, and must expect a challenge to the lists!"

"You speak as if that were an impossibility," said Quentin—"When I broke a lance with the Duke of Orleans, it was against a breast in which flowed better blood than that of Crèvecœur—When I measured swords with Dunois, I engaged a better warrior."

"Now Heaven nourish thy judgment, gentle youth," said Crèvecœur, still laughing at the chivalrous inamorato. "If thou speak'st truth, thou hast had singular luck in this world; and, truly, if it be the pleasure of Providence exposes thee to such trials, without a beard on thy lip, thou wilt be mad with vanity ere thou writest thyself man. Thou canst not move me to anger, though thou mayest to mirth. Believe me, though thou mayest have fought with Princes, and played the champion for Countesses, by some of those freaks which Fortune will sometimes exhibit, thou art by no means the equal of those of whom thou hast been either the casual opponent, or more casual companion. I can allow thee, like a youth who hath listened to romances till he fancied himself a Paladin, to form pretty dreams for some time; but thou must not be angry at a well-meaning friend, though he shake thee something roughly by the shoulders to awake thee."

"My Lord of Crèvecœur," said Quentin, "my family—"

"Nay, it was not utterly of family that I spoke," said the Count; "but of rank, fortune, high station, and so forth, which place a distance between various degrees and classes of persons. As for birth, all men are descended from Adam and Eve."

"My Lord Count," repeated Quentin, "my ancestors, the Durwards of Glen-houlakin—"

"Nay," said the Count, "if you claim a farther descent for them than from Adam, I have done! Good even to you."

He reined back his horse, and paused to join the Countess, to whom, if possible, his insinuations and advices, however well meant, were still more disagreeable than to Quentin, who, as he rode on, muttered to himself, "Cold-blooded, insolent, overweening coxcomb! — Would that the next Scottish Archer who has his *harbuebuss* pointed at thee, may not let thee off so easily as I did!"

In the evening they reached the town of Charleroi, on the

Sambre, where the Count of Crèvecœur had determined to leave the Countess Isabelle, whom the terror and fatigue of yesterday, joined to a flight of fifty miles since morning, and the various distressing sensations by which it was accompanied, had made incapable of travelling farther, with safety to her health. The Count consigned her, in a state of great exhaustion, to the care of the Abbess of the Cistercian convent in Charleroi, a noble lady, to whom both the families of Crèvecœur and Croye were related, and in whose prudence and kindness he could repose confidence.

Crèvecœur himself only stopped to recommend the utmost caution to the governor of a small Burgundian garrison who occupied the place, and required him also to mount a guard of honour upon the convent during the residence of the Countess Isabelle of Croye, — ostensibly to secure her safety, but perhaps secretly to prevent her attempting to escape. The Count only assigned as a cause for the garrison being vigilant, some vague rumours which he had heard of disturbances in the Bishoprick of Liege. But he was determined himself to be the first who should carry the formidable news of the insurrection and the murder of the Bishop, in all their horrible reality, to Duke Charles; and for that purpose, having procured fresh horses for himself and suite, he mounted with the resolution of continuing his journey to Peronne without stopping for repose; and informing Quentin Durward that he must attend him, he made, at the same time, a mock apology for parting fair company, but hoped, that to so devoted a squire of dames a night's journey by moonshine would be more agreeable, than supinely to yield himself to slumber like an ordinary mortal.

Quentin, already sufficiently afflicted by finding that he was to be parted from Isabelle, longed to answer this taunt with an indignant defiance; but aware that the Count would only laugh at his anger, and despise his challenge, he resolved to wait some future time, when he might have an opportunity of obtaining some amends from this proud lord, who, though for very different reasons, had become nearly as odious to him as the Wild Boar of Ardennes himself. He therefore assented to Crèvecœur's proposal, *as to what he had* no choice of declining, and they pursued in

company, and with all the despatch they could exert, the road between Charleroi and Peronne.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE UNBIDDEN GUEST.

No human quality is so well wove
In warp and woof, but there 's some flaw in it;
I 've known a brave man fly a shepherd's cur,
A wise man so demean him, drivelling idiocy
Had well-nigh been ashamed on 't. For your crafty,
Your worldly-wise man, he, above the rest,
Weaves his own snares so fine, he 's often caught in them.
Old Play.

QUENTIN, during the earlier part of the night-journey, had to combat with that bitter heart-ache, which is felt when youth parts, and probably for ever, with her he loves. As, pressed by urgency of the moment, and the impatience of Crèvecœur, they hasted on through the rich lowlands of Hainault, under the benign guidance of a rich and lustrous harvest-moon, she shed her yellow influence over rich and deep pastures, woodland, and corn fields, from which the husbandmen were using her light to withdraw the grain, such was the industry of Flemings, even at that period; she shone on broad, level, and fructifying rivers, where glided the white sail in the service of commerce, uninterrupted by rock or torrent, beside lively quiet villages, whose external decency and cleanliness expressed the ease and comfort of the inhabitants; — she gleamed upon the feudal castle of many a gallant Baron and Knight, with its deep moat, battlemented court, and high belfry, — for the chivalry of Hainault was renowned among the nobles of Europe; — and her light displayed at a distance, in its broad beam, the gigantic towers of more than one lofty minster.

Yet all this fair variety, however differing from the waste and wilderness of his own land, interrupted not the course of Quentin's regrets and sorrows. He had left his heart behind him, when he departed from Charleroi; and the only reflection which the farther journey inspired was, that every step was carrying him farther from Isabelle. His imagination was taxed to recall every word that had spoken, every look she had directed towards him; and, while

pens frequently in such cases, the impression made upon his imagination by the recollection of these particulars, was even stronger than the realities themselves had excited.

At length, after the cold hour of midnight was past, in spite alike of love and of sorrow, the extreme fatigue which Quentin had undergone the two preceding days began to have an effect on him, which his habits of exercise of every kind, and his singular alertness and activity of character, as well as the painful nature of the reflections which occupied his thoughts, had hitherto prevented his experiencing. The ideas of his mind began to be so little corrected by the exertions of his senses, worn-out and deadened as the latter now were by extremity of fatigue, that the visions which the former drew superseded or perverted the information conveyed by the blunted organs of seeing and hearing; and Durward was only sensible that he was awake, by the exertions which, sensible of the peril of his situation, he occasionally made, to resist falling into a deep and dead sleep. Every now and then, a strong consciousness of the risk of falling from or with his horse roused him to exertion and animation; but ere long his eyes again were dimmed by confused shades of all sorts of mingled colours, the moonlight landscape swam before them, and he was so much overcome with fatigue, that the Count of Crèvecœur, observing his condition, was at length compelled to order two of his attendants, one to each rein of Durward's bridle, in order to prevent the risk of his falling from his horse.

When at length they reached the town of Landrecy, the Count, in compassion to the youth, who had now been in a great measure without sleep for three nights, allowed himself and his retinue a halt of four hours, for rest and refreshment.

Deep and sound were Quentin's slumbers, until they were broken by the sound of the Count's trumpet, and the cry of his Fouriers and harbingers, "Débout! débout!—Ha! Messires, en route, en route!" — Yet, unwelcomely early as the tones came, they awaked him a different being in strength and spirits from what he had fallen asleep. Confidence in himself and his fortunes returned with his *reviving spirits*, and with the rising sun. He thought of his love no longer as a desperate and fantastic dream, but as a

high and invigorating principle, to be cherished in his bosom, although he might never propose to himself, under all the difficulties by which he was beset, to bring it to any prosperous issue.—"The pilot," he reflected, "steers his bark by the polar star, although he never expects to become possessor of it; and the thoughts of Isabelle of Croye shall make me a worthy man-at-arms, though I may never see her more. When she hears that a Scottish soldier, named Quentin Durward, distinguished himself in a well-fought field, or left his body on the breach of a disputed fortress, she will remember the companion of her journey, as one who did all in his power to avert the snares and misfortunes which beset it, and perhaps will honour his memory with a tear, his coffin with a garland."

In this manly mood of bearing his misfortune, Quentin felt himself more able to receive and reply to the jests of the Count of Crèvecœur, who passed several on his alleged effeminacy and incapacity of undergoing fatigue. The young Scot accommodated himself so good-humouredly to the Count's raillery, and replied at once so happily and so respectfully, that the change of his tone and manner made obviously a more favourable impression on the Count than he had entertained from his prisoner's conduct during the preceding evening, when, rendered irritable by the feelings of his situation, he was alternately moodily silent or fiercely argumentative.

The veteran soldier began at length to take notice of his young companion, as a pretty fellow, of whom something might be made; and more than hinted to him, that, would he but resign his situation in the Archer-Guard of France, he would undertake to have him enrolled in the household of the Duke of Burgundy in a honourable condition, and would himself take care of his advancement. And although Quentin, with suitable expressions of gratitude, declined this favour at present, until he should find out how far he had to complain of his original patron, King Louis, he, nevertheless, continued to remain on good terms with the Count of Crèvecœur; and, while his enthusiastic mode of thinking, and his foreign and idiomatical manner of expressing himself, often excited a smile on the grave cheek of the Count, that smile had lost all that it had of sarcastic and bitter, and did not exceed the bounds of good humour and good manners.

Thus travelling on with much more harmony than on the pre-
ing day, the little party came at last within two miles of the
ious and strong town of Peronne, near which the Duke of Bur-
dy's army lay encamped, ready, as was supposed, to invade
nce; and, in opposition to which, Louis XI. had himself as-
ibled a strong force near Saint Maxence, for the purpose of
ging to reason his over-powerful vassal.
Peronne, situated upon a deep river, in a flat country, and sur-
nded by strong bulwarks and profound moats, was accounted
ncient, as in modern times, one of the strongest fortresses in
nce.* The Count of Crèvecœur, his retinue, and his prisoner,
e approaching the fortress about the third hour after noon;
en, riding through the pleasant glades of a large forest, which
n covered the approach to the town on the east side, they were
by two men of rank, as appeared from the number of their at-
dants, dressed in the habits worn in time of peace; and who,
judge from the falcons which they carried on their wrists, and
number of spaniels and greyhounds led by their followers,
e engaged in the amusement of hawking. But on perceiving
vecœur, with whose appearance and liveries they were suffi-
ntly intimate, they quitted the search which they were making
a heron along the banks of a long canal, and came galloping
ards him.
"News, news, Count of Crèvecœur!" they cried both toge-
r, — "will you give news, or take news? or will you barter
ly?"
"I would barter fairly, Messires," said Crèvecœur, after salu-
g them courteously, "did I conceive you had any news of im-
tance sufficient to make an equivalent for mine."
The two sportsmen smiled on each other; and the elder of the
, a fine baronial figure, with a dark countenance, marked with
t sort of sadness which some physiognomists ascribe to a me-
choly temperament, and some, as the Italian statuary augured

* Indeed, *though lying on an exposed and warlike frontier, it was
r taken by an enemy, but* preserved the proud name of Peronne la
lle, until the Duke of Wellington, *a great destroyer of that sort of
tion, took the place in* the memorable advance upon Paris in 1815.

of the visage of Charles I., consider as predicting death,* turning to his companion, said, "Crèvecœu Brabant, the country of commerce, and he has le artifices — he will be too hard for us if we drive a bar

"Messires," said Crèvecœur, "the Duke ought have the first of my wares, as the Seigneur takes h open market begins. But tell me, are your news pleasant complexion?"

The person whom he particularly addressed was ing man, with an eye of great vivacity, which was co expression of reflection and gravity about the mouth — the whole physiognomy marking a man who saw ar pidly, but was sage and slow in forming resolutions or opinions. This was the famous Knight of Hainault, s or Nicolas de l'Elite, known in history, and among by the venerable name of Philip des Comines, at this the person of Duke Charles the Bold,** and one esteemed counsellors. He answered Crèvecœur's q cerning the complexion of the news of which he and hi the Baron de Hymbercourt, were the depositaries.—" he said, "like the colours of the rainbow, various ir might be viewed from different points, and place black cloud or the fair sky — Such a rainbow was France or Flanders, since that of Noah's ark."

"My tidings," replied Crèvecœur, "are altoge comet, gloomy, wild, and terrible in themselves, counted the forerunners of still greater and more d which are to ensue."

"We must open our bales," said Comines to hi "or our market will be forestalled by some new-com are public news. — In one word, Crèvecœur — listen — King Louis is at Peronne!"

* De Hymbercourt, or Imbercourt, was put to deat bitants of Ghent with the Chancellor of Burgundy, in the y *of Burgundy*, daughter of Charles the Bold, appeared in *market*-place, and with tears besought the life of her se *insurgent* subjects, but in vain.

** See Note N. *Philip* des Comines.

"What!" said the Count, in astonishment; "has the Duke reated without a battle? and do you remain here in your dress eace, after the town is besieged by the French? — for I cannot pose it taken."

"No, surely," said D'Hymbercourt, "the banners of Burdy have not gone back a foot; and still King Louis is here."

"Then Edward of England must have come over the seas with bowmen," said Crèvecœur, "and, like his ancestors, gained econd field of Poictiers."

"Not so," said Comines — "Not a French banner has been ne down, not a sail spread from England — where Edward is much amused among the wives of the citizens of London, to nk of playing the Black Prince. Hear the extraordinary truth. u know, when you left us, that the conference between the comssioners on the parts of France and Burgundy was broken up, hout much apparent chance of reconciliation."

"True; and we dreamt of nothing but war."

"What has followed has been indeed so like a dream," said mines, "that I almost expect to awake, and find it so. Only one r since, the Duke had in council protested so furiously against ther delay, that it was resolved to send a defiance to the King, l march forward instantly into France. Toison d'Or, commisned for the purpose, had put on his official dress, and had his t in the stirrup to mount his horse, when lo! the French herald nt-joie rode into our camp. We thought of nothing else than t Louis had been beforehand with our defiance; and began to nsider how much the Duke would resent the advice, which had evented him from being the first to declare war. But a council ing speedily assembled, what was our wonder when the herald ormed us, that Louis, King of France, was scarce an hour's ling behind, intending to visit Charles, Duke of Burgundy, th a small retinue, in order that their differences might be ttled at a personal interview!"

"You surprise me, Messires," said Crèvecœur; "and yet you *prise me less than you might* have expected; for, when I was *at Plessis-les-Tours,* the all-trusted Cardinal Balue, offended *his master, and* Burgundian at heart, did hint to me, that he

could so work upon Louis's peculiar foibles, as to lead him to place himself in such a position with regard to Burgundy, that the Duke might have the terms of peace of his own making. But I never suspected that so old a fox as Louis could have been induced to come into the trap of his own accord. What said the Burgundian counsellors?"

"As you may guess," answered D'Hymbercourt; "talked much of faith to be observed, and little of advantage to be obtained, by such a visit; while it was manifest they thought almost entirely of the last, and were only anxious to find some way to reconcile it with the necessary preservation of appearances."

"And what said the Duke?" continued the Count of Crèvecœur.

"Spoke brief and bold, as usual," replied Comines. "'Which of you was it,' he asked, 'who witnessed the meeting of my cousin Louis and me after the battle of Montl'hery,* when I was so thoughtless as to accompany him back within the intrenchments of Paris with half a score of attendants, and so put my person at the King's mercy?' I replied, that most of us had been present; and none could ever forget the alarm which it had been his pleasure to give us. 'Well,' said the Duke, 'you blamed me for my folly, and I confessed to you that I had acted like a giddy-pated boy; and I am aware, too, that my father of happy memory being then alive, my kinsman, Louis, would have had less advantage by seizing on my person than I might now have by securing his. But, nevertheless, if my royal kinsman comes hither on the present occasion, in the same singleness of heart under which I then acted, he shall be royally welcome — If it is meant by this appearance of confidence, to circumvent and to blind me, till he execute some of his politic schemes, by Saint George of Burgundy, let him look to it!' And so, having turned up his mustaches, and stamped on the ground, he ordered us all to get on our horses, and receive so extraordinary a guest."

"And you met the King accordingly?" replied the Count of Crèvecœur — "Miracles have not ceased! — How was he accompanied?"

* See Note O. *Meeting of Louis and Charles after the battle of Montl'hery.*

"As slightly as might be," answered D'Hymbercourt; "only score or two of the Scottish Guard, and a few knights and gentlemen of his household — among whom his astrologer, Galeotti, made the gayest figure."

"That fellow," said Crèvecœur, "holds some dependence on the Cardinal Balue — I should not be surprised that he has had his share in determining the King to this step of doubtful policy. Any nobility of higher rank?"

"There are Monsieur of Orleans, and Dunois," replied Comines.

"I will have a rouze with Dunois," said Crèvecœur, "wag the world as it will. But we heard that both he and the Duke had fallen into disgrace, and were in prison."

"They were both under arrest in the Castle of Loches, that delightful place of retirement for the French nobility," said D'Hymbercourt; "but Louis has released them, in order to bring them with him — perhaps because he cared not to leave Orleans behind. For his other attendants, faith, I think his gossip, the Hangman Marshal, with two or three of his retinue, and Oliver, his barber, may be the most considerable — and the whole bevy so poorly arrayed, that, by my honour, the King resembles most an old usurer, going to collect desperate debts, attended by a body of catchpolls."

"And where is he lodged?" said Crèvecœur.

"Nay, that," replied Comines, "is the most marvellous of all. Our Duke offered to let the King's Archer Guard have a gate of the town, and a bridge of boats over the Somme, and to have assigned to Louis himself the adjoining house, belonging to a wealthy burgess, Giles Orthen; but, in going thither, the King espied the banners of De Lau and Pencil de Rivière, whom he had banished from France; and scared, as it would seem, with the thought of lodging so near refugees and malcontents of his own making, he craved to be quartered in the Castle of Peronne, and *there* he hath his abode accordingly."

"Why, God ha' mercy!" exclaimed Crèvecœur, "this is not *only not being content* with venturing into the lion's den, but *thrusting his head into his* very jaws — Nothing less than the very *bottom of the rat-trap* would serve the crafty old politician!"

"Nay," said Comines, "D'Hymbercourt hath not told you th speech of Le Glorieux* — which, in my mind, was the shrewde opinion that was given."

"And what said *his* most illustrious wisdom?" asked th Count.

"As the Duke," replied Comines, "was hastily ordering son vessels and ornaments of plate, and the like, to be prepared presents for the King and his retinue, by way of welcome on h arrival, 'Trouble not thy small brain about it, my friend Charle said Le Glorieux, 'I will give thy cousin Louis a nobler and a fit gift than thou canst; and that is my cap and bells, and my baul to boot; for, by the mass, he is a greater fool than I am, i putting himself in thy power.' — 'But if I give him no reason repent it, sirrah, how then?' said the Duke, 'Then, tru Charles, thou shalt have cap and bauble thyself, as the great fool of the three of us.' I promise you this knavish quip touch the Duke closely — I saw him change colour and bite his lip. And now, our news are told, noble Crèvecœur, and what thi you they resemble?"

"A mine full-charged with gunpowder," answered Crèvecœ "to which, I fear it is my fate to bring the kindled linstock. Y news and mine are like flax and fire, which cannot meet with bursting into flame, or like certain chemical substances wh cannot be mingled without an explosion. Friends, — gentlem — ride close by my rein; and when I tell you what has chance the bishoprick of Liege, I think you will be of opinion, that K Louis might as safely have undertaken a pilgrimage to the infer regions, as this ill-timed visit to Peronne."

The two nobles drew up close on either hand of the Count, listened, with half-suppressed exclamations, and gestures of deepest wonder and interest, to his account of the transaction Liege and Schonwaldt. Quentin was then called forward, examined and re-examined on the particulars of the Bishop's dea until at length he refused to answer any farther interrogatori *not knowing* wherefore they were asked, or what use might *made of* his replies.

* The jester of Charles of Burgundy, of whom more hereaf

They now reached the rich and level banks of the Somme, and he ancient walls of the little town of Peronne la Pucelle, and the leep green meadows adjoining, now whitened with the numerous ents of the Duke of Burgundy's army, amounting to about fifteen housand men.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE INTERVIEW.

When Princes meet, Astrologers may mark it
An ominous conjunction, full of boding,
Like that of Mars with Saturn. *Old Play.*

One hardly knows whether to term it a privilege or a penalty nnexed to the quality of princes, that, in their intercourse with ach other, they are required, by the respect which is due to their wn rank and dignity, to regulate their feelings and expressions y a severe etiquette, which precludes all violent and avowed dis- lay of passion, and which, but that the whole world are aware hat this assumed complaisance is a matter of ceremony, might ustly pass for profound dissimulation. It is no less certain, how- ver, that the overstepping of these bounds of ceremonial, for the urpose of giving more direct vent to their angry passions, has the ffect of compromising their dignity with the world in general; as was particularly noted when those distinguished rivals, Francis he First, and the Emperor Charles, gave each other the lie direct, and were desirous of deciding their differences hand to hand, in single combat.

Charles of Burgundy, the most hasty and impatient, nay, the most imprudent prince of his time, found himself, nevertheless, fettered within the magic circle which prescribed the most pro- found deference to Louis, as his Suzerain and liege Lord, who had deigned to confer upon him, a vassal of the crown, the dis- tinguished honour of a personal visit. Dressed in his ducal mantle, and attended by his great officers, and principal knights and no- bles, he went in gallant cavalcade, to receive Louis XI. His re- tinue absolutely blazed with gold and silver; for the wealth of the *Court of England being* exhausted by the wars of York and Lan- *caster, and the expenditure* of France limited by the economy of *e Sovereign, that of* Burgundy was for the time the most magni-

ficent in Europe. The *cortège* of Louis, on the contrary, w few in number, and comparatively mean in appearance, and t exterior of the King himself, in a threadbare cloak, with h wonted old high-crowned hat stuck full of images, rendered t contrast yet more striking; and as the Duke, richly attired wi the coronet and mantle of state, threw himself from his nob charger, and, kneeling on one knee, offered to hold the stirr while Louis dismounted from his little ambling palfrey, the effe was almost grotesque.

The greeting between the two potentates was, of course, full of affected kindness and compliment, as it was totally devoi of sincerity. But the temper of the Duke rendered it much mo difficult for him to preserve the necessary appearances, in voic speech, and demeanour; while in the King, every species of s mulation and dissimulation seemed so much a part of his natur that those best acquainted with him could not have distinguishe what was feigned from what was real.

Perhaps the most accurate illustration, were it not unworth two such high potentates, would be, to suppose the King in t situation of a stranger, perfectly acquainted with the habits a dispositions of the canine race, who, for some purpose of his ow is desirous to make friends with a large and surly mastiff, th holds him in suspicion, and is disposed to worry him on the fir symptoms either of diffidence or of umbrage. The mastiff grow internally, erects his bristles, shows his teeth, yet is ashamed fly upon the intruder, who seems at the same time so kind and confiding, and therefore the animal endures advances which a far from pacifying him, watching at the same time the slighte opportunity which may justify him in his own eyes for seizing h friend by the throat.

The King was no doubt sensible, from the altered voice, co strained manner, and abrupt gestures of the Duke, that the ga he had to play was delicate, and perhaps he more than once r *pented having* ever taken it in hand. But repentance was too la *and all that* remained for him was that inimitable dexterity of m *nagement*, which the King understood equally at least wit *man that* ever lived.

The demeanour which Louis used towards the Duke, was such s to resemble the kind overflowing of the heart in a moment of incere reconciliation with an honoured and tried friend, from vhom he had been estranged by temporary circumstances now assed away, and forgotten as soon as removed. The King blamed himself for not having sooner taken the decisive step, of convincing his kind and good kinsman by such a mark of confidence as he was now bestowing, that the angry passages which had occurred betwixt hem were nothing in his remembrance, when weighed against the kindness which received him when an exile from France, and nder the displeasure of the King his father. He spoke of the ood Duke of Burgundy, as Philip the father of Duke Charles was urrently called, and remembered a thousand instances of his paernal kindness.

"I think, cousin," he said, "your father made little difference n his affection, betwixt you and me; for I remember when by an ccident I had bewildered myself in a hunting party, I found the ood Duke upbraiding you with leaving me in the forest, as if you ad been careless of the safety of an elder brother."

The Duke of Burgundy's features were naturally harsh and sere; and when he attempted to smile, in polite acquiescence to he truth of what the King told him, the grimace which he made as truly diabolical.

"Prince of dissemblers," he said, in his secret soul, "would hat it stood with my honour to remind you *how* you have requited ll the benefits of our House!"

"And then," continued the King, "if the ties of consanguinity nd gratitude are not sufficient to bind us together, my fair cousin, ve have those of spiritual relationship; for, I am godfather to your air daughter Mary, who is as dear to me as one of my own maidens; nd when the Saints (their holy name be blessed!) sent me a little lossom which withered in the course of three months, it was your rincely father who held it at the font, and celebrated the ceremony f baptism, *with richer and prouder magnificence, than Paris itself ould have afforded.* Never shall I forget the deep, the indelible *pression which the* generosity of Duke Philip, and yours, my *rest cousin, made upon* the half-broken heart of the poor exile!"

"Your Majesty," said the Duke, compelling himself to make some reply, "acknowledged that slight obligation in terms which overpaid all the display which Burgundy could make, to show due sense of the honour you had done its Sovereign."

"I remember the words you mean, fair cousin," said the King, smiling; "I think they were, that in guerdon of the benefit of that day, I, poor wanderer, had nothing to offer, save the persons of myself, of my wife, and of my child. — Well, and I think I have indifferently well redeemed my pledge."

"I mean not to dispute what your Majesty is pleased to aver," said the Duke; "but —"

"But you ask," said the King, interrupting him, "how my actions have accorded with my words — Marry thus: the body of my infant child Joachim rests in Burgundian earth — my own person I have this morning placed unreservedly in your power — and, for that of my wife, — truly, cousin, I think, considering the period of time which has passed, you will scarce insist on my keeping my word in that particular. She was born on the Day of the Blessed Annunciation," (he crossed himself, and muttered an *Ora pro nobis,*) "some fifty years since; but she is no farther distant than Rheims, and if you insist on my promise being fulfilled to the letter, she shall presently wait your pleasure."

Angry as the Duke of Burgundy was at the barefaced attempt of the King to assume towards him a tone of friendship and intimacy, he could not help laughing at the whimsical reply of that singular monarch, and his laugh was as discordant as the abrupt tones of passion in which he often spoke. Having laughed longer and louder than was at that period, or would now be, thought fitting the time and occasion, he answered in the same tone, bluntly declining the honour of the Queen's company, but stating his willingness to accept that of the King's eldest daughter, whose beauty was celebrated.

"I am happy, fair cousin," said the King, with one of those dubious smiles of which he frequently made use, "that your gracious pleasure has not fixed on my younger daughter Joan. I *should* otherwise have had spear-breaking between you and my *cousin of* Orleans; and, had harm come of it, I must on either *side* have lost a kind friend and affectionate cousin."

"Nay, nay, my royal sovereign," said Duke Charles, "the ke of Orleans shall have no interruption from me in the path ich he has chosen *par amours*. The cause in which I couch my ce against Orleans, must be fair and straight."

Louis was far from taking amiss this brutal allusion to the per- al deformity of the Princess Joan. On the contrary, he was her pleased to find, that the Duke was content to be amused th broad jests, in which he was himself a proficient, and which cording to the modern phrase) spared much sentimental hypo- isy. Accordingly, he speedily placed their intercourse on such footing, that Charles, though he felt it impossible to play the rt of an affectionate and reconciled friend to a monarch whose offices he had so often encountered, and whose sincerity on the esent occasion he so strongly doubted, yet had no difficulty in ting the hearty landlord towards a facetious guest; and so the nt of reciprocity in kinder feelings between them, was supplied the tone of good fellowship which exists between two boon com- nions, — a tone natural to the Duke from the frankness, and, might be added, the grossness of his character, and to Louis, cause, though capable of assuming any mood of social inter- urse, that which really suited him best was mingled with gross- ss of ideas, and of caustic humour in expression.

Both Princes were happily able to preserve, during the period a banquet at the town-house of Peronne, the same kind of con- rsation, on which they met as on a neutral ground, and which, Louis easily perceived, was more available than any other to ep the Duke of Burgundy in that state of composure which emed necessary to his own safety.

Yet he was alarmed to observe, that the Duke had around him veral of those French nobles, and those of the highest rank, and situations of great trust and power, whom his own severity or justice had driven into exile; and it was to secure himself from e possible effects of their resentment and revenge, that (as al- ady mentioned) he requested to be lodged in the Castle or Citadel *Peronne, rather than in* the town itself.* This was readily *nted by Duke Charles*, with one of those grim smiles, of which

* *See Note* P. *Castle of Peronne.*

it was impossible to say, whether it meant good or harm to the party whom it concerned.

But when the King, expressing himself with as much delicacy as he could, and in the manner he thought best qualified to lull suspicion asleep, asked, whether the Scottish Archers of his Guard might not maintain the custody of the castle of Peronne during his residence there, in lieu of the gate of the town which the Duke had offered to their care, Charles replied, with his wonted sternness of voice, and abruptness of manner, rendered more alarming by his habit when he spoke, of either turning up his mustaches, or handling his sword or dagger, the last of which he used frequently to draw a little way, and then return to the sheath, — "Saint Martin! No, my liege. You are in your vassal's camand city — so men call me in respect to your Majesty — my castle and town are yours, and my men are yours; so it is indifferent whether my men-at-arms or the Scottish Archers guard either the outer gate or defences of the Castle. — No, by Saint George Peronne is a virgin fortress — she shall not lose her reputation by any neglect of mine. Maidens must be carefully watched, my royal cousin, if we would have them continue to live in good fame."

"Surely, fair cousin, and I altogether agree with you," said the King, "I being in fact more interested in the reputation of the good little town than you are — Peronne being, as you know, fair cousin, one of those upon the same river Somme, which, pledged to your father of happy memory for redemption of money, are liable to be redeemed upon repayment. And, to speak truth, coming, like an honest debtor, disposed to clear off my obligations of every kind, I have brought here a few sumpter mules loaded with silver for the redemption — enough to maintain even your princely and royal establishment, fair cousin, for the space of three years."

"I will not receive a penny of it," said the Duke twirling his mustaches; "the day of redemption is past, my royal cousin; nor was there ever serious purpose that the right should be exercised, *the cession* of these towns being the sole recompense my father

* *This* gesture, very indicative of a fierce character, is also by *stage-tradition* a distinction of Shakspeare's Richard III.

ver received from France, when, in a happy hour for your family, e consented to forget the murder of my grandfather, and to exhange the alliance of England for that of your father. Saint George! f he had not so acted, your royal self, far from having towns on ne Somme, could scarce have kept those beyond the Loire. No — I will not render a stone of them, were I to receive for every tone so rendered its weight in gold. I thank God, and the wisdom nd valour of my ancestors, that the revenues of Burgundy, though t be but a duchy, will maintain my state, even when a King is my uest, without obliging me to barter my heritage."

"Well, fair cousin," answered the King, with the same mild nd placid manner as before, and unperturbed by the loud tone nd violent gestures of the Duke, "I see that you are so good a riend to France, that you are unwilling to part with aught that beongs to her. But we shall need some moderator in these affairs vhen we come to treat of them in council — What say you to Saint 'aul?"

"Neither Saint Paul, nor Saint Peter, nor e'er a Saint in the alendar," said the Duke of Burgundy, "shall preach me out of he possession of Peronne."

"Nay, but you mistake me," said King Louis, smiling; "I nean Louis de Luxembourg, our trusty constable, the Count of Saint Paul. — Ah! Saint Mary of Embrun! we lack but his head t our conference! the best head in France, and the most useful o the restoration of perfect harmony betwixt us."

"By Saint George of Burgundy!" said the Duke, "I marvel o hear your Majesty talk thus of a man, false and perjured, both o France and Burgundy — one, who hath ever endeavoured to fan nto a flame our frequent differences, and that with the purpose of giving himself the airs of a mediator. I swear by the Order I wear, hat his marshes shall not be long a resource for him!"

"Be not so warm, cousin," said the King, smiling, and speaking under his breath; "when I wished for the constable's *head*, as a means of ending the settlement of our trifling differences, *I had no desire for his body*, which might remain at Saint Quentin's with much convenience."

"*Ho! ho! I take your meaning*, my royal cousin," said Charles,

with the same dissonant laugh which some other of t
coarse pleasantries had extorted, and added, stampin
on the ground, "I allow, in that sense, the head of the
might be useful at Peronne."

These, and other discourses, by which the King m
at serious affairs amid matters of mirth and amusemen
follow each other consecutively; but were adroitly intro
ring the time of the banquet at the Hôtel de Ville, durin
quent interview in the Duke's own apartments, and, in
occasion seemed to render the introduction of such del
jects easy and natural.

Indeed, however rashly Louis had placed himself
which the Duke's fiery temper, and the mutual subject
perated enmity which subsisted betwixt them, rendered
ful and perilous issue, never pilot on an unknown coast
himself with more firmness and prudence. He seemed
with the utmost address and precision, the depths an
of his rival's mind and temper, and manifested neither
fear, when the result of his experiments discovered muc
sunken rocks, and of dangerous shoals than of safe ancl

At length a day closed, which must have been a wear
to Louis, from the constant exertion, vigilance, precau
attention, which his situation required, as it was a d
straint to the Duke, from the neccessity of suppressing
feelings to which he was in the general habit of givi
trolled vent.

No sooner had the latter retired into his own apartm
he had taken a formal leave of the King for the night
gave way to the explosions of passion which he had so
pressed; and many an oath and abusive epithet, as his
Glorieux said, "fell that night upon heads which
never coined for," his domestics reaping the benefit of
of injurious language which he could not in decency bes
royal guest, even in his absence, and which was yet b
great to be altogether suppressed. The jests of the
some effect in tranquillizing the Duke's angry mood;-
loudly, threw the jester a piece of gold, caused him

robed in tranquillity, swallowed a deep cup of wine and spices, went to bed, and slept soundly.

The *couchée* of King Louis is more worthy of notice than that of Charles; for the violent expression of exasperated and headlong passion, as indeed it belongs more to the brutal than the intelligent part of our nature, has little to interest us, in comparison to the deep workings of a vigorous and powerful mind.

Louis was escorted to the lodgings he had chosen in the Castle, or Citadel of Peronne, by the Chamberlains and harbingers of the Duke of Burgundy, and received at the entrance by a strong guard of archers and men-at-arms.

As he descended from his horse to cross the drawbridge, over a moat of unusual width and depth, he looked on the sentinels, and observed to Comines, who accompanied him, with other Burgundian nobles, "They wear Saint Andrew's crosses — but not those of my Scottish Archers."

"You will find them as ready to die in your defence, Sire," said the Burgundian, whose sagacious ear had detected in the King's tone of speech a feeling, which doubtless Louis would have concealed if he could. "They wear the Saint Andrew's Cross as the appendage of the collar of the Golden Fleece, my master the Duke of Burgundy's Order."

"Do I not know it?" said Louis, showing the collar which he himself wore in compliment to his host; "It is one of the dear bonds of fraternity which exist between my kind brother and myself. We are brothers in chivalry, as in spiritual relationship; cousins by birth, and friends by every tie of kind feeling and good neighbourhood. — No farther than the base-court, my noble lords and gentlemen! I can permit your attendance no farther — you have done me enough of grace."

"We were charged by the Duke," said D'Hymbercourt, "to bring your Majesty to your lodging. — We trust your Majesty will permit us to obey our master's command."

"In this small matter," said the King, "I trust you will allow my command to outweigh his, even with you his liege subjects. — I am something indisposed, my lords, — something fatigued. *Great pleasure hath its toils*, as well as great pain. I trust to

enjoy your society better to-morrow. — And you Philip of Comines — I am told you are the ann — we that desire to have a name in history, must for men say your pen hath a sharp point, when yo night, my lords and gentles, to all and each of yo

The Lords of Burgundy retired, much please of Louis's manner, and the artful distribution o and the King was left with only one or two of h followers, under the archway of the base-court Peronne, looking on the huge tower which occ angles, being in fact the Donjon, or principal Kee This tall, dark, massive building, was seen cle moon which was lighting Quentin Durward b and Peronne, which, as the reader is aware, sho lustre. The great Keep was in form nearly resem Tower in the Citadel of London, but still mor architecture, deriving its date, as was affirmed of Charlemagne. The walls were of a tremendou windows very small, and grated with bars of iro clumsy bulk of the building cast a dark and po over the whole of the court-yard.

"I am not to be lodged *there*," the King said that had something in it ominous.

"No," replied the gray-headed seneschal, wh him unbonneted — "God forbid! — Your Maje are prepared in these lower buildings which are which King John slept two nights before the battl

"Hum — that is no lucky omen neither," mu "but what of the Tower, my old friend? and desire of Heaven that I may not be there lodged?'

"Nay, my gracious liege," said the seneschal, of the Tower at all — only that the sentinels say and strange noises heard in it at night; and th why that may be the case, for anciently it was *prison*, and there are many tales of deeds which *in it.*"

Louis asked no farther questions; for no m

than he to respect the secrets of a prison-house. At the door of the apartments destined for his use, which, though of later date than the Tower, were still both ancient and gloomy, stood a small party of the Scottish Guard, which the Duke, although he declined to concede the point to Louis, had ordered to be introduced, so as to be near the person of their master. The faithful Lord Crawford was at their head.

"Crawford — my honest and faithful Crawford," said the King, "where hast thou been to-day? — Are the Lords of Burgundy so inhospitable as to neglect one of the bravest and most noble gentlemen that ever trode a court? — I saw you not at the banquet."

"I declined it, my liege," said Crawford — "times are changed with me. The day has been that I could have ventured a carouse with the best man in Burgundy, and that in the juice of his own grape; but a matter of four pints now flusters me, and I think it concerns your Majesty's service to set in this an example to my callants."

"Thou art ever prudent," said the King; "but surely your toil is the less when you have so few men to command? — and a time of festivity requires not so severe self-denial on your part as a time of danger."

"If I have few men to command," said Crawford, "I have the more need to keep the knaves in fitting condition; and whether this business be like to end in feasting or fighting, God and your Majesty know better than old John of Crawford."

"You surely dot not apprehend any danger?" said the King hastily, yet in a whisper.

"Not I," answered Crawford; "I wish I did; for, as old Earl Tineman * used to say, apprehended dangers may be always defended dangers. — The word for the night, if your Majesty pleases?"

"Let it be Burgundy, in honour of our host and of a liquor that you love, Crawford."

"I *will quarrel with neither* Duke nor drink, so called," said

* An Earl of Douglas, so called.

Crawford, "provided always that both be sound. A good night to your Majesty!"

"A good night, my trusty Scot," said the King, and passed on to his apartments.

At the door of his bedroom Le Balafré was placed sentinel. "Follow me hither," said the King, as he passed him; and the Archer accordingly, like a piece of machinery put into motion by an artist, strode after him into the apartment, and remained there fixed, silent, and motionless, attending the royal command.

"Have you heard from that wandering Paladin, your nephew?" said the King; "for he hath been lost to us, since, like a young knight who had set out upon his first adventures, he sent us home two prisoners, as the first fruits of his chivalry."

"My lord, I heard something of that," said Balafré; "and I hope your Majesty will believe, that if he acted wrongfully, it was in no shape by any precept or example, since I never was so bold as to unhorse any of your Majesty's most illustrious house, better knowing my own condition, and —"

"Be silent on that point," said the King; "your nephew did his duty in the matter."

"There indeed," continued Balafré, "he had the cue from me. — 'Quentin,' said I to him, 'whatever comes of it, remember you belong to the Scottish Archer-Guard, and do your duty whatever comes on't.'"

"I guess he had some such exquisite instructor," said Louis; "but it concerns me that you answer me my first question — Have you heard of your nephew of late? — Stand aback, my masters," he added, addressing the gentlemen of his chamber, "for this concerneth no ears but mine."

"Surely, please your Majesty," said Balafré, "I have seen this very evening the groom Charlot, whom my kinsman despatched from Liege, or some castle of the Bishop's which is near it, and where he hath lodged the Ladies of Croye in safety."

"Now our Lady of Heaven be praised for it!" said the King. "*Art thou* sure of it? — sure of the good news?"

"*As sure as* I can be of aught," said Le Balafré; "the fellow, *I think*, hath letters for your Majesty from the Ladies of Croye."

"Haste to get them," said the King — "Give the harquebuss one of these knaves — to Oliver — to any one. — Now our Lady Embrun be praised! and silver shall be the screen that surrounds her high altar!"

Louis, in this fit of gratitude and devotion, doffed, as usual, his t, selected from the figures with which it was garnished that ich represented his favourite image of the Virgin, placed it on able, and, kneeling down, repeated reverently the vow he had ade.

The groom, being the first messenger whom Durward had spatched from Schonwaldt, was now introduced with his letters. ey were addressed to the King by the Ladies of Croye, and rely thanked him in very cold terms for his courtesy while at s Court, and something more warmly, for having permitted em to retire, and sent them in safety from his dominions; exessions at which Louis laughed very heartily, instead of resentg them. He then demanded of Charlot, with obvious interest, hether they had not sustained some alarm or attack upon the ad? Charlot, a stupid fellow, and selected for that quality, ve a very confused account of the affray in which his compaon, the Gascon, had been killed, but knew of no other. Again ouis demanded of him, minutely and particularly, the route hich the party had taken to Liege; and seemed much interested hen he was informed, in reply, that they had upon approaching amur, kept the more direct road to Liege, upon the right bank the Maes, instead of the left bank, as recommended in their ute. The King then ordered the man a small present, and smissed him, disguising the anxiety he had expressed, as if it lly concerned the safety of the Ladies of Croye.

Yet the news, though they implied the failure of one of his vn favourite plans, seemed to imply more internal satisfaction the King's part than he would have probably indicated in a case brilliant success. He sighed like one whose breast has been lieved from a heavy burden, muttered his devotional acknowlgments with an air of deep sanctity, raised up his eyes, and tened to adjust newer and surer schemes of ambition.

With such purpose, Louis ordered the attendance of his

astrologer, Martius Galeotti, who appeared with his usual air of assumed dignity, yet not without a shade of uncertainty on his brow, as if he had doubted the King's kind reception. It was, however, favourable, even beyond the warmest which he had ever met with at any former interview. Louis termed him his friend, his father in the sciences — the glass by which a king should look into distant futurity — and concluded by thrusting on his finger a ring of very considerable value. Galeotti, not aware of the circumstances which had thus suddenly raised his character in the estimation of Louis, yet understood his own profession too well to let that ignorance be seen. He received with grave modesty the praises of Louis, which he contended were only due to the nobleness of the science which he practised, a science the rather the more deserving of admiration on account of its working miracles through means of so feeble an agent as himself; and he and the King took leave, for once much satisfied with each other.

On the Astrologer's departure, Louis threw himself into a chair, and appearing much exhausted, dismissed the rest of his attendants, excepting Oliver alone, who creeping around with gentle assiduity and noiseless step, assisted him in the task of preparing for repose.

While he received this assistance, the King, unlike to his wont, was so silent and passive, that his attendant was struck by the unusual change in his deportment. The worst minds have often something of good principle in them — banditti show fidelity to their captain, and sometimes a protected and promoted favourite has felt a gleam of sincere interest in the monarch to whom he owed his greatness. Oliver le Diable, le Mauvais, (or by whatever other name he was called expressive of his evil propensities,) was, nevertheless, scarcely so completely identified with Satan as not to feel some touch of grateful feeling for his master in this singular condition, when, as it seemed, his fate was deeply interested and his strength seemed to be exhausted. After for a short time rendering to the King in silence the usual services paid by a servant to his master at the toilette, the attendant was at length tempted to say, with the freedom which his Sovereign's indulgence had permitted him in such circumstances, "Tête dieu

, you seem as if you had lost a battle; and yet I, who was near r Majesty during this whole day, never knew you fight a field allantly."

"A field!" said King Louis, looking up, and assuming his ted causticity of tone and manner; "*Pasques-dieu*, my friend er, say I have kept the arena in a bull-fight; for a blinder, more stubborn, untameable, uncontrollable brute, than our ain of Burgundy, never existed, save in the shape of a Mur- bull, trained for the bull-feasts. — Well, let it pass — I ged him bravely. But, Oliver, rejoice with me that my plans landers have not taken effect, whether as concerning those rambling Princesses of Croye, or in Liege — you under- d me?"

"In faith, I do not, Sire," replied Oliver; "it is impossible me to congratulate your Majesty on the failure of your favou- schemes, unless you tell me some reason for the change in r own wishes and views."

"Nay," answered the King, "there is no change in either, in neral view. But, *Pasques-dieu*, my friend, I have this day ned more of Duke Charles than I before knew. When he was nt de Charalois, in the time of the old Duke Philip and the ished Dauphin of France, we drank, and hunted, and rambled ther — and many a wild adventure we have had. And in e days I had a decided advantage over him — like that which rong spirit naturally assumes over a weak one. But he has e changed — has become a dogged, daring, assuming dispu- ous dogmatist, who nourishes an obvious wish to drive matters xtremities, while he thinks he has the game in his own hands. is compelled to glide as gently away from each offensive topic, f I touched red-hot iron. I did but hint at the possibility of e erratic Countesses of Croye, ere they attained Liege, (for her I frankly confessed that, to the best of my belief, they e gone,) falling into the hands of some wild snapper upon frontiers, and, *Pasques-dieu!* you would have thought I had *ten of sacrilege. It is* needless to tell you what he said, and *enough to say, that I* would have held my head's safety very *ure, if, in that moment,* accounts had been brought of the

success of thy friend, William with the Beard, in his and thy honest scheme of bettering himself by marriage."

"No friend of *mine*, if it please your Majesty," said Oliver — "neither friend nor plan of mine."

"True, Oliver," answered the King; "thy plan had not been to wed, but to shave such a bridegroom. Well, thou didst wish her as bad a one, when thou didst modestly hint at thyself. However, Oliver, lucky the man who has her not; for hang, draw, and quarter, were the most gentle words which my gentle cousin spoke of him who should wed the young Countess, his vassal, without his most ducal permission."

"And he is, doubtless, as jealous of any disturbances in the good town of Liege?" asked the favourite.

"As much, or much more so," replied the King, "as your understanding may easily anticipate; but, ever since I resolved on coming hither, my messengers have been in Liege, to repress, for the present, every movement to insurrection; and my very busy and bustling friends, Rouslaer and Pavillon, have orders to be quiet as a mouse until this happy meeting between my cousin and me is over."

"Judging, then, from your Majesty's account," said Oliver, dryly, "the utmost to be hoped from this meeting is, that it should not make your condition worse? — Surely this is like the crane that thrust her head into the fox's mouth, and was glad to thank her good fortune that it was not bitten off. Yet your Majesty seemed deeply obliged even now to the sage philosopher who encouraged you to play so hopeful a game."

"No game," said the King, sharply, "is to be despaired of until it is lost, and that I have no reason to expect it will be in my own case. On the contrary, if nothing occurs to stir the rage of this vindictive madman, I am sure of victory; and surely, I am not a little obliged to the skill which selected for my agent, as the conductor of the Ladies of Croye, a youth whose horoscope so far corresponded with mine, that he hath saved me from danger, even *by the disobedience* of my own commands, and taking the route *which* avoided De la Marck's ambuscade."

"*Your* Majesty," said Oliver, "may find many agents who

you on the terms of acting rather after their own plea-
your instructions."
, nay, Oliver," said Louis, impatiently, "the heathen
ks of *Vota diis exaudita malignis,* — wishes, that is,
e saints grant to us in their wrath; and such, in the cir-
es, would have been the success of William de la
xploit, had it taken place about this time, and while I
e power of this Duke of Burgundy. — And this my own
w — fortified by that of Galeotti; — that is, I foresaw
iscarriage of De la Marck's undertaking, but I foresaw
expedition of yonder Scottish Archer should end happily
— and such has been the issue, though in a manner
from what I expected; for the stars, though they foretell
esults, are yet silent on the means by which such are ac-
ed, being often the very reverse of what we expect, or
re. — But why talk I of these mysteries to thee, Oliver,
n so far worse than the very devil, who is thy namesake,
believes and trembles; whereas thou art an infidel both
n and to science, and wilt remain so till thine own
accomplished, which, as thy horoscope and physiognomy
ure me, will be by the intervention of the gallows!"
l if it indeed shall be so," said Oliver, in a resigned tone
, "it will be so ordered, because I was too grateful a
to hesitate at executing the commands of my royal

burst into his usual sardonic laugh. — "Thou hast broke
on me fairly, Oliver; and, by Our Lady, thou art right,
ed thee to it. But, prithee, tell me in sadness, dost
cover any thing in these men's measures towards us,
y argue any suspicion of ill usage?"
liege," replied Oliver, "your Majesty, and yonder
hilosopher, look for augury to the stars and heavenly
am an earthly reptile, and consider but the things con-
ith my vocation. But, methinks, there is a lack of that
nd precise attention on your Majesty, which men
welcome guest of a degree so far above them. The Duke,
leaded weariness, and saw your Majesty not farther

than to the street, leaving to the officers of his household the task of conveying you to your lodgings. The rooms here are hastily and carelessly fitted up — the tapestry is hung up awry — and, in one of the pieces, as you may observe, the figures are reversed, and stand on their heads, while the trees grow with their roots uppermost."

"Pshaw! accident, and the effect of hurry," said the King. "When did you ever know me concerned about such trifles as these?"

"Not on their own account are they worth notice," said Oliver; "but as intimating the degree of esteem in which the officers of the Duke's household observe your Grace to be held by him. Believe me, that, had his desire seemed sincere that your reception should be in all points marked by scrupulous attention, the zeal of his people would have made minutes do the work of days — And when," he added, pointing to the basin and ewer, "was the furniture of your Majesty's toilette of other substance than silver?"

"Nay," said the King, with a constrained smile, "that last remark upon the shaving utensils, Oliver, is too much in the style of thine own peculiar occupation to be combated by any one. — True it is, that when I was only a refugee, and an exile, I was served upon gold plate by order of the same Charles, who accounted silver too mean for the Dauphin, though he seems to hold that metal too rich for the King of France. Well, Oliver, we will to bed — Our resolution has been made and executed; there is nothing to be done but to play manfully the game on which we have entered. I know that my cousin of Burgundy, like other wild bulls, shuts his eyes when begins his career. I have but to watch that moment, like one of the tauridors whom we saw at Burgos, and his impetuosity places him at my mercy."

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE EXPLOSION.

'T is listening fear, and dumb amazement all,
When to the startled eye, the sudden glance
Appears far south, eruptive through the cloud.
THOMSON'S *Summer.*

THE preceding chapter, agreeable to its title, was designed as etrospect which might enable the reader fully to understand the ms upon which the King of France and the Duke of Burgundy od together, when the former, moved, partly perhaps by his ief in astrology, which was represented as favourable to the ıe of such a measure, and in a great measure doubtless by the scious superiority of his own powers of mind over those of ırles, had adopted the extraordinary, and upon any other und altogether inexplicable, resolution of committing his per- to the faith of a fierce and exasperated enemy — a resolution) the more rash and unaccountable, as there were various mples in that stormy time to show, that safe-conducts, how- r solemnly plighted, had proved no assurance for those in)se favour they were conceived; and indeed the murder of the ɛe's grandfather, at the Bridge of Montereau, in presence of father of Louis, and at an interview solemnly agreed upon for establishment of peace and amnesty, was a horrible precedent, uld the Duke be disposed to resort to it.

But the temper of Charles, though rough, fierce, headlong, unyielding, was not, unless in the full tide of passion, faith- ı or ungenerous, faults which usually belong to colder dispo-)ns. He was at no pains to show the King more courtesy ı the laws of hospitality positively demanded; but, on the other d, he evinced no purpose of overleaping their sacred barriers. On the following morning after the King's arrival, there was a eral muster of the troops of the Duke of Burgundy, which 'e so numerous and so excellently appointed, that, perhaps, was not sorry to have an opportunity of displaying them before great rival. Indeed, while he paid the necessary compliment ı *vassal to his Suzerain*, in declaring that these troops were the *'s, and not his own*, the curl of the upper lip, and the proud

glance of his eye, intimated his consciousness, that the words he used were but empty compliment, and that his fine army, at his own unlimited disposal, was as ready to march against Paris as in any other direction. It must have added to Louis's mortification, that he recognized, as forming part of this host, many banners of French nobility, not only of Normandy and Bretagne, but of provinces more immediately subjected to his own authority, who, from various causes of discontent, had joined and made common cause with the Duke of Burgundy.

True to his character, however, Louis seemed to take little notice of these malecontents, while, in fact, he was revolving in his mind the various means by which it might be possible to detach them from the banners of Burgundy and bring them back to his own, and resolved for that purpose, that he would cause those to whom he attached the greatest importance to be secretly sounded by Oliver and other agents.

He himself laboured diligently, but at the same time cautiously, to make interest with the Duke's chief officers and advisers, employing for that purpose the usual means of familiar and frequent notice, adroit flattery, and liberal presents; not, as he represented, to alienate their faithful services from their noble master, but that they might lend their aid in preserving peace betwixt France and Burgundy, — an end so excellent in itself, and so obviously tending to the welfare of both countries, and of the reigning Princes of either.

The notice of so great and so wise a King was in itself a mighty bribe; promises did much, and direct gifts, which the customs of the time permitted the Burgundian courtiers to accept without scruple, did still more. During a boar-hunt in the forest, while the Duke, eager always upon the immediate object, whether business or pleasure, gave himself entirely up to the ardour of the chase, Louis, unrestrained by his presence, sought and found the means of speaking secretly and separately to many of those who were reported to have most interest with Charles, among whom D'Hymbercourt and Comines were not forgotten; nor did he fail to mix up the advances which he made towards those distinguished persons with praises of the valour and military

of the first, and of the profound sagacity and literary talents of the future historian of the period.

Such an opportunity of personally conciliating, or, if the reader pleases, corrupting, the ministers of Charles, was perhaps what the King had proposed to himself as a principal object of his visit, even if his art should fail to cajole the Duke himself. The connection betwixt France and Burgundy was so close, that most of the nobles belonging to the latter country had hopes or actual interests connected with the former, which the favour of Louis could advance, or his personal displeasure destroy. Formed for this and every other species of intrigue, liberal to profusion when it was necessary to advance his plans, and skilful in putting the most plausible colour upon his proposals and presents, the King contrived to reconcile the spirit of the proud to their profit, and to hold out to the real or pretended patriot the good of both France and Burgundy, as the ostensible motive; whilst the party's own private interest, like the concealed wheel of some machine, worked not the less powerfully that its operations were kept out of sight. For each man he had a suitable bait, and a proper mode of presenting it; he poured the guerdon into the sleeve of those who were too proud to extend their hand, and trusted that his bounty, though it descended like the dew, without noise and imperceptibly, would not fail to produce, in due season, a plentiful crop of good will at least, perhaps of good offices, to the donor. In fine, although he had been long paving the way by his ministers for an establishment of such an interest in the Court of Burgundy, as should be advantageous to the interests of France, Louis's own personal exertions, directed doubtless by the information of which he was previously possessed, did more to accomplish that object in a few hours, than his agents had effected in years of negotiation.

One man alone the King missed, whom he had been particularly desirous of conciliating, and that was the Count de Crèvecœur, whose firmness, during his conduct as Envoy at Plessis, far from exciting Louis's resentment, had been viewed as a reason for making him his own if possible. He was not particularly gratified when he learnt that the Count, at the head of an hundred

lances, was gone towards the frontiers of Brabant, to assist t Bishop, in case of necessity, against William de la Marck a his discontented subjects; but he consoled himself, that the a pearance of this force, joined with the directions which he h sent by faithful messengers, would serve to prevent any prem ture disturbances in that country, the breaking out of whi might, he foresaw, render his present situation very precarious

The Court upon this occasion dined in the forest when the ho of noon arrived, as was common in those great hunting partie an arrangement at this time particularly agreeable to the Duk desirous as he was to abridge that ceremonious and deferent solemnity with which he was otherwise under the necessity of r ceiving King Louis. In fact, the King's knowledge of hum nature had in one particular misled him on this remarkable occ sion. He thought that the Duke would have been inexpressib flattered to have received such a mark of condescension and co fidence from his liege lord; but he forgot that the dependence this Dukedom upon the Crown of France was privately the subje of galling mortification to a Prince so powerful, so wealthy, a so proud as Charles, whose aim it certainly was to establish independent kingdom. The presence of the King at the Cour the Duke of Burgundy, imposed on that prince the necessit exhibiting himself in the subordinate character of a vassal, ar discharging many rites of feudal observance and deference, wh to one of his haughty disposition, resembled derogation fron character of a Sovereign Prince, which on all occasions he aff as far as possible to sustain.

But although it was possible to avoid much ceremo having the dinner upon the green turf, with sound of h broaching of barrels, and all the freedom of a silvan meal, necessary that the evening repast should, even for that very be held with more than usual solemnity.

Previous orders for this purpose had been given, and returning to Peronne, King Louis found a banquet prepa *such a profusion* of splendour and magnificence, as be *wealth of his formidable* vassal, possessed as he was of *the Low Countries*, then the richest portion of Europ

of the long board, which groaned under plate of gold and
r, filled to profusion with the most exquisite dainties, sat the
e, and on his right hand, upon a seat more elevated than his
, was placed his royal guest. Behind him stood on one side
son of the Duke of Gueldres, who officiated as his grand
er — on the other, Le Glorieux, his jester, without whom he
om stirred; for, like most men of his hasty and coarse cha-
er, Charles carried to extremity the general taste of that age
court-fools and jesters — experiencing that pleasure in their
lay of eccentricity and mental infirmity which his more acute,
not more benevolent rival, loved better to extract from mark-
the imperfections of humanity in its nobler specimens, and
ing subject for mirth in the "fears of the brave, and follies of
wise." And indeed, if the anecdote related by Brantome be
, that a court-fool, having overheard Louis, in one of his
ies of repentant devotion, confess his accession to the poi-
ng of his brother, Henry, Count of Guyenne, divulged it
day at dinner before the assembled court, that monarch might
supposed rather more than satisfied with the pleasantries of
essed jesters for the rest of his life.

But, on the present occasion, Louis neglected not to take
ce of the favourite buffoon of the Duke, and to applaud his re-
ees; which he did the rather, that he thought he saw that the
of Le Glorieux, however grossly it was sometimes displayed,
red more than the usual quantity of shrewd and caustic ob-
ation proper to his class.

In fact, Tiel Wetzweiler, called Le Glorieux, was by no
ns a jester of the common stamp. He was a tall, fine-looking
, excellent at many exercises, which seemed scarce reconci-
e with mental imbecility, because it must have required pa-
ce and attention to attain them. He usually followed the Duke
he chase and to the fight; and at Montl'hery, when Charles
in considerable personal danger, wounded in the throat, and
y to be made prisoner by a French knight who had hold of his
ie's *rein, Tiel Wetzweiler* charged the assailant so forcibly,
overthrow him and disengage his master. Perhaps he was
of this being thought too serious a service for a person of

his condition, and that it might excite him enemies among those knights and nobles, who had left the care of their master's person to the court-fool. At any rate, he chose rather to be laughed at than praised for his achievement, and made such gasconading boasts of his exploits in the battle, that most men thought the rescue of Charles was as ideal as the rest of his tale; and it was on this occasion he acquired the title of Le Glorieux, (or the boastful,) by which he was ever afterwards distinguished.

Le Glorieux was dressed very richly, but with little of the usual distinction of his profession; and that little rather of a symbolical than a very literal character. His head was not shorn, on the contrary, he wore a profusion of long curled hair, which descended from under his cap, and joining with a well-arranged and handsomely trimmed beard, set off features, which, but for a wild lightness of eye, might have been termed handsome. A ridge of scarlet velvet carried across the top of his cap, indicated, rather than positively represented, the professional cock'scomb, which distinguished the head-gear of a fool in right of office. His bauble, made of ebony, was crested, as usual, with a fool's head, with ass's ears formed of silver; but so small, and so minutely carved, that, till very closely examined, it might have passed for an official baton of a more solemn character. These were the only badges of his office which his dress exhibited. In other respects, it was such as to match with that of the most courtly nobles. His bonnet displayed a medal of gold; he wore a chain of the same metal around his neck; and the fashion of his rich garments was not much more fantastic than those of young gallants who have their clothes made in the extremity of the existing fashion.

To this personage Charles, and Louis, in imitation of his host, often addressed themselves during the entertainment; and both seemed to manifest, by hearty laughter, their amusement at the answers of Le Glorieux.

"Whose seats be those that are vacant?" said Charles to the jester.

"*One* of those at least should be mine by right of succession, *Charles*," replied Le Glorieux.

"Why so, knave?" said Charles.

"Because they belong to the Sieur D'Hymbercourt and Des Comines, who are gone so far to fly their falcons, that they have forgot their supper. They who would rather look at a kite on the wing than a pheasant on the board, are of kin to the fool, and he should succeed to the stools, as a part of their movable estate."

"That is but a stale jest, my friend Tiel," said the Duke; "but, fools or wise men, here come the defaulters."

As he spoke, Comines and D'Hymbercourt entered the room, and, after having made their reverence to the two Princes, assumed in silence the seats which were left vacant for them.

"What ho! Sirs," exclaimed the Duke, addressing them, "your sport has been either very good or very bad, to lead you so far and so late. Sir Philip des Comines, you are dejected — hath D'Hymbercourt won so heavy a wager on you? — You are a philosopher, and should not grieve at bad fortune. — By Saint George! D'Hymbercourt looks as sad as thou dost. — How now, Sirs? Have you found no game? or have you lost your falcons? or has a witch crossed your way? or has the Wild Huntsman* met you in the forest? By my honour, you seem as if you were come to a funeral, not a festival."

While the Duke spoke, the eyes of the company were all directed towards D'Hymbercourt and Des Comines; and the embarrassment and dejection of their countenances, neither being of that class of persons to whom such expression of anxious melancholy was natural, became so remarkable, that the mirth and laughter of the company, which the rapid circulation of goblets of excellent wine had raised to a considerable height, was gradually hushed; and, without being able to assign any reason for such a change in their spirits, men spoke in whispers to each other, as on the eve of expecting some strange and important tidings.

"What means this silence, Messires?" said the Duke, elevating his voice, which was naturally harsh. "If you bring these strange looks, and this stranger silence, into festivity, we shall wish you had abode in the marshes seeking for herons, or rather for woodcocks and howlets."

* The *famous apparition*, sometimes called Le Grand Veneur. *Sully gives some account* of this hunting spectre.

"My gracious Lord," said Des Comines, "as we were about to return hither from the forest, we met the Count of Crèvecœur."

"How!" said the Duke; "already returned from Brabant?—but he found all well there, doubtless?"

"The Count himself will presently give your Grace an account of his news," said D'Hymbercourt, "which we have heard but imperfectly."

"Body of me, where is the Count?" said the Duke.

"He changes his dress, to wait upon your Highness," answered D'Hymbercourt.

"His dress? *Saint bleu!*" exclaimed the impatient Prince, "what care I for his dress! I think you have conspired with him to drive me mad."

"Or rather, to be plain," said Des Comines, "he wishes to communicate these news at a private audience."

"*Teste-dieu!* my Lord King," said Charles, "this is ever the way our counsellors serve us—If they have got hold of aught which they consider as important for our ear, they look as grave upon the matter, and are as proud of their burden as an ass of a new pack-saddle. — Some one bid Crèvecœur come to us directly! — He comes from the frontiers of Liege, and *we*, at least," (he laid some emphasis on the pronoun,) "have no secrets in that quarter which we would shun to have proclaimed before the assembled world."

All perceived that the Duke had drunk so much wine as to increase the native obstinacy of his disposition; and though many would willingly have suggested that the present was neither a time for hearing news, nor for taking counsel, yet all knew the impetuosity of his temper too well to venture on farther interference, and sat in anxious expectation of the tidings which the Count might have to communicate.

A brief interval intervened, during which the Duke remained looking eagerly to the door, as if in a transport of impatience, whilst the guests sat with their eyes bent on the table, as if to conceal their curiosity and anxiety. Louis alone maintaining perfect composure, continued his conversation alternately with the grand carver and with the jester.

length Crèvecœur entered, and was presently saluted by the
d question of his master, "What news from Liege and Bra-
Sir Count? — the report of your arrival has chased mirth
ur table — we hope your actual presence will bring it back

My liege and master," answered the Count, in a firm, but
cholv tone, "the news which I bring you are fitter for the
il board than the feasting table."
Out with them, man, if they were tidings from Antichrist!"
ne Duke; "but I can guess them — the Liegeois are again
tiny."
They are, my lord," said Crèvecœur, very gravely.
Look there, man," said the Duke, "I have hit at once on
you had been so much afraid to mention to me — the hare-
d burghers are again in arms. It could not be in better time,
may at present have the advice of our own Suzerain," bowing
g Louis, with eyes which spoke the most bitter, though
essed resentment, "to teach us how such mutineers should
lt with. — Hast thou more news in thy packet? Out with
and then answer for yourself why you went not forward to
the Bishop."
My lord, the farther tidings are heavy for me to tell, and will
icting to you to hear. — No aid of mine, or of living chivalry,
have availed the excellent Prelate. William de la Marck,
with the insurgent Liegeois, has taken his Castle of Schon-
and murdered him in his own hall."
Murdered him!" repeated the Duke, in a deep and low tone,
nich nevertheless was heard from the one end of the hall in
they were assembled to the other; "thou hast been imposed
Crèvecœur, by some wild report — it is impossible!"
Alas! my lord!" said the Count, "I have it from an eye-
s, an archer of the King of France's Scottish Guard, who
the hall when the murder was committed by William de la
's order."
And *who was doubtless aiding* and abetting in the horrible
e," said the Duke, starting up and stamping with his foot
h fury, that he dashed in pieces the footstool which was

placed before him. "Bar the doors of this hall, gentleme secure the windows — let no stranger stir from his seat, upon of instant death! — Gentlemen of my chamber, draw your swo And turning upon Louis, he advanced his own hand, slowl deliberately to the hilt of his weapon, while the King, wi either showing fear or assuming a defensive posture, only sai

"These news, fair cousin, have staggered your reason."

"No!" replied the Duke, in a terrible tone, "but they awakened a just resentment, which I have too long suffere be stifled by trivial considerations of circumstance and p Murderer of thy brother! — rebel against thy parent! — t over thy subjects! — treacherous ally! — perjured King! — honoured gentleman! — thou art in my power, and I thank for it."

"Rather thank my folly," said the King; "for when we on equal terms at Montl'hery, methinks you wished yourself fa from me than you are now."

The Duke still held his hand on the hilt of his sword, refrained to draw his weapon, or to strike a foe, who offere sort of resistance which could in anywise provoke violence.

Meanwhile, wild and general confusion spread itself thr the hall. The doors were now fastened and guarded by ord the Duke; but several of the French nobles, few as they we number, started from their seats, and prepared for the def of their Sovereign. Louis had spoken not a word either to Orl or Dunois since they were liberated from restraint at the C of Loches, if it could be termed liberation, to be dragged in Louis's train, objects of suspicion evidently, rather than of re and regard; but, nevertheless, the voice of Dunois was first h above the tumult, addressing himself to the Duke of Burgu —"Sir Duke, you have forgotten that you are a vassal of Fr and that we, your guests, are Frenchmen. If you lift a against our Monarch, prepare to sustain the utmost effects o despair; for, credit me, we shall feast as high with the blo *Burgundy* as we have done with its wine. — Courage, my Lo *Orleans* — and you, gentlemen of France, form yourselves *Dunois*, and do as he does!"

It was in that moment when a King might see upon what temers he could certainly rely. The few independent nobles and nights who attended Louis, most of whom had only received rom him frowns or discountenance, unappalled by the display of nfinitely superior force, and the certainty of destruction in case hey came to blows, hastened to array themselves around Dunois, nd, led by him, to press towards the head of the table where the ontending Princes were seated.

On the contrary, the tools and agents whom Louis had dragged orward out of their fitting and natural places, into importance hich was not due to them, showed cowardice and cold heart, nd, remaining still in their seats, seemed resolved not to provoke heir fate by intermeddling, whatever might become of their benectator.

The first of the more generous party was the venerable Lord rawford, who, with an agility which no one would have expected t his years, forced his way through all opposition, (which was he less violent, as many of the Burgundians, either from a point f honour, or a secret inclination to prevent Louis's impending ate, gave way to him,) and threw himself boldy between the King nd the Duke. He then placed his bonnet, from which his white air escaped in dishevelled tresses, upon one side of his head — is pale cheek and withered brow coloured, and his aged eye ightened with all the fire of a gallant who is about to dare some esperate action. His cloak was flung over one shoulder, and his ction intimated his readiness to wrap it about his left arm, while e unsheathed his sword with his right.

"I have fought for his father and his grandsire," that was all e said, "and, by Saint Andrew, end the matter as it will, I will ot fail him at this pinch."

What has taken some time to narrate, happened, in fact, with he speed of light; for so soon as the Duke assumed his threatening posture, Crawford had thrown himself betwixt him and the bject of his *vengeance;* and the French gentlemen, drawing *ogether as fast as they could*, were crowding to the same point.

The Duke of Burgundy still remained with his hand on his *ord, and seemed in* the act of giving the signal for a general

onset, which must necessarily have ended in the massacre of the weaker party, when Crèvecœur rushed forward, and exclaimed, in a voice like a trumpet, — "My liege Lord of Burgundy, beware what you do! This is *your* hall — you are the King's vassal — do not spill the blood of your guest on your hearth, the blood of your Sovereign on the throne you have erected for him, and to which he came under your safeguard. For the sake of your house's honour, do not attempt to revenge one horrid murder by another yet worse!"

"Out of my road, Crèvecœur," answered the Duke, "and let my vengeance pass! — Out of my path! — The wrath of Kings is to be dreaded like that of Heaven."

"Only when, like that of Heaven, it is *just*," answered Crèvecœur, firmly. "Let me pray of you, my lord, to rein the violence of your temper, however justly offended. — And for you, my Lords of France, where resistance is unavailing, let me recommend you to forbear whatever may lead towards bloodshed."

"He is right," said Louis, whose coolness forsook him not in that dreadful moment, and who easily foresaw, that if a brawl should commence, more violence would be dared and done in the heat of blood, than was likely to be attempted if peace were preserved. — "My cousin Orleans — kind Dunois — and you, my trusty Crawford — bring not on ruin and bloodshed by taking offence too hastily. Our cousin the Duke is chafed at the tidings of the death of a near and loving friend, the venerable Bishop of Liege, whose slaughter we lament as he does. Ancient, and, unhappily, recent subjects of jealousy, lead him to suspect us of having abetted a crime which our bosom abhors. Should our host murder us on this spot — us, his King and his kinsman, under a false impression of our being accessory to this unhappy accident, our fate will be little lightened, but, on the contrary, greatly aggravated, by your stirring. — Therefore, stand back, Crawford — Were it my last word, I speak as a King to his officer, and *demand* obedience — Stand back, and, if it is required, yield up *your* sword. I command you to do so, and your oath obliges you *to obey*."

"True, true, my lord," said Crawford, stepping back,

returning to the sheath the blade he had half drawn — "It may be all very true; but, by my honour, if I were at the head, of threescore and ten of my brave fellows, instead of being loaded with more than the like number of years, I would try whether I could have some reason out of these fine gallants, with their golden chains and looped-up bonnets, with braw-warld dyes and devices on them."

The Duke stood with his eyes fixed on the ground for a considerable space, and then said, with bitter irony, "Crèvecœur, you say well; and it concerns our honour, that our obligations to this great King, our honoured and loving guest, be not so hastily adjusted, as in our hasty anger we had at first proposed. We will so act, that all Europe shall acknowledge the justice of our proceedings. — Gentlemen of France, you must render up your arms to my officers! Your master has broken the truce, and has no title to take farther benefit of it. In compassion, however, to your sentiments of honour, and in respect to the rank which he hath disgraced, and the race from which he hath degenerated, we ask not our cousin Louis's sword."

"Not one of us," said Dunois, "will resign our weapon, or quit this hall, unless we are assured of at least our King's safety, in life and limb."

"Nor will a man of the Scottish Guard," exclaimed Crawford, "lay down his arms, save at the command of the King of France, or his High Constable."

"Brave Dunois," said Louis, "and you, my trusty Crawford, your zeal will do me injury instead of benefit. — I trust," he added with dignity, "in my rightful cause, more than in a vain resistance, which would but cost the lives of my best and bravest. — Give up your swords — the noble Burgundians, who accept such honourable pledges, will be more able than you are to protect both you and me. — Give up your swords — It is I who command you."

It was thus that, in this dreadful emergency, Louis showed the promptitude of decision, and clearness of judgment, which alone could *have saved his life.* He was aware, that until actual blows were exchanged, he should have the assistance of most of the

nobles present to moderate the fury of their Prince; but that were a *melée* once commenced, he himself and his few adherents must be instantly murdered. At the same time, his worst enemies confessed, that his demeanour had in it nothing either of meanness, or cowardice. He shunned to aggravate into frenzy the wrath of the Duke; but he neither deprecated nor seemed to fear it, and continued to look on him with the calm and fixed attention whith which a brave man eyes the menacing gestures of a lunatic, whilst conscious that his own steadiness and composure operate as an insensible and powerful check on the rage even of insanity.

Crawford, at the King's command, threw his sword to Crève-cœur, saying, "Take it! and the devil give you joy of it. — It is no dishonour to the rightful owner who yields it, for we have had fair play."

"Hold, gentlemen," said the Duke, in a broken voice, as one whom passion had almost deprived of utterance, "retain your swords; it is sufficient you promise not to use them. — And you Louis of Valois, must regard yourself as my prisoner, until you are cleared of having abetted sacrilege and murder. Have him to the Castle — Have him to Earl Herbert's Tower. Let him have six gentlemen of his train to attend him, such as he shall choose. — My Lord of Crawford, your guard must leave the Castle, and shall be honourably quartered elsewhere. Up with every drawbridge, and down with every portcullis — Let the gates of the town be trebly guarded — Draw the floating-bridge to the right-hand side of the river — Bring round the Castle my band of Black Walloons, and treble the sentinels on every post — You, D'Hymbercourt, look that patrols of horse and foot make the round of the town every half-hour during the night and every hour during the next day, — if indeed such ward shall be necessary after daybreak, for it is like we may be sudden in this matter. — Look to the person of Louis, as you love your life!"

He started from the table in fierce and moody haste, darted a glance of mortal enmity at the King, and rushed out of the apartment.

"Sirs," said the King, looking with dignity around him, "grief for the death of his ally hath made your Prince frantic. I trust you know better your duty, as knights and noblemen, than to abet him in his treasonable violence against the person of his liege Lord."

At this moment was heard in the streets the sound of drums beating, and horns blowing, to call out the soldiery in every direction.

"We are," said Crèvecœur, who acted as the Marshal of the Duke's household, "subjects of Burgundy, and must do our duty as such. Our hopes and prayers, and our efforts, will not be wanting to bring about peace and union between your Majesty and our liege Lord. Meantime, we must obey his commands. These other lords and knights will be proud to contribute to the convenience of the illustrious Duke of Orleans, of the brave Dunois, and the stout Lord Crawford. I myself must be your Majesty's chamberlain, and bring you to your apartments in other guise than would be my desire, remembering the hospitality of Plessis. You have only to choose your attendants, whom the Duke's commands limit to six."

"Then," said the King, looking around him, and thinking for a moment, — "I desire the attendance of Oliver le Dain, of a private of my Life-Guard called Balafré, who may be unarmed if you will — of Tristan l'Hermite, with two of his people — and my right loyal and trusty philosopher, Martius Galeotti."

"Your Majesty's will shall be complied with in all points," said the Count de Crèvecœur. "Galeotti," he added, after a moment's inquiry, "is, I understand, at present supping in some buxom company, but he shall instantly be sent for; the others will obey your Majesty's command upon the instant."

"Forward, then, to the new abode, which the hospitality of our cousin provides for us," said the King. "We know it is strong, and have only to hope it may be in a corresponding degree safe."

"Heard ye the choice which King Louis has made of his *attendants?" said Le Glorieux* to Count Crèvecœur apart, as they *followed Louis from the* Hall.

"Surely, my merry gossip," replied the Count, — "What hast thou to object to them?"

"Nothing, nothing — only they are a rare election! — A panderly barber — a Scottish hired cut-throat — a chief hangman and his two assistants, and a thieving charlatan. — I will along with you, Crèvecœur, and take a lesson in the degrees of roguery, from observing your skill in marshalling them. The devil himself could scarce have summoned such a synod, or have been a better president amongst them."

Accordingly, the all-licensed jester, seizing the Count's arm familiarly, began to march along with him, while, under a strong guard, yet forgetting no semblance of respect, he conducted the King towards his new apartment. *

CHAPTER XXVIII.

UNCERTAINTY.

— Then happy low, lie down;
Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown.
Henry IV. — Part Second.

FORTY men-at-arms, carrying alternately naked swords and blazing torches, served as the escort, or rather the guard, of King Louis, from the town-hall of Peronne to the Castle; and as he entered within its darksome and gloomy strength, it seemed as if a voice screamed in his ear that warning which the Florentine has inscribed over the portal of the infernal regions, "Leave all hope behind."

At that moment, perhaps, some feeling of remorse might have crossed the King's mind, had he thought on the hundreds, nay, thousands, whom, without cause, or on light suspicion, he had committed to the abysses of his dungeons, deprived of all hope of liberty, and loathing even the life to which they clung by animal instinct.

The broad glare of the torches outfacing the pale moon, which was more obscured on this than on the former night, and the red smoky light which they dispersed around the ancient buildings, gave a darker shade to that huge donjon, called the Earl Herbert's

* See Note Q.

Tower. It was the same that Louis had viewed with misgiving presentiment on the preceding evening, and of which he was now doomed to become an inhabitant, under the terror of what violence soever the wrathful temper of his overgrown vassal might tempt him to exercise in those secret recesses of despotism.

To aggravate the King's painful feelings, he saw, as he crossed the court-yard, one or two bodies, over each of which had been hastily flung a military cloak. He was not long of discerning that they were corpses of slain archers of the Scottish Guard, who having disputed, as the Count Crèvecœur informed him, the command given them to quit the post near the King's apartments, a brawl had ensued between them and the Duke's Walloon body-guards, and before it could be composed by the officers on either side, several lives had been lost.

"My trusty Scots!" said the King, as he looked upon this melancholy spectacle; "had they brought only man to man, all Flanders, ay, and Burgundy to boot, had not furnished champions to mate you."

"Yes, an it please your Majesty," said Balafré, who attended close behind the King, "Maistery mows the meadow — few men can fight more than two at once. — I myself never care to meet three, unless it be in the way of special duty, when one must not stand to count heads."

"Art thou there, old acquaintance?" said the King, looking behind him; "then I have one true subject with me yet."

"And a faithful minister, whether in your councils, or in his offices about your royal person," whispered Oliver le Dain.

"We are all faithful," said Tristan l'Hermite, gruffly; "for should they put to death your Majesty, there is not one of us whom they would suffer to survive you, even if we would."

"Now, that is what I call good corporal bail for fidelity," said Le Glorieux, who, as already mentioned, with the restlessness proper to an infirm brain, had thrust himself into their company.

Meanwhile, *the Seneschal*, hastily summoned, was turning *with laborious effort the ponderous key which opened the reluctant gate of the huge Gothic* Keep, and was at last fain to call for the assistance of one of Crèvecœur's attendants. When they had

succeeded, six men entered with torches, and showed the way through a narrow and winding passage, commanded at different points by shot-holes from vaults and casements constructed behind, and in the thickness of the massive walls. At the end of this passage, arose a stair of corresponding rudeness, consisting of huge blocks of stone, roughly dressed with the hammer, and of unequal height. Having mounted this ascent, a strong iron-clenched door admitted them to what had been the great hall of the donjon, lighted but very faintly even during the day-time, (for the apertures, diminished in appearance by the excessive thickness of the walls, resembled slits rather than windows,) and now, but for the blaze of the torches, almost perfectly dark. Two or three bats, and other birds of evil presage, roused by the unusual glare, flew against the lights, and threatened to extinguish them; while the Seneschal formally apologized to the King, that the State-hall had not been put in order, such was the hurry of the notice sent to him; and adding, that, in truth, the apartment had not been in use for twenty years, and rarely before that time, so far as ever he had heard, since the time of King Charles the Simple.

"King Charles the Simple!" echoed Louis; "I know the history of the Tower now. — He was here murdered by his treacherous vassal, Herbert, Earl of Vermandois — So say our annals. I knew there was something concerning the Castle of Peronne which dwelt on my mind, though I could not recall the circumstance. — *Here*, then, my predecessor was slain!"

"Not here, not exactly here, and please your Majesty," said the old Seneschal, stepping with the eager haste of a cicerone, who shows the curiosities of such a place — "Not *here*, but in the side chamber a little onward, which opens from your Majesty's bedchamber."

He hastily opened a wicket at the upper end of the hall, which led into a bedchamber, small, as is usual in those old buildings; *but*, even for that reason, rather more comfortable than the waste *hall* through which they had passed. Some hasty preparations *had been* here made for the King's accommodation. Arras had been tacked up, a fire lighted in the rusty grate, which had been

ıg unused, and a pallet laid down for those gentlemen who were pass the night in his chamber, as was then usual.

"We will get beds in the hall for the rest of your attendants," d the garrulous old man; "but we have had such brief notice, it please your Majesty — And if it please your Majesty to look on this little wicket behind the arras, it opens into the little l cabinet in the thickness of the wall where Charles was slain; d there is a secret passage from below, which admitted the ɔn who were to deal with him. And your Majesty, whose eye- ght I hope is better than mine, may see the blood still on the k-floor, though the thing was done five hundred years ago."

While he thus spoke, he kept fumbling to open the postern of ıich he spoke, until the King said, "Forbear, old man — for- ar but a little while, when thou mayst have a newer tale to tell, d fresher blood to show. — My Lord of Crèvecœur, what say u?"

"I can but answer, Sire, that these two interior apartments ɔ as much at your Majesty's disposal as those in your own stle at Plessis, and that Crèvecœur, a name never blackened treachery or assassination, has the guard of the exterior fences of it."

"But the private passage into that closet, of which the old man eaks?" This King Louis said in a low and anxious tone, hold- ɜ Crèvecœur's arm fast with one hand, and pointing to the cket door with the other.

"It must be some dream of Mornay's," said Crèvecœur, "or me old and absurd tradition of the place; — but we will amine."

He was about to open the closet door, when Louis answered, No, Crèvecœur, no — Your honour is sufficient warrant. — But ıat will your Duke do with me, Crèvecœur? He cannot hope keep me long a prisoner; and — in short, give me your opinion, ·èvecœur."

"My Lord and Sire," said the Count, "how the Duke of Bur- ındy must *resent this* horrible cruelty on the person of his near *'ative and ally, is for* your Majesty to judge; and what right he *r have to consider* it as instigated by your Majesty's emis-

saries, you only can know. But my master is noble in his disposition, and made incapable, even by the very strength of his passions, of any underhand practices. Whatever he does, will be done in the face of day, and of the two nations. And I can but add, that it will be the wish of every counsellor around him — excepting perhaps one — that he should behave in this matter with mildness and generosity, as well as justice."

"Ah! Crèvecœur," said Louis, taking his hand as if affected by some painful recollections, "how happy is the Prince who has counsellors near him, who can guard him against the effects of his own angry passions! Their names will be read in golden letters, when the history of his reign is perused. — Noble Crèvecœur, had it been my lot to have such as thou art about my person!"

"It had in that case been your Majesty's study to have got rid of them as fast as you could," said Le Glorieux.

"Aha! Sir Wisdom, art thou there?" said Louis, turning round, and instantly changing the pathetic tone in which he had addressed Crèvecœur, and adopting with facility one which had a turn of gaiety in it — "Hast *thou* followed us hither?"

"Ay, Sir," answered Le Glorieux, "Wisdom must follow in motley, where Folly leads the way in purple."

"How shall I construe that, Sir Solomon," answered Louis— "Wouldst thou change conditions with me?"

"Not I, by my halidome," quoth Le Glorieux, "if you would give me fifty crowns to boot."

"Why, wherefore so? — Methinks I could be well enough contented, as princes go, to have thee for my king."

"Ay, Sire," replied Le Glorieux; "but the question is, whether, judging of your Majesty's wit from its having lodged you here, I should not have cause to be ashamed of having so dull a fool."

"Peace, sirrah!" said the Count of Crèvecœur; "your tongue runs too fast."

"Let it take its course," said the King; "I know of no such fair subject of raillery, as the follies of those who should know better. — Here, my sagacious friend, take this purse of gold.

h it the advice, never to be so great a fool as to deem yourself er than other people. Prithee, do me so much favour, as to uire after my astrologer, Martius Galeotti, and send him hither ne presently."

"I will, without fail, my Liege," answered the jester; "and I t well I shall find him at Jan Dopplethur's; for philosophers, well as fools, know where the best wine is sold."

"Let me pray for free entrance for this learned person through ur guards, Seignior de Crèvecœur," said Louis.

"For his entrance, unquestionably," answered the Count; ut it grieves me to add, that my instructions do not authorize to permit any one to quit your Majesty's apartments. — I wish ur Majesty a good night," he subjoined, "and will presently ke such arrangements in the outer hall, as may put the gen- men who are to inhabit it, more at their ease."

"Give yourself no trouble for them, Sir Count," replied the ng, "they are men accustomed to set hardships at defiance; d, to speak truth, excepting that I wish to see Galeotti, I would ire as little farther communication from without this night as y be consistent with your instructions."

"These are, to leave your Majesty," replied Crèvecœur, ndisputed possession of your own apartments. Such are my ster's orders."

"Your master, Count Crèvecœur," answered Louis, "whom nay also term mine, is a right gracious master. — My domi- ns," he added "are somewhat shrunk in compass, now that y have dwindled to an old hall and a bedchamber; but they still wide enough for all the subjects which I can at present ast of."

The Count of Crèvecœur took his leave; and shortly after, they ld hear the noise of the sentinels moving to their posts, accom- ied with the word of command from the officers, and the hasty ad of the guards who were relieved. At length all became still, l the only sound which filled the air, was the sluggish murmur *the river Somme, as it glided*, deep and muddy, under the *ls of the castle.*

'Go into the hall, my mates," said Louis to his train; "but

do not lie down to sleep. Hold yourselves in readiness, for the is still something to be done to-night, and that of moment."

Oliver and Tristan retired to the hall accordingly, in wh Le Balafré and the Provost-Marshal's two officers had remain when the others entered the bedchamber. They found that the without had thrown fagots enough upon the fire, to serve t purpose of light and heat at the same time, and, wrapping the selves in their cloaks, had sat down on the floor, in postu which variously expressed the discomposure and dejection their minds. Oliver and Tristan saw nothing better to be do than to follow their example; and, never very good friends the days of their court-prosperity, they were both equally rel tant to repose confidence in each other upon this strange a sudden reverse of fortune. So that the whole party sat in sil dejection.

Meanwhile, their master underwent, in the retirement of secret chamber, agonies that might have atoned for some of th which had been imposed by his command. He paced the ro with short and unequal steps, often stood still and clasped hands together, and gave loose, in short, to agitation, which, public, he had found himself able to suppress so successfu At length, pausing, and wringing his hands, he planted him opposite to the wicket-door, which had been pointed out by Mornay as leading to the scene of the murder of one of his p decessors, and gradually gave voice to his feelings in a bro soliloquy.

"Charles the Simple — Charles the Simple! — what will po rity call the Eleventh Louis, whose blood will probably s refresh the stains of thine? Louis the Fool — Louis the Drive — Louis the Infatuated — are all terms too slight to mark extremity of my idiocy? To think these hot-headed Liegeois, whom rebellion is as natural as their food, would remain quie to dream that the Wild Beast of Ardennes would for a mom *be* interrupted in his career of force and bloodthirsty brutality *to* suppose that I could use reason and arguments to any good *pose* with Charles of Burgundy, until I had tried the force exhortations with success upon a wild bull — Fool, mi

idiot that I was! But the villain Martius shall not escape — He has been at the bottom of this, he and the vile priest, the detestable Balue.* If I ever get out of this danger, I will tear from his head the Cardinal's cap, though I pull the scalp along with it! But the other traitor is in my hands — I am yet King enough — have yet an empire roomy enough — for the punishment of the quack-salving, word-mongering, star-gazing, lie-coining impostor, who has at once made a prisoner and a dupe of me! — The conjunction of the constellations — ay, the conjunction — He must talk nonsense which would scarce gull a thrice-sodden sheep's-head, and I must be idiot enough to think I understood him! But we shall see presently what the conjunction hath really boded. But first let me to my devotions."

Above the little door, in memory perhaps of the deed which had been done within, was a rude niche, containing a crucifix cut in stone. Upon this emblem the King fixed his eyes, as if about to kneel, but stopped short, as if he applied to the blessed image the principles of worldly policy, and deemed it rash to approach its presence without having secured the private intercession of some supposed favourite. He therefore turned from the crucifix as unworthy to look upon it, and selecting from the images with which, as often mentioned, his hat was completely garnished, a representation of the Lady of Clery, knelt down before it, and made the following extraordinary prayer; in which, it is to be observed, the grossness of his superstition induced him, in some degree, to consider the Virgin of Clery as a different person from the Madonna of Embrun, a favourite idol, to whom he often paid his vows.

"Sweet Lady of Clery," he exclaimed, clasping his hands and beating his breast while he spoke — "blessed Mother of Mercy! thou who art omnipotent with Omnipotence, have compassion with me a sinner! It is true, that I have something neglected thee for thy blessed sister of Embrun; but I am a King, my power is great, my wealth boundless; and, were it otherwise, I would double the *gabelle* on my subjects, rather than not pay my debts to you *both*. *Undo these* iron doors — fill up these tremen-

* See Note R. *Balue.*

dous moats — lead me, as a mother leads a child, out of this present and pressing danger! If I have given thy sister the county of Boulogne, to be held of her for ever, have I no means of showing devotion to thee also? Thou shalt have the broad and rich province of Champagne; and its vineyards shall pour their abundance into thy convent. I had promised the province to my brother Charles; but he, thou knowest, is dead — poisoned by that wicked Abbé of Saint John d'Angely, whom, if I live, I will punish! — I promised this once before, but this time I will keep my word. — If I had any knowledge of the crime, believe, dearest patroness, it was because I knew no better method of quieting the discontents of my kingdom. Oh, do not reckon that old debt to my account to-day; but be, as thou hast ever been, kind, benignant, and easy to be entreated! Sweetest Lady, work with thy child, that he will pardon all past sins, and one — one little deed which I must do this night — nay, it is no *sin*, dearest Lady of Clery — no sin, but an act of justice privately administered; for the villain is the greatest impostor that ever poured falsehood into a Prince's ear, and leans besides to the filthy heresy of the Greeks. He is not deserving of thy protection; leave him to my care; and hold it as good service that I rid the world of him, for the man is a necromancer and wizard, that is not worth thy thought and care — a dog, the extinction of whose life ought to be of as little consequence in thine eyes, as the treading out a spark that drops from a lamp, or springs from a fire. Think not of this little matter, gentlest, kindest Lady, but only consider how thou canst best aid me in my troubles! and I here bind my royal signet to thy effigy, in token that I will keep word concerning the county of Champagne, and that this shall be the last time I will trouble thee in affairs of blood, knowing thou art so kind, so gentle, and so tender-hearted."

After this extraordinary contract with the object of his adoration, Louis recited, apparently with deep devotion, the seven penitential psalms in Latin, and several aves and prayers especially belonging to the service of the Virgin. He then arose, satisfied that he had secured the intercession of the Saint to whom he had prayed, the rather, as he craftily reflected, that most of the

for which he had requested her mediation on former occa-
s had been of a different character, and that, therefore, the
of Clery was less likely to consider him as a hardened and
ual shedder of blood, than the other saints whom he had more
ently made confidents of his crimes in that respect.*
When he had thus cleared his conscience, or rather whited it
like a sepulchre, the King thrust his head out at the door of
hall, and summoned Le Balafré into his apartment. "My
soldier," he said, "thou hast served me long, and hast had
promotion. We are here in a case where I may either live
e; but I would not willingly die an ungrateful man, or leave,
r as the saints may place it in my power, either a friend or an
ny unrecompensed. Now I have a friend to be rewarded, that
ıyself — an enemy to be punished according to his deserts,
that is the base, treacherous villain, Martius Galeotti, who,
is impostures and specious falsehoods, has trained me hither
the power of my mortal enemy, with as firm a purpose of my
ruction, as ever butcher had of slaying the beast which he
'e to the shambles."
"I will challenge him on that quarrel, since they say he is a
ling blade, though he looks somewhat unwieldy," said Le
ıfré. "I doubt not but the Duke of Burgundy is so much a
ıd to men of the sword, that he will allow us a fair field within
e reasonable space; and if your Majesty live so long, and enjoy
nuch freedom, you shall behold me do battle in your right,
take as proper a vengeance on this philosopher as your heart
d desire."
"I commend your bravery and your devotion to my service,"
the King. "But this treacherous villain is a stout man-at-
s, and I would not willingly risk thy life, my brave soldier."
"I were no brave soldier, if it please your Majesty," said Ba-
s, "if I dared not face a better man than he. A fine thing it
ld be for me, who can neither read nor write, to be afraid of
lurdane, who has done little else all his life!"
"Nevertheless," said the King, "it is not our pleasure so to
bee in venture, Balafré. This traitor comes hither, sum-.

See Note S. *Prayer of* Louis.

moned by our command. We would have thee, so soon as thou canst find occasion, close up with him, and smite him under the fifth rib — Dost thou understand me?"

"Truly I do," answered Le Balafré; "but, if it please your Majesty, this is a matter entirely out of my course of practice. I could not kill you a dog, unless it were in hot assault, or pursuit, or upon defiance given, or such like."

"Why sure, *thou* dost not pretend to tenderness of heart!" said the King; "thou who hast been first in storm and siege, and most eager, as men tell me, on the pleasures and advantages which are gained on such occasions by the rough heart and the bloody hand!"

"My lord," answered Le Balafré, "I have neither feared nor spared your enemies, sword in hand. And an assault is a desperate matter, under risks which raise a man's blood so, that, by Saint Andrew, it will not settle for an hour or two, — which I call a fair license for plundering after a storm. And God pity us poor soldiers, who are first driven mad with danger, and then madder with victory. I have heard of a legion consisting entirely of saints; and methinks it would take them all to pray and intercede for the rest of the army, and for all who wear plumes and corselets, buff coats and broadswords. But what your Majesty purposes is out of my course of practice, though I will never deny that it has been wide enough. As for the Astrologer, if he be a traitor, let him e'en die a traitor's death — I will neither meddle nor make with it. Your Majesty has your Provost, and two of his Marshal's men without, who are more fit for dealing with him than a Scottish gentleman of my family and standing in the service."

"You say well," said the King; "but, at least, it belongs to thy duty to prevent interruption, and to guard the execution of my most just sentence."

"I will do so against all Peronne," said Le Balafré. "Your Majesty need not doubt my fealty in that which I can reconcile to my conscience, which, for mine own convenience and the service *of your* royal Majesty, I can vouch to be a pretty large one — at *least*, I know I have done some deeds for your Majesty, which I *would* rather have eaten a handful of my own dagger than I would *have* done for any else."

"Let that rest," said the King; "and hear you — when Gaotti is admitted, and the door shut on him, do you stand to your eapon, and guard the entrance on the inside of the apartment. et no one intrude — that is all I require of you. Go hence, and ınd the Provost-Marshal to me."

Balafré left the apartment accordingly, and in a minute afterards Tristan l'Hermite entered from the hall.

"Welcome, gossip," said the King; "what thinkest thou f our situation?"

"As of men sentenced to death," said the Provost-Marshal, unless there come a reprieve from the Duke."

"Reprieved or not, he that decoyed us into this snare shall go ur *fourrier* to the next world, to take up lodgings for us," said ıe King, with a grisly and ferocious smile. "Tristan, thou hast one many an act of brave justice — *finis* — I should have said *finis coronat opus* — thou must stand by me to the end."

"I will, my liege," said Tristan; "I am but a plain fellow, but am grateful. I will do my duty within these walls, or elsewhere; nd while I live, your Majesty's breath shall pour as potential a ote of condemnation, and your sentence be as literally executed, s when you sat on your own throne. They may deal with me the ext hour for it if they will — I care not."

"It is even what I expected of thee, my loving gossip," said ouis; "but hast thou good assistance? — the traitor is strong nd able-bodied, and will doubtless be clamorous for aid. The lcot will do nought but keep the door; and well that he can be rought to that by flattery and humouring. Then Oliver is good or nothing but lying, flattering, and suggesting dangerous coun-els; and, *Ventre Saint-dieu!* I think is more like one day to leserve the halter himself, than to use it to another. Have you nen, think you, and means, to make sharp and sure work?"

"I have Trois-Eschelles and Petit-André with me," said he — 'men so expert in their office, that out of three men, they would hang up one ere his two companions were aware. And we have *ll resolved to live or die* with your Majesty, knowing we shall *ve as short breath to draw* when you are gone, as ever fell to the *of any of our patients.* — But what is to be our present subject,

an it please your Majesty? I love to be sure of my man; for, your Majesty is pleased sometimes to remind me, I have now then mistaken the criminal, and strung up in his place an hon labourer, who had given your Majesty no offence."

"Most true," said the other. "Know then, Tristan, condemned person is Martius Galeotti. — You start, but i even as I say. The villain hath trained us all hither by false treacherous representations, that he might put us into the h of the Duke of Burgundy without defence."

"But not without vengeance!" said Tristan; "were it last act of my life, I would sting him home like an expiring w should I be crushed to pieces the next instant!"

"I know thy trusty spirit," said the King, "and the plea which, like other good men, thou dost find in the discharge o duty, since virtue, as the schoolmen say, is its own reward. away, and prepare the priests, for the victim approaches."

"Would you have it done in your own presence, my grac liege?" said Tristan.

Louis declined this offer; but charged the Provost-Marsh have every thing ready for the punctual execution of his mands the moment the Astrologer left his apartment; " said the King, "I will see the villain once more, just to o how he bears himself towards the master whom he has let i toils. I shall love to see the sense of approaching death st colour from that ruddy cheek, and dim that eye which lat it lied. — Oh, that there were but another with him counsels aided his prognostications! But if I survive thi to your scarlet, my Lord Cardinal! for Rome shall scarc you — be it spoken under favour of Saint Peter and t Lady of Clery, who is all over mercy. — Why do you t get your grooms ready. I expect the villain instantly. Heaven he take not fear and come not! — that we baulk. Begone, Tristan — thou wert not wont to *when business* was to be done."

"On the contrary, an it like your Majesty, you w *to say that I* was too fast, and mistook your purpos *iob on the* wrong subject. Now, please your Ma

;n, just when you part with Galeotti for the night, whether business goes on or no. I have known your Majesty once or e change your mind, and blame for over despatch."*

'Thou suspicious creature," answered King Louis, "I tell I will *not* change my mind; — but to silence thy remonnces observe, if I say to the knave at parting, 'There is a ven above us!' then let the business go on; but if I say, 'Go eace,' you will understand that my purpose is altered."

'My head is somewhat of the dullest out of my own depart-t," said Tristan l'Hermite. "Stay, let me rehearse — If you him depart in peace, am I to have him dealt upon!"

'No, no — idiot, no," said the King; "in that case, you let pass free. But if I say '*There is a Heaven above us!*' up i him a yard or two nearer the planets he is so conversant i."

'I wish we may have the means here," said the Provost.

"Then *up* with him or *down* with him, it matters not which," the King, grimly smiling.

'And the body," said the Provost, "how shall we dispose ?"

"Let me see an instant," said the King — "the windows of hall are too narrow; but that projecting oriel is wide enough. will over with him into the Somme, and put a paper on his ist, with the legend, 'Let the justice of the King pass toll-free.' Duke's officers may seize it for duties if they dare."

The Provost-Marshal left the apartment of Louis, and sum-ied his two assistants to council in an embrasure in the great , where Trois-Eschelles stuck a torch against the wall to give n light. They discoursed in whispers, little noticed by Oliver ain, who seemed sunk in dejection, and Le Balafré, who was asleep.

"Comrades," said the Provost to his executioners, "perhaps

* Varillas, in a history of Louis XI., observes, that his Provost-*hal was often so precipitate* in execution, as to slay another person *id of him whom the King* had indicated. This always occasioned a *execution, for the* wrath or revenge of Louis was never satisfied *vicarious punishment.*

you have thought that our vocation was over, or that, at least, we were more likely to be the subjects of the duty of others, than to have any more to discharge on our own parts. But courage, my mates! our gracious master has reserved for us one noble cast of our office, and it must be gallantly executed, as by men who would live in history."

"Ay, I guess how it is," said Trois-Eschelles; "our patron is like the old Kaisars of Rome, who, when things come to an extremity, or, as we would say, to the ladder foot with them, were wont to select from their own ministers of justice some experienced person, who might spare their sacred persons from the awkward attempts of a novice, or blunderer in our mystery. It was a pretty custom for Ethnics; but, as a good catholic, I should make some scruple at laying hands on the Most Christian King."

"Nay, but, brother, you are ever too scrupulous," said Petit-André. "If he issues word and warrant for his own execution, I see not how we can in duty dispute it. He that dwells at Rome must obey the Pope — the Marshal's men must do their master's bidding, and he the King's."

"Hush, you knaves!" said the Provost-Marshal, "there is here no purpose concerning the King's person, but only that of the Greek heretic pagan and Mahomedan wizard, Martius Galeotti."

"Galeotti!" answered Petit-André; "that comes quite natural. I never knew one of these legerdemain fellows, who pass their life, as one may say, in dancing upon a tight rope, but what they came at length to caper at the end of one — *tchick*."

"My only concern is," said Trois-Eschelles, looking upwards, "that the poor creature must die without confession."

"Tush! tush!" said the Provost-Marshal, in reply, "he is a rank heretic and necromancer — a whole college of priests could not absolve him from the doom he has deserved. Besides, if he hath a fancy that way, thou hast a gift, Trois-Eschelles, to serve *him* for ghostly father thyself. But, what is more material, I *fear* you must use your poniards, my mates; for you have not here *the fitting* conveniences for the exercise of your profession."

"Now our Lady of the Isle of Paris forbid," said Tro

Eschelles, "that the King's command should find me destitute of my tools! I always wear around my body Saint Francis's cord, doubled four times, with a handsome loop at the farther end of it; for I am of the company of Saint Francis, and may wear his cowl when I am *in extremis* — I thank God and the good fathers of Saumur."

"And for me," said Petit-André, "I have always in my budget a handy block and sheaf, or a pulley as they call it, with a strong screw for securing it where I list, in case we should travel where trees are scarce, or high-branched from the ground. I have found it a great convenience."

"That will suit us well," said the Provost-Marshal; "you have but to screw your pulley into yonder beam above the door, and pass the rope over it. I will keep the fellow in some conversation near the spot until you adjust the noose under his chin, and then —"

"And then we run up the rope," said Petit-André, "and, *tchick*, our Astrologer is so far in Heaven, that he hath not a foot on earth."

"But these gentlemen," said Trois-Eschelles, looking towards the chimney, "do not these help, and so take a handsel of our vocation?"

"Hem! no," answered the Provost; "the barber only contrives mischief, which he leaves other men to execute; and for the Scot, he keeps the door when the deed is a-doing, which he hath not spirit or quickness sufficient to partake in more actively — every one to his trade."

With infinite dexterity, and even a sort of professional delight, which sweetened the sense of their own precarious situation, the worthy executioners of the Provost's mandates adapted their rope and pulley for putting in force the sentence which had been uttered against Galeotti by the captive Monarch — seeming to rejoice that that last action was to be one so consistent with their past life. Tristan l'Hermite * sat eyeing their proceedings with a species of

* *The author has endeavoured to give to the odious Tristan l'Hermite a species of dogged and brutal fidelity to Louis, similar to the attachment of a bull-dog to his master.* With all the atrocity of his execrable

satisfaction; while Oliver paid no attention to them whatever; and Ludovic Lesly, if, awaked by the bustle, he looked upon them at all, considered them as engaged in matters entirely unconnected with his own duty, and for which he was not to be regarded as responsible in one way or other.

CHAPTER XXIX.

RECRIMINATION.

Thy time is not yet out — the devil thou servest
Has not as yet deserted thee. He aids
The friends who drudge for him, as the blind man
Was aided by the guide, who lent his shoulder
O'er rough and smooth, until he reach'd the brink
Of the fell precipice — then hurl'd him downward.
Old Play.

When obeying the command, or rather the request, of Louis, — for he was in circumstances in which, though a monarch, he could only *request* Le Glorieux to go in search of Martius Galeotti, — the jester had no trouble in executing his commission, betaking himself at once to the best tavern in Peronne, of which he himself was rather more than an occasional frequenter, being a great admirer of that species of liquor which reduced all other men's brains to a level with his own.

He found, or rather observed, the Astrologer in the corner of the public drinking-room — stove, as it is called in German and Flemish, from its principal furniture — sitting in close colloquy with a female in a singular, and something like a Moorish or Asiatic garb, who, as Le Glorieux approached Martius, rose as in the act to depart.

"These," said the stranger, "are news upon which you may rely with absolute certainty;" and with that disappeared among the crowd of guests who sat grouped at different tables in the apartment.

"Cousin Philosopher," said the jester, presenting himself,

---

character, he was certainly a man of courage, and was, in his youth, *made knight* on the breach of Fronsac, with a great number of other *young nobles*, by the honour-giving hand of the elder Dunois, the celebrated hero of Charles the Vth's reign.

eaven no sooner relieves one sentinel than it sends another to
ply the place. One fool being gone, here I come another, to
de you to the apartments of Louis of France."
"And art thou the messenger?" said Martius, gazing on him
h prompt apprehension, and discovering at once the jester's
ility, though less intimated, as we have before noticed, than
s usual, by his external appearance.
"Ay, Sir, and like your learning," answered Le Glorieux;
hen Power sends Folly to entreat the approach of Wisdom, 't is
ire sign what foot the patient halts upon."
"How if I refuse to come, when summoned at so late an hour
such a messenger?" said Galeotti.
"In that case, we will consult your ease, and carry you,"
d Le Glorieux. "Here are half a score of stout Burgundian
men at the door, with whom He of Crèvecœur has furnished
to that effect. For know, that my friend Charles of Bur-
ndy and I have not taken away our kinsman Louis's crown,
ich he was ass enough to put into our power, but have only
d and clipt it a little; and, though reduced to the size of a
ngle, it is still pure gold. In plain terms, he is still para-
unt over his own people, yourself included, and Most Christian
ng of the old dining-hall in the Castle of Peronne, to which you,
is liege subject, are presently obliged to repair."
"I attend you, Sir," said Martius Galeotti, and accompanied
Glorieux accordingly — seeing, perhaps, that no evasion was
sible.
"Ay, Sir," said the Fool, as they went towards the Castle,
ou do well; for we treat our kinsman as men use an old
lished lion in his cage, and thrust him now and then a calf to
mble, to keep his old jaws in exercise."
"Do you mean," said Martius, "that the King intends me
lily injury?"
"Nay, that you can guess better than I," said the jester; "for
ugh the night be cloudy, I warrant you can see the stars
ough the mist. I know nothing of the matter, not I — only
nother always told me to go warily near an old rat in a trap,
e was never so much disposed to bite."

The Astrologer asked no more questions, and Le Glorieux, according to the custom of those of his class, continued to run on in a wild and disordered strain of sarcasm and folly mingled together, until he delivered the philosopher to the guard at the castle-gate of Peronne; where he was passed from warder to warder, and at length admitted within Herbert's Tower.

The hints of the jester had not been lost on Martius Galeotti, and he saw something which seemed to confirm them in the look and manner of Tristan, whose mode of addressing him, as he marshalled him to the King's bedchamber, was lowering, sullen, and ominous. A close observer of what passed on earth, as well as among the heavenly bodies, the pulley and the rope also caught the Astrologer's eye; and as the latter was in a state of vibration, he concluded that some one who had been busy adjusting it had been interrupted in the work by his sudden arrival. All this he saw, and summoned together his subtilty to evade the impending danger, resolved, should he find that impossible, to defend himself to the last against whomsoever should assail him.

Thus resolved, and with a step and look corresponding to the determination he had taken, Martius presented himself before Louis, alike unabashed at the miscarriage of his predictions, and undismayed at the Monarch's anger, and its probable consequences.

"Every good planet be gracious to your Majesty!" said Galeotti, with an inclination almost Oriental in manner — "Every evil constellation withhold their influences from my royal master!"

"Methinks," replied the King, "that when you look around this apartment, when you think where it is situated, and how guarded, your wisdom might consider that my propitious stars had proved faithless, and that each evil conjunction had already done its worst. Art thou not ashamed, Martius Galeotti, to see me here, and a prisoner, when you recollect by what assurances I was lured hither?"

"*And art thou* not ashamed, my royal Sire?" replied the *philosopher*; "thou, whose step in science was so forward, *apprehension* so quick, thy perseverance so unceasing,—art

not ashamed to turn from the first frown of fortune, like a craven from the first clash of arms? Didst thou propose to become participant of those mysteries which raise men above the passions, the mischances, the pains, the sorrows of life, a state only to be attained by rivalling the firmness of the ancient Stoic, and dost thou shrink from the first pressure of adversity, and forfeit the glorious prize for which thou didst start as a competitor, frightened out of the course, like a scared racer, by shadowy and unreal evils?"

"Shadowy and unreal! frontless as thou art!" exclaimed the King, "is this dungeon unreal? — the weapons of the guards of my detested enemy Burgundy, which you may hear clash at the gate, are those shadows? — What, traitor, *are* real evils, if imprisonment, dethronement, and danger of life, are not so?"

"Ignorance — ignorance, my brother, and prejudice," answered the sage, with great firmness, "are the only real evils. Believe me, that Kings in the plenitude of power, if immersed in ignorance and prejudice, are less free than sages in a dungeon, and loaded with material chains. Towards this true happiness it is mine to guide you — be it yours to attend to my instructions."

"And it is to such philosophical freedom that your lessons would have guided me?" said the King, very bitterly. "I would you had told me at Plessis, that the dominion promised me so liberally was an empire over my own passions; that the success of which I was assured, related to my progress in philosophy; and that I might become as wise and as learned as a strolling mountebank of Italy! I might surely have attained this mental ascendency at a more moderate price than that of forfeiting the fairest crown in Christendom, and becoming tenant of a dungeon in Peronne! Go, Sir, and think not to escape condign punishment — *There is a Heaven above us!*"

"I leave you not to your fate," replied Martius, "until I have vindicated, even in your eyes, darkened as they are, that reputation, a brighter gem than the brightest in thy crown, and at which the world shall wonder, ages after all the race of Capet are *mouldered into oblivion* in the charnels of Saint Denis."

"*Speak on,*" *said* Louis; "thine impudence cannot make me *change my purposes* or my opinion — Yet as I may never again

pass judgment as a King, I will not censure thee unheard. Speak, then — though the best thou canst say will be to speak the truth. Confess that I am a dupe, thou an impostor, thy pretended science a dream, and the planets which shine above us as little influential of our destiny, as their shadows, when reflected in the river, are capable of altering its course."

"And how know'st thou," answered the Astrologer boldly, "the secret influence of yonder blessed lights? Speak'st thou of their inability to influence waters, when yet thou know'st that even the weakest, the moon herself, — weakest because nearest to this wretched earth of ours, — holds under her domination, not such poor streams as the Somme, but the tides of the mighty ocean itself, which ebb and increase as her disc waxes and wanes, and watch her influence as a slave waits the nod of a Sultana? And now, Louis of Valois, answer my parable in turn — Confess, art thou not like the foolish passenger, who becomes wroth with his pilot because he cannot bring the vessel into harbour without experiencing occasionally the adverse force of winds and currents? I could indeed point to thee the probable issue of thine enterprise as prosperous, but it was in the power of Heaven alone to conduct thee thither; and if the path be rough and dangerous, was it in my power to smooth or render it more safe? Where is thy wisdom of yesterday, which taught thee so truly to discern that the ways of destiny are often ruled to our advantage, though in opposition to our wishes?"

"You remind me — you remind me," said the King, hastily, "of one specific falsehood. You foretold, yonder Scot should accomplish his enterprise fortunately for my interest and honour; and thou knowest it has so terminated, that no more mortal injury could I have received, than from the impression which the issue of that affair is like to make on the excited brain of the Mad Bull of Burgundy. This is a direct falsehood — Thou canst plead no evasion here—canst refer to no remote favourable turn of the tide, *for* which, like an idiot sitting on the bank until the river shall *pass* away, thou wouldst have me wait contentedly. — Here thy *craft* deceived thee — Thou wert weak enough to make a specific *prediction*, which has proved directly false."

"Which will prove most firm and true," answered the Astrologer, boldly. "I would desire no greater triumph of art over ignorance, than that prediction and its accomplishment will afford. I told thee he would be faithful in any honourable commission — Hath he not been so? — I told thee he would be scrupulous in aiding any evil enterprise — Hath he not proved so? If you doubt it, go ask the Bohemian, Hayraddin Maugrabin."

The King here coloured deeply with shame and anger.

"I told thee," continued the Astrologer, "that the conjunction of planets under which he set forth, augured danger to the person—and hath not his path been beset by danger? — I told thee that it augured an advantage to the sender, — and of that thou wilt soon have the benefit."

"Soon have the benefit!" exclaimed the King; "Have I not the result already, in disgrace and imprisonment?"

"No," answered the Astrologer, "the End is not as yet — thine own tongue shall ere long confess the benefit which thou hast received, from the manner in which the messenger bore himself in discharging thy commission."

"This is too — too insolent," said the King, "at once to deceive and to insult — But hence! — think not my wrongs shall be unavenged. — *There is a Heaven above us!*"

Galeotti turned to depart. "Yet stop," said Louis — "thou bearest thine imposture bravely out — Let me hear your answer to one question, and think ere you speak. — Can thy pretended skill ascertain the hour of thine own death?"

"Only by referring to the fate of another," said Galeotti.

"I understand not thine answer," said Louis.

"Know then, O King," said Martius, "that this only I can tell with certainty concerning mine own death, that it shall take place exactly twenty-four hours before that of your Majesty." *

"Ha! sayst thou?" said Louis, his countenance again altering. — "Hold — hold — go not — wait one moment. — Saidst thou, *my* death should follow *thine* so closely?"

"*Within the space of* twenty-four hours," repeated Galeotti, *firmly, "if there be one* sparkle of true divination in those bright

* *See Note* T. *Martius Galeotti.*

and mysterious intelligences, which speak, each on their courses, though without a tongue. I wish your Majesty good rest."

"Hold — hold — go not," said the King, taking him by the arm, and leading him from the door. "Martius Galeotti, I have been a kind master to thee — enriched thee — made thee my friend — my companion — the instructor of my studies. — Be open with me, I entreat you. — Is there aught in this art of yours in very deed? — Shall this Scot's mission be, in fact, propitious to me? — And is the measure of our lives so very — *very* nearly matched? Confess, my good Martius, you speak after the trick of your trade — Confess, I pray you, and you shall have no displeasure at my hand. I am in years — a prisoner — likely to be deprived of a kingdom — to one in my condition truth is worth kingdoms, and it is from thee, dearest Martius, that I must look for this inestimable jewel."

"And I have laid it before your Majesty," said Galeotti, "at the risk that, in brutal passion, you might turn upon me and rend me."

"Who, I, Galeotti?" replied Louis mildly. "Alas! thou mistakest me! — Am I not captive, — and should not I be patient, especially since my anger can only show my impotence? — Tell me then in sincerity — Have you fooled me? — Or is your science true, and do you truly report it?"

"Your Majesty will forgive me if I reply to you," said Martius Galeotti, "that time only — time and the event, will convince incredulity. It suits ill the place of confidence which I have held at the council-table of the renowned conqueror, Matthias Corvinus of Hungary — nay, in the cabinet of the Emperor himself — to reiterate assurances of that which I have advanced as true. If you will not believe me, I can but refer to the course of events. A day, or two days' patience, will prove or disprove what I have averred concerning the young Scot; and I will be contented to die on the wheel, and have my limbs broken joint by joint, if your Majesty have not advantage, and that in a most important degree, from the *dauntless* conduct of that Quentin Durward. But if I were to die *under* such tortures, it would be well your Majesty should seek a *ghostly* father; for, from the moment my last groan is drawn, our

twenty-four hours will remain to you for confession and penitence."

Louis continued to keep hold of Galeotti's robe as he led him towards the door, and pronounced as he opened it, in a loud voice, "To-morrow we 'll talk more of this. Go in peace, my learned father — *Go in peace — Go in peace!*"

He repeated these words three times; and, still afraid that the Provost-Marshal might mistake his purpose, he led the Astrologer into the hall, holding fast his robe, as if afraid that he should be torn from him, and put to death before his eyes. He did not unloose his grasp until he had not only repeated again and again the gracious phrase, "Go in peace," but even made a private signal to the Provost-Marshal, to enjoin a suspension of all proceedings against the person of the Astrologer.

Thus did the possession of some secret information, joined to audacious courage and readiness of wit, save Galeotti from the most imminent danger; and thus was Louis, the most sagacious, as well as the most vindictive, amongst the monarchs of the period, cheated of his revenge by the influence of superstition upon a selfish temper, and a mind to which, from the consciousness of many crimes, the fear of death was peculiarly terrible.

He felt, however, considerable mortification at being obliged to relinquish his purposed vengeance; and the disappointment seemed to be shared by his satellites, to whom the execution was to have been committed. Le Balafré alone, perfectly indifferent on the subject, so soon as the countermanding signal was given, left the door at which he had posted himself, and in a few minutes was fast asleep.

The Provost-Marshal, as the group reclined themselves to repose in the hall after the King retired to his bedchamber, continued to eye the goodly form of the Astrologer, with the look of a mastiff watching a joint of meat which the cook had retrieved from his jaws, while his attendants communicated to each other in brief sentences their characteristic sentiments.

"The *poor blinded* necromancer," whispered Trois-Eschelles, *with an air of spiritual function* and commiseration, to his comrade, Petit-André, "hath lost the fairest chance of expiating some

of his vile sorceries, by dying through means of the c
blessed Saint Francis! and I had purpose, indeed, to
comfortable noose around his neck, to scare the foul f
his unhappy carcass."

"And I," said Petit-André, "have missed the rar
tunity of knowing how far a weight of seventeen stone w
a three-plied cord! — It would have been a glorious exp
our line, — and the jolly old boy would have died so eas

While this whispered dialogue was going forward,
who had taken the opposite side of the huge stone f
round which the whole group was assembled, regar
askance, and with a look of suspicion. He first put his
his vest, and satisfied himself that the handle of a v
double-edged poniard, which he always carried about
disposed conveniently for his grasp; for, as we have al
ticed, he was, though now somewhat unwieldy, a powerfu
man, and prompt and active at the use of his weapon.
that this trusty instrument was in readiness, he next tool
bosom a scroll of parchment, inscribed with Greek chara
marked with cabalistic signs, drew together the wood ir
place, and made a blaze by which he could distinguish
tures and attitude of all who sat or lay around, — the
deep slumbers of the Scottish soldier, who lay motionl
his rough countenance as immovable as if it were cast in
the pale and anxious face of Oliver, who at one time ass
appearance of slumber, and again opened his eyes and
head hastily, as if stung by some internal throe, or awa
some distant sound — the discontented, savage, bull-d
of the Provost, who looked

— "frustrate of his will,
Not half sufficed, and greedy yet to kill" —

while the background was filled up by the ghastly hy
countenance of Trois-Eschelles, whose eyes were cast u
Heaven, as if he was internally saying his devotions; and
drollery of Petit-André, who amused himself with mimi
gestures and wry faces of his comrade before he betook
sleep.

Amidst these vulgar and ignoble countenances, nothing could show to greater advantage than the stately form, handsome mien, and commanding features of the Astrologer, who might have passed for one of the ancient magi, imprisoned in a den of robbers, and about to invoke a spirit to accomplish his liberation. And, indeed, had he been distinguished by nothing else than the beauty of the graceful and flowing beard which descended over the mysterious roll which he held in his hand, one might have been pardoned for regretting that so noble an appendage had been bestowed on one, who put both talents, learning, and the advantages of eloquence, and a majestic person, to the mean purposes of a cheat and an impostor.

Thus passed the night in Count Herbert's Tower, in the Castle of Peronne. When the first light of dawn penetrated the ancient Gothic chamber, the King summoned Oliver to his presence, who found the Monarch sitting in his nightgown, and was astonished at the alteration which one night of mortal anxiety had made in his looks. He would have expressed some anxiety on the subject, but the King silenced him by entering into a statement of the various modes by which he had previously endeavoured to form friends at the Court of Burgundy, and which Oliver was charged to prosecute so soon as he should be permitted to stir abroad.

And never was that wily minister more struck with the clearness of the King's intellect, and his intimate knowledge of all the springs which influence human actions, than he was during that memorable consultation.

About two hours afterwards, Oliver accordingly obtained permission from the Count of Crèvecœur to go out and execute the commissions which his master had intrusted him with; and Louis, sending for the Astrologer, in whom he seemed to have renewed his faith, held with him, in like manner, a long consultation, the issue of which appeared to give him more spirits and confidence than he had at first exhibited; so that he dressed himself, and received the morning compliments of Crèvecœur with a calmness, at which the Burgundian Lord could not help wondering, the rather that he had already heard that the Duke had passed several hours in a state of mind which seemed to render the King's safety very precarious.

CHAPTER XXX.

UNCERTAINTY.

Our counsels waver like the unsteady bark,
That reels amid the strife of meeting currents.

Old Play.

If the night passed by Louis was carefully anxious and agitated, that spent by the Duke of Burgundy, who had at no time the same mastery over his passions, and, indeed, who permitted them almost a free and uncontrolled dominion over his actions, was still more disturbed.

According to the custom of the period, two of his principal and most favoured counsellors, D'Hymbercourt and Des Comines, shared his bedchamber, couches being prepared for them near the bed of the prince. Their attendance was never more necessary than upon this night, when, distracted by sorrow, by passion, by the desire of revenge, and by the sense of honour, which forbade him to exercise it upon Louis in his present condition, the Duke's mind resembled a volcano in eruption, which throws forth all the different contents of the mountain, mingled and molten into one burning mass.

He refused to throw off his clothes, or to make any preparation for sleep; but spent the night in a succession of the most violent bursts of passion. In some paroxysms he talked incessantly to his attendants so thick and so rapidly, that they were really afraid his senses would give way; choosing for his theme, the merits and the kindness of heart of the murdered Bishop of Liege, and recalling all the instances of mutual kindness, affection, and confidence, which had passed between them, until he had worked himself into such a transport of grief, that he threw himself upon his face in the bed, and seemed ready to choke with the sobs and tears which he endeavoured to stifle. Then starting from the couch, he gave vent at once to another and more furious mood, and traversed the room hastily, uttering incoherent threats, and still more incoherent oaths of vengeance, while, stamping with his foot, according to his customary action, he invoked Saint George, Saint Andrew, and whomsoever else he held most holy, to bear witness, that he would take bloody vengeance on be

Marck, on the people of Liege, and on *him* who was the author of the whole. — These last threats, uttered more obscurely than the others, obviously concerned the person of the King; and at one time the Duke expressed his determination to send for the Duke of Normandy, the brother of the King, and with whom Louis was on the worst terms, in order to compel the captive monarch to surrender either the Crown itself, or some of its most valuable rights and appanages.

Another day and night passed in the same stormy and fitful deliberations, or rather rapid transitions of passion; for the Duke scarcely ate or drank, never changed his dress, and, altogether, demeaned himself like one in whom rage might terminate in utter insanity. By degrees he became more composed, and began to hold, from time to time, consultations with his ministers, in which much was proposed, but nothing resolved on. Comines assures us, that at one time a courier was mounted in readiness to depart for the purpose of summoning the Duke of Normandy; and in that event, the prison of the French monarch would probably have been found, as in similar cases, a brief road to his grave.

At other times, when Charles had exhausted his fury, he sat with his features fixed in stern and rigid immobility, like one who broods over some desperate deed, to which he is as yet unable to work up his resolution. And unquestionably it would have needed little more than an insidious hint from any of the counsellors who attended his person, to have pushed the Duke to some very desperate action. But the nobles of Burgundy, from the sacred character attached to the person of a King, and a Lord Paramount, and from a regard to the public faith, as well as that of their Duke, which had been pledged when Louis threw himself into their power, were almost unanimously inclined to recommend moderate measures; and the arguments which D'Hymbercourt and Des Comines had now and then ventured to insinuate during the night, were, in the cooler hours of the next morning, advanced and urged by Crèvecœur and others. Possibly their zeal *in behalf of the King might* not be entirely disinterested. Many, *as we have mentioned*, had already experienced the bounty of the

King; others had either estates or pretensions in France, which placed them a little under his influence; and it is certain that the treasure, which had loaded four mules when the King entered Peronne, became much lighter in the course of these negotiations.

In the course of the third day, the Count of Campo-basso brought his Italian wit to assist the counsels of Charles; and well was it for Louis, that he had not arrived when the Duke was in his first fury. Immediately on his arrival, a regular meeting of the Duke's counsellors was convened, for considering the measures to be adopted in this singular crisis.

On this occasion, Campo-basso gave his opinion, couched in the apologue of the Traveller, the Adder, and the Fox; and reminded the Duke of the advice which Reynard gave to the man, that he should crush his mortal enemy, now that chance had placed his fate at his disposal. Des Comines, who saw the Duke's eyes sparkle at a proposal which his own violence of temper had already repeatedly suggested, hastened to state the possibility, that Louis might not be, in fact, so directly accessary to the sanguinary action which had been committed at Schonwaldt; that he might be able to clear himself of the imputation laid to his charge, and perhaps to make other atonement for the distractions which his intrigues had occasioned in the Duke's dominions, and those of his allies; and that an act of violence perpetrated on the King, was sure to bring both on France and Burgundy a train of the most unhappy consequences, among which not the least to be feared was, that the English might avail themselves of the commotions and civil discord which must needs ensue, to repossess themselves of Normandy and Guyenne, and renew those dreadful wars, which had only, and with difficulty, been terminated by the union of both France and Burgundy against the common enemy. Finally, he confessed, that he did not mean to urge the absolute and free dismissal of Louis; but only, that the Duke *should avail* himself no farther of his present condition, than merely *to* establish a fair and equitable treaty between the countries, *with* such security on the King's part, as should make it difficult *for him* to break his faith, or disturb the internal peace of Bur-

gundy in future. D'Hymbercourt, Crèvecœur, and others, signified their reprobation of the violent measures proposed by Campobasso, and their opinion, that in the way of treaty more permanent advantages could be obtained, and in a manner more honourable for Burgundy, than by an action which would stain her with a breach of faith and hospitality.

The Duke listened to these arguments with his looks fixed on the ground, and his brows so knitted together as to bring his bushy eyebrows into one mass. But when Crèvecœur proceeded to say, that he did not believe Louis either knew of, or was accessory to, the atrocious act of violence committed at Schonwaldt, Charles raised his head, and darting a fierce look at his counsellor, exclaimed, "Have you too, Crèvecœur, heard the gold of France clink? — Methinks it rings in my councils as merrily as ever the bells of Saint Dennis — Dare any one say that Louis is not the fomenter of these feuds in Flanders?"

"My gracious lord," said Crèvecœur, "my hand has ever been more conversant with steel than with gold; and so far am I from holding that Louis is free from the charge of having caused the disturbances in Flanders, that it is not long since, in the face of his whole Court, I charged him with that breach of faith, and offered him defiance in your name. But although his intrigues have been doubtless the original cause of these commotions, I am so far from believing that he authorized the death of the Archbishop, that I believe one of his emissaries publicly protested against it; and I could produce the man, were it your Grace's pleasure to see him."

"It *is* our pleasure," said the Duke. "Saint George! can you doubt that we desire to act justly? Even in the highest flight of our passion, we are known for an upright and a just judge. We will see France ourself — we will ourself charge him with our wrongs, and ourself state to him the reparation which we expect and demand. If he shall be found guiltless of this murder, the atonement for other crimes may be more easy — If he hath been guiltly, who shall say that a life of penitence in some retired *guilty, who shall say that* a life of penitence in some retired *monastery were not a most* deserved and a most merciful doom?—

Who," he added, kindling as he spoke, "who shall dare to blame a revenge yet more direct and more speedy? Let your witness attend — We will to the Castle at the hour before noon. Some articles we will minute down with which he shall comply, or wo on his head! others shall depend upon the proof. Break up the council, and dismiss yourselves. I will but change my dress, as this is scarce a fitting trim in which to wait on *my most gracious Sovereign.*"

With a deep and bitter emphasis on the last expression, the Duke arose, and strode out of the room.

"Louis's safety, and, what is worse, the honour of Burgundy, depend on a cast of the dice," said D'Hymbercourt to Crèvecœur and to Des Comines — "Haste thee to the Castle, Des Comines — thou hast a better filed tongue than either Crèvecœur or I. Explain to Louis what storm is approaching — he will best know how to pilot himself. I trust this life-guardsman will say nothing which can aggravate; for who knows what may have been the secret commission with which he was charged?"

"The young man," said Crèvecœur, "seems bold, yet prudent and wary far beyond his years. In all which he said to me he was tender of the King's character, as of that of the Prince whom he serves. I trust he will be equally so in the Duke's presence. I must go seek him, and also the young Countess of Croye."

"The Countess! — you told us you had left her at Saint Bridget's Numery."

"Ay, but I was obliged," said the Count, "to send for her express, by the Duke's orders; and she has been brought hither on a litter, as being unable to travel otherwise. She was in a state of the deepest distress, both on account of the uncertainty of the fate of her kinswoman, the Lady Hameline, and the gloom which overhangs her own; guilty as she has been of a feudal delinquency, in withdrawing herself from the protection of her liege lord, Duke Charles, who is not the person in the world *most* likely to view with indifference what trenches on his *seignorial* rights."

The information that the young Countess was in the hands of Charles, added fresh and more pointed thorns to Louis's rest-

ions. He was conscious that, by explaining the intrigues by hich he had induced the Lady Hameline and her to resort to eronne, she might supply that evidence which he had removed y the execution of Zamet Maugrabin; and he knew well how nuch such proof of his having interfered with the rights of the uke of Burgundy, would furnish both motive and pretext for harles's availing himself to the uttermost of his present pre- icament.

Louis discoursed on these matters with great anxiety to the ieur Des Comines, whose acute and political talents better suited he King's temper than the blunt martial character of Crèvecœur, r the feudal haughtiness of D'Hymbercourt.

"These iron-handed soldiers, my good friend Comines," he aid to his future historian, "should never enter a King's cabinet, ut be left with the halberds and partisans in the antechamber. heir hands are indeed made for our use, but the monarch who uts their heads to any better occupation than that of anvils for is enemies' swords and maces, ranks with the fool who presented is mistress with a dog-leash for a carcanet. It is with such as hou, Philip, whose eyes are gifted with the quick and keen sense hat sees beyond the exterior surface of affairs, that Princes should hare their council-table, their cabinet — what do I say? — the nost secret recesses of their soul."

Des Comines, himself so keen a spirit, was naturally gratified vith the approbation of the most sagacious Prince in Europe; and ie could not so far disguise his internal satisfaction, but that ouis was aware he had made some impression on him.

"I would," continued he, "that I had such a servant, or ather that I were worthy to have such a one! I had not then been n this unfortunate situation; which, nevertheless, I should ardly regret, could I but discover any means of securing the ervices of so experienced a statist."

Des Comines said, that all his faculties, such as they were, vere at the service of his Most Christian Majesty, saving always *is allegiance to his rightful* lord, Duke Charles of Burgundy.

"And am I one who would seduce you from that allegiance?" d Louis, *pathetically.* "Alas! am I not now endangered by

having reposed too much confidence in my vassal? and can the cause of feudal good faith be more sacred with any than with me, whose safety depends on an appeal to it? — No, Philip des Comines — continue to serve Charles of Burgundy; and you will best serve him, by bringing round a fair accommodation with Louis of France. In doing thus, you will serve us both, and one, at least, will be grateful. I am told your appointments in this Court hardly match those of the Grand Falconer; and thus the services of the wisest counsellor in Europe are put on a level, or rather ranked below, those of a fellow who feeds and physics kites! France has wide lands — her King has much gold. Allow me, my friend, to rectify this scandalous inequality. The means are not distant — Permit me to use them."

The King produced a weighty bag of money; but Des Comines, more delicate in his sentiments than most courtiers of that time, declined the proffer, declaring himself perfectly satisfied with the liberality of his native Prince, and assuring Louis that his desire to serve him could not be increased by the acceptance of any such gratuity as he had proposed.

"Singular man!" exclaimed the King; "let me embrace the only courtier of this time, at once capable and incorruptible. Wisdom is to be desired more than fine gold; and believe me, I trust in thy kindness, Philip, at this pinch, more than I do in the purchased assistance of many who have received my gifts. I know you will not counsel your master to abuse such an opportunity, as fortune, and, to speak plain, Des Comines, as my own folly, has afforded him."

"To *abuse* it, by no means," answered the historian; "but most certainly to *use* it."

"How, and in what degree?" said Louis. "I am not ass enough to expect that I shall escape without some ransom — but let it be a reasonable one — reason I am ever willing to listen to at *Paris or at* Plessis, equally as at Peronne."

"*Ah*, but if it like your Majesty," replied Des Comines, "*Reason* at Paris or Plessis was used to speak in so low and sub *atone of* voice, that she could not always gain an audience of y

Majesty — at Peronne she borrows the speaking-trumpet of Necessity, and her voice becomes lordly and imperative."

"You are figurative," said Louis, unable to restrain an emotion of peevishness; "I am a dull, blunt man, Sir of Comines. I pray you leave your tropes, and come to plain ground. What does your Duke expect of me?"

"I am the bearer of no propositions, my lord," said Des Comines; "the Duke will soon explain his own pleasure; but some things occur to me as proposals, for which your Majesty ought to hold yourself prepared. As, for example, the final cession of these towns here upon the Somme."

"I expected so much," said Louis.

"That you should disown the Liegeois, and William de la Marck."

"As willingly as I disclaim Hell and Satan," said Louis.

"Ample security will be required, by hostages, or occupation of fortresses, or otherwise, that France shall in future abstain from stirring up rebellion among the Flemings."

"It is something new," answered the King, "that a vassal should demand pledges from his Sovereign; but let that pass too."

"A suitable and independent appanage for your illustrious brother, the ally and friend of my master — Normandy or Champagne. The Duke loves your father's house, my liege."

"So well," answered Louis, "that, *mort Dieu!* he 's about to make them all kings. — Is your budget of hints yet emptied?"

"Not entirely," answered the counsellor: "it will certainly be required that your Majesty will forbear molesting, as you have done of late, the Duke de Bretagne, and that you will no longer contest the right which he and other grand feudatories have, to strike money, to term themselves dukes and princes by the grace of God —"

"In a word, to make so many kings of my vassals. Sir Philip, would you make a fratricide of me? — You remember well my brother Charles — he was no sooner Duke of Guyenne than he died. — And what will be left to the descendant and representative of Charlemagne, after giving away these rich provinces, save to

be smeared with oil at Rheims, and to eat their dinner under a high canopy?"

"We will diminish your Majesty's concern on that score, by giving you a companion in that solitary exaltation," said Philip des Comines. — "The Duke of Burgundy, though he claims not at present the title of an independent king, desires nevertheless to be freed in future from the abject marks of subjection required of him to the crown of France; — it is his purpose to close his ducal coronet with an imperial arch, and surmount it with a globe, in emblem that his dominions are independent."

"And how dares the Duke of Burgundy, the sworn vassal of France," exclaimed Louis, starting up, and showing an unwonted degree of emotion — "how dares he propose such terms to his Sovereign, as, by every law of Europe, should infer a forfeiture of his fief?"

"The doom of forfeiture it would in this case be difficult to enforce," answered Des Comines, calmly. — "Your Majesty is aware, that the strict interpretation of the feudal law is becoming obsolete even in the Empire, and that superior and vassal endeavour to mend their situation in regard to each other, as they have power and opportunity. — Your Majesty's interferences with the Duke's vassals in Flanders will prove an exculpation of my master's conduct, supposing him to insist that, by enlarging his independence, France should in future be debarred from any pretext of doing so."

"Comines, Comines!" said Louis, arising again, and pacing the room in a pensive manner, "this is a dreadful lesson on the text *Væ victis!* — You cannot mean that the Duke will insist on all these hard conditions?"

"At least I would have your Majesty be in a condition to discuss them all."

"Yet moderation, Des Comines, moderation in success, is — no one knows better than you — necessary to its ultimate advantage."

"So please your Majesty, the merit of moderation is, I have observed, most apt to be extolled by the losing party. The winner holds in more esteem the prudence which calls on him not to leave an opportunity unimproved."

l, we will consider" — replied the King; "but at least
: reached the extremity of your Duke's unreasonable
there can remain nothing — or if there does, for so thy
nates — what is it — what indeed can it be — unless it
own? which these previous demands, if granted, will
all its lustre?"
lord," said Des Comines, "what remains to be men-
s a thing partly — indeed in a great measure — within
s own power, though he means to invite your Majesty's
to it, for in truth it touches you nearly."
ques dieu!" exclaimed the King impatiently, "what is
ak out, Sir Philip — am I to send him my daughter for
ne, or what other dishonour is he to put on me?"
dishonour, my liege; but your Majesty's cousin, the
s Duke of Orleans —"
" exclaimed the King; but Des Comines proceeded
eeding the interruption.
laving conferred his affections on the young Countess
le Croye, the Duke expects your Majesty will, on your
he on his, yield your assent to the marriage, and unite
in endowing the right noble couple with such an appa-
joined to the Countess's estates, may form a fit establish-
ı Child of France."
r, never!" said the King, bursting out into that emotion
had of late suppressed with much difficulty, and striding
ı disordered haste, which formed the strongest contrast
f-command which he usually exhibited, — "Never,
let them bring scissors, and shear my hair like that of
-fool, whom I have so richly resembled! let them bid
stery or the grave yawn for me — let them bring red-hot
sear my eyes — axe or aconite — whatever they will —
ns shall not break his plighted faith to my daughter, or
ıther while she lives!"
r Majesty," said Des Comines, "ere you set your mind
against what is proposed, will consider your own want of
revent it. Every wise man, when he sees a rock giving
raws from the bootless attempt of preventing the fall."

it, fought for it, watched for it, prayed for it,—and s
Philip des Comines, I will not forego it! Think, mar
pity me in this extremity — thy quick brain can speedi
substitute for this sacrifice — some ram to be offered u
that project which is dear to me as the Patriarch's onl
him. Philip, pity me! — you at least should know,
of judgment and foresight, the destruction of the sche
they have long dwelt, and for which they have long toi
inexpressibly bitter than the transient grief of ordinary
pursuits are but the gratification of some temporary pa
who know how to sympathize with the deeper, the m
distress of baffled prudence and disappointed sagacity,
not feel for me?"

"My Lord and King!" replied Des Comines, "
thize with your distress in so far as duty to my master-

"Do not mention him!" said Louis, acting, or
pearing to act, under an irresistible and headlong imp
withdrew the usual guard which he maintained over l
— "Charles of Burgundy is unworthy of your attachme
can insult and strike his counsellors — he who can dis

at his side since he could mount a palfrey — and that too
e a foreign monarch? — it is impossible!"
ouis instantly saw the impression he had made, and avoiding
a tone of condolence, which might have seemed insulting,
one of sympathy, which might have savoured of affectation,
id, with simplicity, and at the same time with dignity, "My
ortunes make me forget my courtesy, else I had not spoken
u of what it must be unpleasant for you to hear. But you have
ply taxed me with having uttered impossibilities — this
ies my honour; yet I must submit to the charge, if I tell you
the circumstances which the Duke, laughing until his eyes
ver, assigned for the origin of that opprobrious name, which
I not offend your ears by repeating. Thus, then, it chanced.
Sir Philip des Comines, were at a hunting-match with the
e of Burgundy, your master; and when he alighted after the
e, he required your services in drawing off his boots. Read-
n your looks, perhaps, some natural resentment of this dis-
ging treatment, he ordered you to sit down in turn, and
ered you the same office he had just received from you. But
ded at your understanding him literally, he no sooner plucked
of your boots off, than he brutally beat it about your head till
blood flowed, exclaiming against the insolence of a subject
had the presumption to accept of such a service at the hand of
overeign; and hence he, or his privileged fool Le Glorieux,
the current habit of distinguishing you by the absurd and
ulous name of *Tête botté*, which makes one of the Duke's
ordinary subjects of pleasantry."*
While Louis thus spoke, he had the double pleasure of galling
e quick the person whom he addressed — an exercise which
is in his nature to enjoy, even where he had not, as in the
ent case, the apology, that he did so in pure retaliation — and

The story is told more bluntly, and less probably, in the French
oirs of the period, which affirm that Comines, out of a presumption
sistent with his excellent good sense, had asked of Charles of Bur-
y to draw off his *boots*, without having been treated with any pre-
familiarity to lead to such a freedom. I have endeavoured to give
ecdote a turn more consistent with the sense and prudence of the
uthor concerned.

that of observing that he had at length been able to find a point in Des Comines' character which might lead him gradually from the interests of Burgundy to those of France. But although the deep resentment which the offended courtier entertained against his master induced him at a future period to exchange the service of Charles for that of Louis, yet, at the present moment, he was contented to throw out only some general hints of his friendly inclination towards France, which he well knew the King would understand how to interpret. And indeed it would be unjust to stigmatize the memory of the excellent historian with the desertion of his master on this occasion, although he was certainly now possessed with sentiments much more favourable to Louis than when he entered the apartment.

He constrained himself to laugh at the anecdote which Louis had detailed, and then added, "I did not think so trifling a frolic would have dwelt on the mind of the Duke so long as to make it worth telling again. Some such passage there was of drawing off boots and the like, as your Majesty knows that the Duke is fond of rude play; but it has been much exaggerated in his recollection. Let it pass on."

"Ay, *let* it pass on," said the King; "it is indeed shame it should have detained us a minute. — And, now, Sir Philip, I hope you are French so far as to afford me your best counsel in these difficult affairs. You have, I am well aware, the clew to the labyrinth, if you would but impart it."

"Your Majesty may command my best advice and service," replied Des Comines, "under reservation always of my duty to my own master."

This was nearly what the courtier had before stated; but he now repeated it in a tone so different, that whereas Louis understood from the former declaration, that the reserved duty to Burgundy was the prime thing to be considered, so he now saw clearly that the emphasis was reversed, and that more weight was now given by the speaker to his promise of counsel, than to a restriction which seemed interposed for the sake of form and consistency. The King resumed his own seat, and compelled Des Comines to sit by him, listening at the same time to that states-

ian, as if the words of an oracle sounded in his ears. Des Comines spoke in that low and impressive tone, which implies at once reat sincerity and some caution, and at the same time so slowly, s if he was desirous that the King should weigh and consider ach individual word as having its own peculiar and determined neaning. "The things," he said, "which I have suggested for our Majesty's consideration, harsh as they sound in your ear, re but substitutes for still more violent proposals brought forvard in the Duke's councils, by such as are more hostile to your Majesty. And I need scarce remind your Majesty, that the more lirect and more violent suggestions find readiest acceptance with our master, who loves brief and dangerous measures better than hose that are safe, but at the same time circuitous."

"I remember" — said the King. "I have seen him swim a river at the risk of drowning, though there was a bridge to be found for riding two hundred yards round."

"True, Sire; and he that weighs not his life against the gratification of a moment of impetuous passion, will, on the same impulse, prefer the gratification of his will to the increase of his substantial power."

"Most true," replied the King; "a fool will ever grasp rather at the appearance than the reality of authority. All this I know to be true of Charles of Burgundy. But, my dear friend Des Comines, what do you infer from these premises?"

"Simply this, my lord," answered the Burgundian, "that as your Majesty has seen a skilful angler control a large and heavy fish, and finally draw him to land by a single hair, which fish had broke through a tackle tenfold stronger, had the fisher presumed to strain the line on him, instead of giving him head enough for all his wild flourishes; even so your Majesty, by gratifying the Duke in these particulars on which he has pitched his ideas of honour, and the gratification of his revenge, may evade many of the other unpalatable propositions at which I have hinted; and which — including, I must state openly to your Majesty, some of *those through which France* would be most especially weakened *will slide out of his* remembrance and attention, and being re-

ferred to subsequent conferences and future discussion, may be altogether eluded."

"I understand you, my good Sir Philip; but to the matter," said the King. "To which of those happy propositions is your Duke so much wedded, that contradiction will make him unreasonable and untractable?"

"To any or to all of them, if it please your Majesty, on which you may happen to contradict him. This is precisely what your Majesty must avoid; and to take up my former parable, you must needs remain on the watch, ready to give the Duke line enough whenever he shoots away under the impulse of his rage. His fury, already considerably abated, will waste itself if he be unopposed, and you will presently find him become more friendly and more tractable."

"Still," said the King, musing, "there must be some particular demands which lie deeper at my cousin's heart than the other proposals. Were I but aware of these, Sir Philip —"

"Your Majesty may make the lightest of his demands the most important, simply by opposing it," said Des Comines; "nevertheless, my lord, thus far I can say, that every shadow of treaty will be broken off, if your Majesty renounce not William de la March and the Liegeois."

"I have already said that I will disown them," said the King, "and well they deserve it at my hand; the villains have commenced their uproar at a moment that might have cost me my life."

"He that fires a train of powder," replied the historian, "must expect a speedy explosion of the mine. — But more than mere disavowal of their cause will be expected of your Majesty by Duke Charles; for know, that he will demand your Majesty's assistance to put the insurrection down, and your royal presence to witness the punishment which he destines for the rebels."

"That may scarce consist with our honour, Des Comines," said the King.

"To refuse it will scarcely consist with your Majesty's safety," *replied* Des Comines. "Charles is determined to show the people *of Flanders*, that no hope, nay, no promise, of assistance from

France, will save them in their mutinies from the wrath and vengeance of Burgundy."

"But, Sir Philip, I will speak plainly," answered the King — "Could we but procrastinate the matter, might not these rogues of Liege make their own part good against Duke Charles? The knaves are numerous and steady — Can they not hold out their town against him?"

"With the help of the thousand archers of France whom your Majesty promised them, they might have done something; but —"

"Whom I promised them!" said the King — "Alas! good Sir Philip! you much wrong me in saying so."

"— But without whom," continued Des Comines, not heeding the interruption, — "as your Majesty will not *now* likely find it convenient to supply them, — what chance will the burghers have of making good their town, in whose walls the large breaches made by Charles after the battle of St. Tron are still unrepaired; so that the lances of Hainault, Brabant, and Burgundy, may advance to the attack twenty men in front?"

"The improvident idiots!" said the King — "If they have thus neglected their own safety, they deserve not my protection. Pass on — I will make no quarrel for their sake."

"The next point, I fear, will sit closer to your Majesty's heart," said Des Comines.

"Ah!" replied the King, "you mean that infernal marriage! I will not consent to the breach of the contract betwixt my daughter Joan and my cousin of Orleans — it would be wresting the sceptre of France from me and my posterity; for that feeble boy the Dauphin is a blighted blossom, which will wither without fruit. This match between Joan and Orleans has been my thought by day, my dream by night — I tell thee, Sir Philip, I cannot give it up! — Besides, it is inhuman to require me, with my own hand, to destroy at once my own scheme of policy, and the happiness of a pair brought up for each other."

"Are they then so much attached?" said Des Comines.

"One of them at least is," said the King, "and the one for whom I am bound *to be most* anxious. But you smile, Sir Philip, — *you are no believer in the* force of love."

"Nay," said Des Comines, "if it please you, Sire little an infidel in that particular, that I was about to as it would reconcile you in any degree to your acquiesci proposed marriage betwixt the Duke of Orleans and I: Croye, were I to satisfy you that the Countess's inclin so much fixed on another, that it is likely it will n match?"

King Louis sighed. — "Alas!" he said, "my good friend, from what sepulchre have you drawn such d comfort? *Her* inclinations, indeed! — Why, to sp supposing that Orleans detested my daughter Joan, ye this ill ravelled web of mischance, he must needs hav her; so you may conjecture how little chance there damsel being able to refuse him under a similar compul he a Child of France besides. — Ah, no, Philip! — li her standing obstinate against the suit of such a lover. – *et mutabile*, Philip."

"Your Majesty may, in the present instance, und obstinate courage of this young lady. She comes of a r minately wilful; and I have picked out of Crèvecœur t formed a romantic attachment to a young squire, w truth, rendered her many services on the road."

"Ha!" said the King, — "an archer of my Guards Quentin Durward?"

"The same, as I think," said Des Comines; "he was soner along with the Countess, travelling almost alone

"Now, our Lord and our Lady, and Monseigneur ! tin, and Monseigneur Saint Julian, he praised every one said the King, "and all laud and honour to the learne who read in the stars that this youth's destiny was conn mine! If the maiden be so attached to him as to make l tory to the will of Burgundy, this Quentin hath indeed l useful to me."

"I believe, my lord," answered the Burgundian, " *to Crèvecœur's* report, that there is some chance of her l *ciently obstinate*; besides, doubtless, the noble Du *notwithstanding* what your Majesty was pleased to h

supposition, will not willingly renounce his fair cousin, to whom he has been long engaged."

"Umph!" answered the King — "But you have never seen my daughter Joan. — A howlet, man! — an absolute owl, whom I am ashamed of! But let him be only a wise man, and marry her, I will give him leave to be mad *par amours* for the fairest lady in France. — And now, Philip, have you given me the full map of your master's mind?"

"I have possessed you, Sire, of those particulars on which he is at present most disposed to insist. But your Majesty well knows that the Duke's disposition is like a sweeping torrent, which only passes smoothly forward when its waves encounter no opposition; and what may be presented to chafe him into fury, it is impossible even to guess. Were more distinct evidence of your Majesty's practices (pardon the phrase, where there is so little time for selection) with the Liegeois and William de la Marck to occur unexpectedly, the issue might be terrible. — There are strange news from that country — they say La Marck hath married Hameline the elder Countess of Croye."

"That old fool was so mad on marriage, that she would have accepted the hand of Satan," said the King; "but that La Marck, beast as he is, should have married her, rather more surprises me."

"There is a report also," continued Des Comines, "that an envoy, or herald, on La Marck's part, is approaching Peronne; this is like to drive the Duke frantic with rage — I trust that he has no letters, or the like, to show on your Majesty's part?"

"Letters to a Wild Boar!" answered the King. — "No, no, Sir Philip, I was no such fool as to cast pearls before swine — What little intercourse I had with the brute animal was by message, in which I always employed such low-bred slaves and vagabonds, that their evidence would not be received in a trial for robbing a hen-roost."

"I can then only farther recommend," said Des Comines, taking his leave, "that your Majesty should remain on your guard, be guided by events, and, above all, avoid using any language or argument *with the Duke* which may better become your dignity *than your present condition.*"

"If my dignity," said the King, "grow troublesome to me,— which it seldom doth while there are deeper interests to think of, — I have a special remedy for that swelling of the heart — It is but looking into a certain ruinous closet, Sir Philip, and thinking of the death of Charles the Simple; and it cures me as effectually as the cold bath would cool a fever. — And now, my friend and monitor, must thou be gone? Well, Sir Philip, the time must come when thou wilt tire reading lessons of state policy to the Bull of Burgundy, who is incapable of comprehending your most simple argument — If Louis of Valois then lives, thou hast a friend in the Court of France. I tell thee, my Philip, it would be a blessing to my kingdom should I ever acquire thee; who, with a profound view of subjects of state, hast also a conscience capable of feeling and discerning between right and wrong. So help me, our Lord and Lady, and Monseigneur Saint Martin, Oliver and Balue have hearts as hardened as the nether mill-stone; and my life is imbittered by remorse and penances for the crimes they make me commit. Thou, Sir Philip, possessed of the wisdom of present and past times, canst teach how to become great without ceasing to be virtuous."

"A hard task, and which few have attained," said the historian; "but which is yet within the reach of princes, who will strive for it. Meantime, Sire, be prepared, for the Duke will presently confer with you."

Louis looked long after Philip when he left the apartment, and at length burst into a bitter laugh. "He spoke of fishing — I have sent him home, a trout properly tickled! — And he thinks himself virtuous because he took no bribe, but contented himself with flattery and promises, and the pleasure of avenging an affront to his vanity! — Why, he is but so much the poorer for the refusal of the money — not a jot the more honest. He must be mine, though, for he hath the shrewdest head among them. — Well, now for nobler game! I am to face this leviathan Charles, who will *presently* swim hitherward, cleaving the deep before him. I must, like *a trembling* sailor, throw a tub over board to amuse him. But I may *one day* find the chance — of driving a harpoon into his entrails."*

* See Note U. Philip des Comines.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE INTERVIEW.

Hold fast thy truth, young soldier. — Gentle maiden,
Keep you your promise plight — leave age its subtleties,
And gray-hair'd policy its maze of falsehood;
But be you candid as the morning sky,
Ere the high sun sucks vapours up to stain it.

The Trial.

On the perilous and important morning which preceded the ›ting of the two Princes in the Castle of Peronne, Oliver le Dain his master the service of an active and skilful agent, making ›rest for Louis in every quarter, both with presents and pro- ›es; so that when the Duke's anger should blaze forth, all und should be interested to smother, and not to increase, the ıflagration. He glided like night, from tent to tent, from house ıouse, making himself friends, but not in the Apostle's sense, h the Mammon of unrighteousness. As was said of another ive political agent, "his finger was in every man's palm, his uth was in every man's ear;" and for various reasons, some of ich we have formerly hinted at, he secured the favour of many ›gundian nobles, who either had something to hope or fear from nce, or who thought that, were the power of Louis too much uced, their own Duke would be likely to pursue the road to potic authority, to which his heart naturally inclined him, with ıring and unopposed pace.

Where Oliver suspected his own presence or arguments might less acceptable, he employed that of other servants of the King; l it was in this manner that he obtained, by the favour of the ınt de Crèvecœur, an interview betwixt Lord Crawford, ac- ıpanied by Le Balafré, and Quentin Durward, who, since he arrived at Peronne, had been detained in a sort of honourable finement. Private affairs were assigned as the cause of re- ›sting this meeting; but it is probable that Crèvecœur, who was ıid that *his master might* be stirred up in passion to do some- *g dishonourably violent* towards Louis, was not sorry to afford ›portunity to Crawford to give some hints to the young Archer, *might prove useful* to his master.

The meeting between the countrymen was cordial and even affecting.

"Thou art a singular youth," said Crawford, stroking the head of young Durward, as a grandsire might do that of his descendant; "Certes, you have had as meikle good fortune as if you had been born with a lucky-hood on your head."

"All comes of his gaining an archer's place at such early years," said Le Balafré; "I never was so much talked of, fair nephew, because I was five-and-twenty years old before I was *hors de page.*"

"And an ill-looking mountainous monster of a page thou wert, Ludovic," said the old commander, "with a beard like a baker's shool, and a back like old Wallace Wight."

"I fear," said Quentin, with downcast eyes, "I shall enjoy that title to distinction but a short time — since it is my purpose to resign the service of the Archer-Guard."

Le Balafré was struck almost mute with astonishment, and Crawford's ancient features gleamed with displeasure. The former at length mustered words enough to say, "Resign! — leave your place in the Scottish Archers! — such a thing was never dreamed of. I would not give up my situation, to be made Constable of France."

"Hush! Ludovic," said Crawford; "this youngster knows better how to shape his course with the wind than we of the old world do. His journey hath given him some pretty tales to tell about King Louis; and he is turning Burgundian, that he may make his own little profit by telling them to Duke Charles."

"If I thought so," said Le Balafré, "I would cut his throat with my own hand, were he fifty times my sister's son!"

"But you would first inquire, whether I deserved to be so treated, fair kinsman?" answered Quentin; — "and you, my lord, know that I am no tale-bearer; nor shall either question or torture draw out of me a word to King Louis's prejudice, which may have come to my knowledge while I was in his service. — So far my oath of duty keeps me silent. But I will not remain in the service, in which, besides the perils of fair battle with

nemies, I am to be exposed to the dangers of ambuscade on the part of my friends."

"Nay, if he objects to lying in ambuscade," said the slow-witted Le Balafré, looking sorrowfully at the Lord Crawford, "I am afraid, my lord, that all is over with him! I myself have had thirty bushments break upon me, and truly I think I have laid in ambuscade twice as often myself, it being a favourite practice in our King's mode of making war."

"It is so indeed, Ludovic," answered Lord Crawford; "nevertheless, hold your peace, for I believe I understand this gear better than you do."

"I wish to Our Lady you may, my lord," answered Ludovic; "but it wounds me to the very midriff, to think my sister's son should fear an ambushment."

"Young man," said Crawford, "I partly guess your meaning. You have met foul play on the road where you travelled by the King's command, and you think you have reason to charge him with being the author of it."

"I have been threatened with foul play in the execution of the King's commission," answered Quentin; "but I have had the good fortune to elude it — whether his Majesty be innocent or guilty in the matter, I leave to God and his own conscience. He fed me when I was a-hungered — received me when I was a wandering stranger. I will never load him in his adversity with accusations which may indeed be unjust, since I heard them only from the vilest mouths."

"My dear boy — my own lad!" said Crawford, taking him in his arms — "Ye think like a Scot, every joint of you! Like one that will forget a cause of quarrel with a friend whose back is already at the wall, and remember nothing of him but his kindness."

"Since my Lord Crawford has embraced my nephew," said Ludovic Lesly, "I will embrace him also — though I would have you to know, that to understand the service of an ambushment is *as necessary to a soldier*, as it is to a priest to be able to read his breviary."

"*Be hushed, Ludovic*," said Crawford; "ye are an ass, my

friend, and ken not the blessing Heaven has sent you in this braw callant. — And now tell me, Quentin, my man, hath the King any advice of this brave, Christian, and manly resolution of yours? for, poor man, he had need, in his strait, to ken what he has to reckon upon. Had he but brought the whole brigade of Guards with him! — But God's will be done — Kens he of your purpose, think you?"

"I really can hardly tell," answered Quentin; "but I assured his learned Astrologer, Martius Galeotti, of my resolution to be silent on all that could injure the King with the Duke of Burgundy. The particulars which I suspect, I will not (under your favour) communicate even to your lordship; and to the philosopher I was, of course, far less willing to unfold myself."

"Ha! — ay!" answered Lord Crawford — "Oliver did indeed tell me that Galeotti prophesied most stoutly concerning the line of conduct you were to hold; and I am truly glad to find he did so on better authority than the stars."

"*He* prophesy!" said Le Balafré, laughing; "the stars never told him that honest Ludovic Lesly used to help yonder wench of his to spend the fair ducats he flings into her lap."

"Hush! Ludovic," said his captain, "hush! thou beast, man! — If thou dost not respect my gray hairs, because I have been e'en too much of a *routier* myself, respect the boy's youth and innocence, and let us have no more of such unbecoming daffing."

"Your Honour may say your pleasure," answered Ludovic Lesly; "but, by my faith, second-sighted Saunders Souplejaw, the town-souter of Glenhoulakin, was worth Gallotti, or Gallipotty, or whatever ye call him, twice told, for a prophet. He foretold that all my sister's children would die some day; and he foretold it in the very hour that the youngest was born, and that is this lad Quentin — who, no doubt, will one day die, to make up the prophecy — the more 's the pity — the whole curney of them *is gone but* himself. And Saunders foretold to myself one day, *that I should* be made by marriage, which doubtless will thus *happen in* due time, though it hath not yet come to pass — through *how or* when, I can hardly guess, as I care not myself for

wedded state, and Quentin is but a lad. Also, Saunders predicted —"

"Nay," said Lord Crawford, "unless the prediction be singularly to the purpose, I must cut you short, my good Ludovic; for both you and I must now leave your nephew, with prayers to Our Lady to strengthen him in the good mind he is in; for this is a case in which a light word might do more mischief than all the Parliament of Paris could mend. My blessing with you, my lad; and be in no hurry to think of leaving our body; for there will be good blows going presently in the eye of day, and no ambuscade."

"And my blessing too, nephew," said Ludovic Lesly; "for, since you have satisfied our most noble captain, I also am satisfied, as in duty bound."

"Stay, my lord," said Quentin, and led Lord Crawford a little apart from his uncle. "I must not forget to mention, that there is a person besides in the world, who, having learned from me these circumstances, which it is essential to King Louis's safety should at present remain concealed, may not think that the same obligation of secrecy, which attaches to me as the King's soldier, and as having been relieved by his bounty, is at all binding on her."

"On *her!*" replied Crawford; "nay, if there be a woman in the secret, the Lord ha' mercy, for we are all on the rocks again!"

"Do not suppose so, my lord, replied Durward, "but use your interest with the Count of Crèvecœur to permit me an interview with the Countess Isabelle of Croye, who is the party possessed of my secret, and I doubt not that I can persuade her to be as silent as I shall unquestionably myself remain, concerning whatever may incense the Duke against King Louis."

The old soldier mused for a long time — looked up to the ceiling, then down again upon the floor — then shook his head, — and at length said, "There is something in all this, which, by my honour, I *do not* understand. The Countess Isabelle of *Croye! — an interview* with a lady of her birth, blood, and pos*sessions! — and thou* a raw Scottish lad, so certain of carrying *point with her?* Thou art either strangely confident, my

young friend, or else you have used your time well upon the journey. But, by the cross of Saint Andrew! I will move Crèvecœur in thy behalf; and, as he truly fears that Duke Charles may be provoked against the King, to the extremity of falling foul, I think it likely he may grant thy request, though, by my honour, it is a comical one!"

So saying, and shrugging up his shoulders, the old Lord left the apartment, followed by Ludovic Lesly, who, forming his looks on those of his principal, endeavoured, though knowing nothing of the cause of his wonder, to look as mysterious and important as Crawford himself.

In a few minutes Crawford returned, but without his attendant, Le Balafré. The old man seemed in singular humour, laughing and chuckling to himself in a manner which strangely distorted his stern and rigid features, and at the same time shaking his head, as at something which he could not help condemning, while he found it irresistibly ludicrous. "My certes, countryman," said he, "but you are not blate — you will never lose fair lady for faint heart! Crèvecœur swallowed your proposal as he would have done a cup of vinegar, and swore to me roundly, by all the saints in Burgundy, that, were less than the honour of princes and the peace of kingdoms at stake, you should never see even so much as the print of the Countess Isabelle's foot on the clay. Were it not that he had a dame, and a fair one, I would have thought that he meant to break a lance for the prize himself. Perhaps he thinks of his nephew, the County Stephen. A Countess! — would no less serve you to be minting at? — But come along — your interview with her must be brief — But I fancy you know how to make most of little time — ho! ho! ho! — By my faith, I can hardly chide thee for the presumption, I have such a good will to laugh at it!"

With a brow like scarlet, at once offended and disconcerted by the blunt inferences of the old soldier, and vexed at beholding in *what* an absurd light his passion was viewed by every person of *experience*, Durward followed Lord Crawford in silence to the *Ursuline* convent, in which the Countess was lodged, and to the *parlour* of which he found the Count de Crèvecœur.

"So, young gallant," said the latter, sternly, "you must see he fair companion of your romantic expedition once more, it eems?"

"Yes, my Lord Count," answered Quentin, firmly; "and vhat is more, I must see her alone."

"That shall never be," said the Count de Crèvecœur. — 'Lord Crawford, I make you judge. This young lady, the laughter of my old friend and companion in arms, the richest ieiress in Burgundy, has confessed a sort of a — what was I going o say? — in short, she is a fool, and your man-at-arms here a)resumptuous coxcomb — In a word, they shall not meet alone."

"Then will I not speak a single word to the Countess in your)resence," said Quentin, much delighted. "You have told me nuch that I did not dare, presumptuous as I may be, even to iope."

"Ay, truly said, my friend," said Crawford. "You have been mprudent in your communications; and, since you refer to me, ind there is a good stout grating across the parlour, I would idvise you to trust to it, and let them do the worst with their ongues. What, man! the life of a King, and many thousands)esides, is not to be weighed with the chance of two young things vhilly-whawing in ilk other's ears for a minute."

So saying, he dragged off Crèvecœur, who followed very eluctantly, and cast many angry glances at the young Archer as ie left the room.

In a moment after, the Countess Isabelle entered on the other ;ide of the grate, and no sooner saw Quentin alone in the parlour, han she stopped short, and cast her eyes on the ground for the ;pace of half a minute. "Yet why should I be ungrateful," she said, "because others are unjustly suspicious? — My friend — ny preserver, I may almost say, so much have I been beset by reachery — my only faithful and constant friend!"

As she spoke thus, she extended her hand to him through the grate, nay, suffered him to retain it until he had covered it with *kisses, not unmingled with* tears. She only said, "Durward, *ere we ever to meet again*, I would not permit this folly."

If it be considered that Quentin had guarded her through so

many perils— that he had been, in truth, her only faithful and zealous protector, perhaps my fair readers, even if countesses and heiresses should be of the number, will pardon the derogation.

But the Countess extricated her hand at length, and stepping a pace back from the grate, asked Durward, in a very embarrassed tone, what boon he had to ask of her? — "For that you have a request to make, I have learned from the old Scottish Lord, who came here but now with my cousin of Crèvecœur. Let it be but reasonable," she said, "but such as poor Isabelle can grant with duty and honour uninfringed, and you cannot tax my slender powers too highly. But, oh! do not speak hastily, — do not say," she added, looking around with timidity, "aught that might, if overheard, do prejudice to us both!"

"Fear not, noble lady," said Quentin, sorrowfully; "it is not *here* that I can forget the distance which fate has placed between us, or expose you to the censures of your proud kindred, as the object of the most devoted love to one, poorer and less powerful — not perhaps less noble than themselves. Let that pass like a dream of the night to all but one bosom, where, dream as it is, it will fill up the room of all existing realities."

"Hush! hush!" said Isabelle; "for your own sake, — for mine, — be silent on such a theme. Tell me rather what it is you have to ask of me."

"Forgiveness to one," replied Quentin, "who, for his own selfish views, hath conducted himself as your enemy."

"I trust I forgive all my enemies," answered Isabelle; "but oh, Durward! through what scenes have your courage and presence of mind protected me! — Yonder bloody hall — the good Bishop — I knew not till yesterday half the horrors I had unconsciously witnessed!"

"Do not think on them," said Quentin, who saw the transient colour which had come to her cheek during their conference, fast *fading* into the most deadly paleness — "Do not look back, but *look* steadily forward, as they needs must who walk in a perilous *road.* Hearken to me. King Louis deserves nothing better at your hand, of all others, than to be proclaimed the wily and

lious politician, which he really is. But to tax him as the courager of your flight — still more as the author of a plan to row you into the hands of De la Marck — will at this moment oduce perhaps the King's death or dethronement; and, at all ents, the most bloody war between France and Burgundy which e two countries have ever been engaged in."

"These evils shall not arrive for my sake, if they can be pre-nted," said the Countess Isabelle; "and indeed your slightest quest were enough to make me forego my revenge, were that at y time a passion which I deeply cherish. Is it possible I would ther remember King Louis's injuries, than your invaluable ser-ces? — Yet how is this to be? — When I am called before my vereign, the Duke of Burgundy, I must either stand silent, or eak the truth. The former would be contumacy; and to a false e you will not desire me to train my tongue."

"Surely not," said Durward; "but let your evidence concern-g Louis be confined to what you yourself positively know to be ith; and when you mention what others have reported, no atter how credibly, let it be as reports only, and beware of edging your own personal evidence to that, which, though you ay fully believe, you cannot personally know to be true. The sembled Council of Burgundy cannot refuse to a monarch the stice, which in my country is rendered to the meanest person ider accusation. They must esteem him innocent, until direct id sufficient proof shall demonstrate his guilt. Now, what does t consist with your own certain knowledge, should be proved by her evidence than your report from hearsay."

"I think I understand you," said the Countess Isabelle.

"I will make my meaning plainer," said Quentin; and was ustrating it accordingly by more than one instance when the nvent-bell tolled.

"That," said the Countess, "is a signal that we must part — irt for ever! — But do not forget me, Durward; I will never rget you — your faithful services —"

She *could not speak more*, but again extended her hand, which *s again pressed to his lips*; and I know not how it was, that, in *'eavouring to withdraw* her hand, the Countess came so close to

the grating, that Quentin was encouraged to press the adieu on her lips. The young lady did not chide him — perhaps there was no time; for Crèvecœur and Crawford, who had been from some loop-hole eye-witnesses, if not ear-witnesses also, of what was passing, rushed into the apartment, the first in a towering passion, the latter laughing, and holding the Count back.

"To your chamber, young mistress — to your chamber!" exclaimed the Count to Isabelle, who, flinging down her veil, retired in all haste, — "which should be exchanged for a cell, and bread and water. — And you, gentle Sir, who are so malapert, the time will come when the interests of Kings and kingdoms may not be connected with such as you are; and you shall then learn the penalty of your audacity in raising your beggarly eyes —"

"Hush! hush! — enough said — rein up — rein up," said the old Lord; — "and you, Quentin, I command you be silent, and begone to your quarters. — There is no such room for so much scorn neither, Sir Count of Crèvecœur, that I must say now he is out of hearing — Quentin Durward is as much a gentleman as the King, only, as the Spaniard says, not so rich. He is as noble as myself, and I am chief of my name. Tush, tush! man, you must not speak to us of penalties."

"My lord, my lord," said Crèvecœur, impatiently, "the insolence of these foreign mercenaries is proverbial, and should receive rather rebuke than encouragement from you, who are their leader."

"My Lord Count," answered Crawford, "I have ordered my command for these fifty years, without advice either from Frenchman or Burgundian; and I intend to do so, under your favour, so long as I shall continue to hold it."

"Well, well, my lord," said Crèvecœur, "I meant you no disrespect; your nobleness, as well as your age, entitle you to be privileged in your impatience; and for these young people, I am satisfied to overlook the past, since I will take care that they *never* meet again."

"*Do* not take that upon your salvation, Crèvecœur," said the old Lord, laughing, "mountains, it is said, may meet, but why not mortal creatures that have legs, and life and love to put

ɛgs in motion? You kiss, Crèvecœur, came tenderly off
ıinks it was ominous."
ɔu are striving again to disturb my patience," said Crève-
"but I will not give you that advantage over me. — Hark!
l the summons to the Castle — an awful meeting, of which
ly can foretell the issue."
his issue I can foretell," said the old Scottish Lord, "that
nce is to be offered to the person of the King, few as his
are, and surrounded by his enemies, he shall neither fall
ıor unavenged; and grieved I am, that his own positive
have prevented my taking measures to prepare for such an

y Lord of Crawford," said the Burgundian, "to anticipate
ʼil is the sure way to give occasion to it. Obey the orders
royal master, and give no pretext for violence by taking
ffence, and you will find that the day will pass over more
ly than you now conjecture."

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE INVESTIGATION.

Me rather had, my heart might feel your love,
Than my displeased eye see your courtesy.
Up, cousin, up — your heart is up, I know
Thus high at least — although your knee —

King Richard II.

the first toll of the bell, which was to summon the great
of Burgundy together in council, with the very few French
ho could be present on the occasion, Duke Charles, fol-
ɔy a part of his train, armed with partisans and battle-axes,
the Hall of Herbert's Tower, in the Castle of Peronne.
ouis, who had expected the visit, arose and made two
ɔwards the Duke, and then remained standing with an air
ity, which, in spite of the meanness of his dress, and the
rity of his ordinary manners, he knew very well how to
ɨ when he judged it necessary. Upon the present important
the composure of his demeanour had an evident effect
ɛ rival, who changed the abrupt and hasty step with which
ɛd the apartment, into one more becoming a great vassal

Durward.

entering the presence of his Lord Paramount. Apparently the Duke had formed the internal resolution to treat Louis, in the outset at least, with the formalities due to his high station; but at the same time it was evident, that, in doing so, he put no small constraint upon the fiery impatience of his own disposition, and was scarce able to control the feelings of resentment, and the thirst of revenge, which boiled in his bosom. Hence, though he compelled himself to use the outward acts, and in some degree the language, of courtesy and reverence, his colour came and went rapidly — his voice was abrupt, hoarse, and broken — his limbs shook, as if impatient of the curb imposed on his motions — he frowned and bit his lip until the blood came — and every look and movement showed that the most passionate prince who ever lived, was under the dominion of one of his most violent paroxysms of fury.

The King marked this war of passion with a calm and untroubled eye; for, though he gathered from the Duke's looks a foretaste of the bitterness of death, which he dreaded alike as a mortal and a sinful man, yet he was resolved, like a wary and skilful pilot, neither to suffer himself to be disconcerted by his own fears, nor to abandon the helm, while there was a chance of saving the vessel by adroit pilotage. Therefore, when the Duke, in a hoarse and broken tone, said something of the scarcity of his accommodations, he answered with a smile, that he could not complain, since he had as yet found Herbert's Tower a better residence than it had proved to one of his ancestors.

"They told you the tradition then?" said Charles — "Yes — here he was slain — but it was because he refused to take the cowl, and finish his days in a monastery."

"The more fool he," said Louis, affecting unconcern, "since he gained the torment of being a martyr, without the merit of being a saint."

"I come," said the Duke, "to pray your Majesty to attend a high council, at which things of weight are to be deliberated upon concerning the welfare of France and Burgundy. You will presently meet them — that is, if such be your pleasure —"

"Nay, my fair cousin," said the King, "never stickle com-

so far, as to entreat what you may so boldly command — To ıcil, since such is your Grace's pleasure. We are somewhat n of our train," he added, looking upon the small suite that nged themselves to attend him — "but you, cousin, must e out for us both."

Marshalled by Toison d'Or, chief of the heralds of Burgundy, Princes left the Earl Herbert's Tower, and entered the castle-, which Louis observed was filled with the Duke's body-guard men-at-arms, splendidly accoutred, and drawn up in martial r. Crossing the court, they entered the Council-hall, which in a much more modern part of the building than that of which is had been the tenant, and, though in disrepair, had been ily arranged for the solemnity of a public council. Two chairs ate were erected under the same canopy, that for the King g raised two steps higher than the one which the Duke was to py; about twenty of the chief nobility sat, arranged in due r, on either hand of the chair of state; and thus, when both Princes were seated, the person for whose trial, as it might alled, the council was summoned, held the highest place, appeared to preside in it.

t was perhaps to get rid of this inconsistency, and the scruples h might have been inspired by it, that Duke Charles, having ed slightly to the royal chair, bluntly opened the sitting with ollowing words: —

'My good vassals and councillors, it is not unknown to you ; disturbances have arisen in our territories, both in our r's time, and in our own, from the rebellion of vassals ast superiors, and subjects against their princes. And lately, ıave had the most dreadful proof of the height to which these have arrived in our case, by the scandalous flight of the ıtess Isabelle of Croye, and her aunt the Lady Hameline, to refuge with a foreign power, thereby renouncing their fealty s, and inferring the forfeiture of their fiefs; and in another e dreadful and deplorable instance, by the sacrilegious and dy murder of our beloved brother and ally the Bishop of Liege, the rebellion *of that* treacherous city, which was but too *y punished for the last* insurrection. We have been informed

that these sad events may be traced, not merely to the inconstancy and folly of women, and the presumption of pampered citizens, but to the agency of foreign power, and the interference of a mighty neighbour, from whom, if good deeds could merit any return in kind, Burgundy could have expected nothing but the most sincere and devoted friendship. If this should prove truth," said the Duke, setting his teeth, and pressing his heel against the ground, "what consideration shall withhold us — the means being in our power — from taking such measures, as shall effectually, and at the very source, close up the main spring, from which these evils have yearly flowed on us?"

The Duke had begun his speech with some calmness, but he elevated his voice at the conclusion; and the last sentence was spoken in a tone which made all the councillors tremble, and brought a transient fit of palenes across the King's cheek. He instantly recalled his courage, however, and addressed the council in his turn, in a tone evincing so much ease and composure, that the Duke, though he seemed desirous to interrupt or stop him, found no decent opportunity to do so.

"Nobles of France and of Burgundy," he said, "Knights of the Holy Spirit and of the Golden Fleece! since a King must plead his cause as an accused person, he cannot desire more distinguished judges, than the flower of nobleness, and muster and pride of chivalry. Our fair cousin of Burgundy hath but darkened the dispute between us, in so far as his courtesy has declined to state it in precise terms. I, who have no cause for observing such delicacy, nay, whose condition permits me not to do so, crave leave to speak more precisely. It is to Us, my lords — to Us, his liege Lord, his kinsman, his ally, that unhappy circumstances, perverting our cousin's clear judgment and better nature, have induced him to apply the hateful charges of seducing his vassals from their allegiance, stirring up the people of Liege to revolt, and stimulating the outlawed William de la Marck to commit a most cruel and sacrilegious murder. Nobles of France and Burgundy, I might truly appeal to the circumstances in which I now stand, as being in themselves a complete contradiction of such an accusation; for is it to be supposed, that, having the means

rational being left me, I should have thrown myself unreserv-
ly into the power of the Duke of Burgundy, while I was practising
chery against him, such as could not fail to be discovered, and
ch being discovered, must place me, as I now stand, in the
er of a justly exasperated prince? The folly of one who should
himself quietly down to repose on a mine, after he had lighted
match which was to cause instant explosion, would have been
lom compared to mine. I have no doubt, that, amongst the
ɔetrators of those horrible treasons at Schonwaldt, villains
ɔ been busy with my name — but am I to be answerable, who
ɔ given them no right to use it? — If two silly women, disgusted
ıccount of some romantic cause of displeasure, sought refuge
ıy Court, does it follow that they did so by my direction? — It
be found, when inquired into, that, since honour and chivalry
ıade my sending them back prisoners to the Court of Burgundy,
vhich I think, gentlemen, no one who wears the collar of these
ers would suggest, — that I came as nearly as possible to the
e point, by placing them in the hands of the venerable father
ɔod, who is now a saint in heaven." — Here Louis seemed
ɔh affected and pressed his kerchief to his eyes — "In the
ds, I say, of a member of my own family, and still more
ɛely united with that of Burgundy, whose situation, exalted
dition in the church, and, alas! whose numerous virtues,
lified him to be the protector of these unhappy wanderers for
tle while, and the mediator betwixt them and their liege Lord.
ıy, therefore, the only circumstances which seem in my
ther of Burgundy's hasty view of this subject, to argue un-
thy suspicions against me, are such as can be explained on
fairest and most honourable motives; and I say, moreover, that
ıne particle of credible evidence can be brought to support the
rious charges which have induced my brother to alter his
ɔdly looks towards one who came to him in full confidence of
ndship — have caused him to turn his festive hall into a court
ıstice, and his hospitable apartments into a prison."

"My lord, my lord," said Charles, breaking in as soon as
*King paused, "for your being here at a time so unluckily coin-
g with the execution of your projects, I can only account by*

supposing, that those who make it their trade to impose on others, do sometimes egregiously delude themselves. The engineer is sometimes killed by the springing of his own petard. — For what is to follow, let it depend on the event of this solemn inquiry. — Bring hither the Countess Isabelle of Croye!"

As the young lady was introduced, supported on the one side by the Countess of Crèvecœur, who had her husband's commands to that effect, and on the other by the Abbess of the Ursuline convent, Charles exclaimed, with his usual harshness of voice and manner, — "Soh! sweet Princess — you, who could scarce find breath to answer us when we last laid our just and reasonable commands on you, yet have had wind enough to run as long a course as ever did hunted doe — what think you of the fair work you have made between two great Princes, and two mighty countries, that have been like to go to war for your baby face?"

The publicity of the scene, and the violence of Charles's manner, totally overcame the resolution which Isabelle had formed of throwing herself at the Duke's feet, and imploring him to take possession of her estates, and permit her to retire into a cloister. She stood motionless, like a terrified female in a storm, who hears the thunder roll on every side of her, and apprehends, in every fresh peal, the bolt which is to strike hear dead. The Countess of Crèvecœur, a woman of spirit equal to her birth and to the beauty which she preserved even in her matronly years, judged it necessary to interfere. "My Lord Duke," she said, "my fair cousin is under my protection. I know better than your Grace how women should be treated, and we will leave this presence instantly, unless you use a tone and language more suitable to our rank and sex."

The Duke burst out into a laugh. "Crèvecœur," he said, "thy tameness hath made a lordly dame of thy Countess; but that is no affair of mine. Give a seat to yonder simple girl, to whom, so far from feeling enmity, I design the highest grace and honour. — *Sit* down, mistress, and tell us at your leisure what fiend possessed you to fly from your native country, and embrace the trade of a damsel adventurous."

With much pain, and not without several interruptions, Isabelle

fessed, that, being absolutely determined against a match pro-
ed to her by the Duke of Burgundy, she had indulged the hope
)btaining protection of the Court of France.

"And under protection of the French Monarch," said Charles
"Of that, doubtless, you were well assured?"

"I did indeed so think myself assured," said the Countess
belle, "otherwise I had not taken a step so decided." — Here
arles looked upon Louis with a smile of inexpressible bitter-
is, which the King supported with the utmost firmness, except
t his lip grew something whiter than it was wont to be. —
lut my information concerning King Louis's intentions towards
," continued the Countess, after a short pause, "was almost
:irely derived from my unhappy aunt, the Lady Hameline, and
r opinions were formed upon the assertions and insinuations of
rsons whom I have since discovered to be the vilest traitors,
d most faithless wretches in the world." She then stated, in
ief terms, what she had since come to learn of the treachery of
rthon, and of Hayraddin Maugrabin, and added, that she
ntertained no doubt that the elder Maugrabin, called Zamet,
e original adviser of their flight, was capable of every species of
achery, as well as of assuming the character of an agent of Louis
thout authority."

There was a pause while the Countess continued her story,
ich she prosecuted, though very briefly, from the time she left
e territories of Burgundy, in company with her aunt, until the
rming of Schonwaldt, and her final surrender to the Count of
vecœur. All remained mute after she had finished her brief
d broken narrative, and the Duke of Burgundy bent his fierce
k eyes on the ground, like one who seeks for a pretext to in-
ge his passion, but finds none sufficiently plausible to justify
nself in his own eyes. "The mole," he said at length, looking
wards, "winds not his dark subterraneous path beneath our
t the less certainly, that we, though conscious of his motions,
not absolutely *trace them.* Yet I would know of King Louis,
refore he maintained these ladies at his Court, had they not
thither by his own invitation."

I did not so entertain them, fair cousin," answered the King.

"Out of compassion, indeed, I received them in privacy, bu took an early opportunity of placing them under the protection the late excellent Bishop, your own ally, and who was (may Ge assoil him!) a better judge than I, or any secular prince, how reconcile the protection due to the fugitives, with the duty whic a king owes to his ally, from whose dominions they have fled. boldly ask this young lady, whether my reception of them w cordial, or whether it was not, on the contrary, such as mad them express regret that they had made my Court their place refuge?"

"So much was it otherwise than cordial," answered th Countess, "that it induced me, at least, to doubt how far it wa possible that your Majesty should have actually given the invita tion of which we had been assured, by those who called them selves your agents; since, supposing them to have proceeded only as they were duly authorized, it would have been hard t reconcile your Majesty's conduct with that to be expected from a king, a knight, and gentleman."

The Countess turned her eyes to the King as she spoke, with a look which was probably intended as a reproach, but the breast of Louis was armed against all such artillery. On the contrary, waving slowly his expanded hands, and looking around the circle, he seemed to make a triumphant appeal to all present, upon the testimony borne to his innocence in the Countess's reply.

Burgundy, meanwhile, cast on him a look which seemed to say, that if in some degree silenced, he was as far as ever from being satisfied, and then said abruptly to the Countess, — "Me-thinks, fair mistress, in this account of your wanderings, you have forgot all mention of certain love-passages — So, ho! blushing already? — Certain knights of the forest, by whom your quiet was for a time interrupted. Well — that incident hath come to our ear, and something we may presently form out of it. — Tell me, King Louis, were it not well, before this vagrant Helen of Troy, or of Croye, set more kings by the ears were it not well to carve out a fitting match for her?"

King Louis, though conscious what ungrateful proposal likely to be made next, gave a calm and silent assent. V

Charles said; but the Countess herself was restored to courage by the very extremity of her situation. She quitted the arm of the Countess of Crèvecœur, on which she had hitherto leaned, came forward timidly, yet with an air of dignity, and kneeling before the Duke's throne, thus addressed him: — "Noble Duke of Burgundy, and my liege Lord; I acknowledge my fault in having withdrawn myself from your dominions without your gracious permission, and will most humble acquiesce in any penalty you are pleased to impose. I place my lands and castles at your rightful disposal, and pray you only of your own bounty, and for the sake of my father's memory, to allow the last of the line of Croye, out of her large estate, such a moderate maintenance as may find her admission into a convent for the remainder of her life."

"What think you, Sire, of the young person's petition to us?" said the Duke, addressing Louis.

"As of a holy and humble motion," said the King, "which doubtless comes from that grace which ought not to be resisted or withstood."

"The humble and lowly shall be exalted," said Charles. "Arise, Countess Isabelle — we mean better for you than you have devised for yourself. We mean neither to sequestrate your estates, nor to abase your honours, but, on the contrary, will add largely to both."

"Alas! my lord," said the Countess, continuing on her knees, "it is even that well-meant goodness which I fear still more than your Grace's displeasure, since it compels me —"

"Saint George of Burgundy!" said Duke Charles, "is our will to be thwarted, and our commands disputed, at every turn? Up, I say, minion, and withdraw for the present — when we have time to think of thee, we will so order matters, that, *Teste-Saint-Gris!* you shall either obey us, or do worse."

Notwithstanding this stern answer, the Countess Isabelle remained at his feet, and would probably, by her pertinacity, have driven him to say upon the spot something yet more severe, had not *the Countess of Crèvecœur, who better knew that Prince's humour, interfered to raise her young friend, and to conduct her from the hall.*

Quentin Durward was now summoned to appear, and presented himself before the King and Duke with that freedom, distant alike from bashful reserve and intrusive boldness, which becomes a youth at once well-born and well-nurtured, who gives honour where it is due, but without permitting himself to be dazzled or confused by the presence of those to whom it is to be rendered. His uncle had furnished him with the means of again equipping himself in the arms and dress of an Archer of the Scottish Guard, and his complexion, mien, and air, suited in an uncommon degree his splendid appearance. His extreme youth, too, prepossessed the councillors in his favour, the rather that no one could easily believe that the sagacious Louis would have chosen so very young a person to become the confidant of political intrigues; and thus the King enjoyed, in this as in other cases, considerable advantage from his singular choice of agents, both as to age and rank, where such election seemed least likely to be made. At the command of the Duke, sanctioned by that of Louis, Quentin commenced an account of his journey with the Ladies of Croye to the neighbourhood of Liege, premising a statement of King Louis's instructions, which were, that he should escort them safely to the castle of the Bishop.

"And you obeyed my orders accordingly," said the King.

"I did, Sire," replied the Scot.

"You omit a circumstance," said the Duke. "You were set upon in the forest by two wandering knights."

"It does not become me to remember or to proclaim such an incident," said the youth, blushing ingenuously.

"But it doth not become *me* to forget it," said the Duke of Orleans. "This youth discharged his commission manfully, and maintained his trust in a manner that I shall long remember.—Come to my apartment, Archer, when this matter is over, and thou shalt find I have not forgot thy brave bearing, while I am glad *to see* it is equalled by thy modesty."

"And come to mine," said Dunois. "I have a helmet for *thee*, since I think I owe thee one." Quentin bowed low to both, and the examination was resumed. At the command of Duke

Charles, he produced the written instructions which he had received for the direction of his journey.

"Did you follow these instructions literally, soldier?" said the Duke.

"No, if it please your Grace," replied Quentin. "They directed me, as you may be pleased to observe, to cross the Maes near Namur; whereas I kept the left bank, as being both the nigher and the safer road to Liege."

"And wherefore that alteration?" said the Duke.

"Because I began to suspect the fidelity of my guide," answered Quentin.

"Now mark the questions I have next to ask thee," said the Duke. "Reply truly to them, and fear nothing from the resentment of any one. But if you palter or double in your answers, I will have thee hung alive in an iron chain from the steeple of the market-house, where thou shalt wish for death for many an hour ere he comes to relieve you!"

There was a deep silence ensued. At length, having given the youth time, as he thought, to consider the circumstances in which he was placed, the Duke demanded to know of Durward, who his guide was, by whom supplied, and wherefore he had been led to entertain suspicion of him? To the first of these questions, Quentin Durward answered, by naming Hayraddin Maugrabin, the Bohemian; to the second, that the guide had been recommended by Tristan l'Hermite; and in reply to the third point, he mentioned what had happened in the Franciscan convent, near Namur; how the Bohemian had been expelled from the holy house; and how, jealous of his behaviour, he had dogged him to a rendezvous with one of William de la Marck's lanzknechts, where he overheard them arrange a plan for surprising the ladies who were under his protection.

"Now, hark thee," said the Duke, "and once more remember thy life depends on thy veracity, did these villains mention their having this King's — I mean this very King Louis of France's *authority, for their scheme of* surprising the escort, and carrying *away the ladies?"*

"If such infamous fellows had said so," replied Quentin, "I

know not how I should have believed them, having the wo
the King himself to place in opposition to theirs."

Louis, who had listened hitherto with most earnest atter
could not help drawing his breath deeply, when he heard
ward's answer, in the manner of one from whose bosom a l
weight has been at once removed. The Duke again looked
concerted and moody; and, returning to the charge, questi
Quentin still more closely, whether he did not understand,
these men's private conversation, that the plots which they r
tated had King Louis's sanction?

"I repeat, that I heard nothing which could authorize r
say so," answered the young man, who, though internally
vinced of the King's accession to the treachery of Hayraddin
held it contrary to his allegiance to bring forward his own s
cions on the subject; "and if I *had* heard such men make
an assertion, I again say, that I would not have given their
mony weight against the instructions of the King himself."

"Thou art a faithful messenger," said the Duke, with a si
"and I venture to say, that in obeying the King's instruct
thou hast disappointed his expectations in a manner that
mightest have smarted for, but that subsequent events have r
thy bull-headed fidelity seem like good service."

"I understand you not, my lord," said Quentin Durw
"all I know is, that my master King Louis sent me to pr
these ladies, and that I did so accordingly, to the extent o
ability, both in the journey to Schonwaldt, and through the
sequent scenes which took place. I understood the instruc
of the king to be honourable, and I executed them honour
had they been of a different tenor, they would not have suite
of my name or nation."

"*Fier comme un Ecossois*," said Charles, who, however
appointed at the tenor of Durward's reply, was not unjust en
to blame him for his boldness, "But hark thee, Archer,
instructions were those which made thee, as some sad fugi
from Schonwaldt have informed us, parade the streets of L
at the head of those mutineers, who afterwards cruelly ma
their temporal Prince and spiritual Father? And what

was it which thou didst make after that murder was committed, in which you took upon you, as agent for Louis, to assume authority among the villains who had just perpetrated so great a crime?"

"My lord," said Quentin, "there are many who could testify, that I assumed not the character of an envoy of France in the town of Liege, but had it fixed upon me by the obstinate clamours of the people themselves, who refused to give credit to any disclamation which I could make. This I told to those in the service of the Bishop when I had made my escape from the city, and recommended their attention to the security of the Castle, which might have prevented the calamity and horror of the succeeding night. It is, no doubt, true, that I did, in the extremity of danger avail myself of the influence which my imputed character gave me, to save the Countess Isabelle, to protect my own life, and, so far as I could, to rein in the humour for slaughter, which had already broke out in so dreadful an instance. I repeat, and will maintain it with my body, that I had no commission of any kind from the King of France, respecting the people of Liege, far less instructions to instigate them to mutiny; and that, finally, when I did avail myself of that imputed character, it was as if I had snatched up a shield to protect myself in a moment of emergency, and used it, as I should surely have done, for the defence of myself and others, without inquiring whether I had a right to the heraldic emblazonments which it displayed."

"And therein, my young companion and prisoner," said Crèvecœur, unable any longer to remain silent, "acted with equal spirit and good sense; and his doing so cannot justly be imputed as blame to King Louis."

There was a murmur of assent among the surrounding nobility, which sounded joyfully in the ears of King Louis, whilst it gave no little offence to Charles. He rolled his eyes angrily around; and the sentiments, so generally expressed by so many of his highest vassals and wisest councillors, would not perhaps have prevented his giving way to his violent and despotic temper, *had not Des Comines*, who foresaw the danger, prevented it, by *suddenly announcing* a herald from the city of Liege.

"A herald from weavers and nailers!" exclaim
"but, admit him instantly. By Our Lady, I will
same herald something farther of his employers'
jects, than this young French-Scottish man-at-ar
rous to tell me!"

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE HERALD.

Ariel. — Hark! they roar.
Prospero. Let them be hunted soundly
The

THERE was room made in the assembly, and no
evinced by those present to see the herald whom
Liegeois had ventured to send to so haughty a Prin
of Burgundy, while in such high indignation agai
it must be remembered, that at this period heralds
patched from sovereign princes to each other upon
sions; and that the inferior nobility employed
lower rank of officers at arms. It may be also noti
that Louis XI., a habitual derider of whatever did n
power or substantial advantage, was in especial a
temner of heralds and heraldry, "red, blue, and
their trumpery," * to which the pride of his rival
was of a very different kind, attached no small deg
nious importance.

The herald, who was now introduced into the
monarchs, was dressed in a tabard, or coat, em
the arms of his master, in which the Boar's-hea
tinguished appearance, in blazonry, which, in the
skilful, was more showy than accurate. The rest
a dress always sufficiently tawdry — was overchar
embroidery, and ornament of every kind; and the
thers which he wore was so high, as if intended to
of the hall. In short, the usual gawdy splendour
attire was caricatured and overdone. The Boar's
only repeated on every part of his dress, but even

* For a remarkable instance of this, see

:o that shape, and it was represented with gory tongue
' tusks, or, in proper language, *langed and dentated*,
d there was something in the man's appearance which
imply a mixture of boldness and apprehension, like one
ıdertaken a dangerous commission, and is sensible that
one can carry him through it with safety. Something
ɛ mixture of fear and effrontery was visible in the man-
ch he paid his respects, and he showed also a grotesque
ess, not usual amongst those who were accustomed to
l in the presence of princes.
art thou, in the devil's name?" was the greeting with
rles the Bold received this singular envoy.
Rouge Sanglier," answered the herald, "the officer-
f William de la Marck, by the grace of God, and the
the Chapter, Prince Bishop of Liege."
' exclaimed Charles; but, as if subduing his own pas-
nade a sign to him to proceed.
in right of his wife, the Honourable Countess Hameline
Count of Croye, and Lord of Bracquemont."
tter astonishment of Duke Charles at the extremity of
vith which these titles were announced in his presence,
strike him dumb; and the herald, conceiving, doubt-
he had made a suitable impression by the annunciation
acter, proceeded to state his errand.
ncio vobis gaudium magnum," he said; "I let you,
Burgundy and Earl of Flanders, to know, in my mas-
, that under favour of a dispensation of our Holy Father
presently expected, and appointing a fitting substitute
he proposes to exercise at once the office of Prince Bi-
l maintain the rights of Count of Croye."
uke of Burgundy, at this and other pauses in the herald's
ıly ejaculated "Ha!" or some similar interjection, with-
ıg any answer; and the tone of exclamation was that of
though surprised and moved, is willing to hear all that
id ere he commits himself by making an answer. To the
onishment of all who were present, he forbore from his
ɔt and violent gesticulations, remaining with the nail of

his thumb pressed against his teeth, which was his favourite a tude when giving attention, and keeping his eyes bent on ground, as if unwilling to betray the passion which might gl in them.

The envoy, therefore, proceeded boldly and unabashed in delivery of his message. "In the name, therefore, of the Pr Bishop of Liege, and Count of Croye, I am to require of you, D Charles, to desist from those pretensions and encroachm which you have made on the free and imperial city of Liege, connivance with the late Louis of Bourbon, unworthy Bis thereof. —"

"Ha!" again exclaimed the Duke.

"Also to restore the banners of the community, which you t violently from the town, to the number of six-and-thirty, — rebuild the breaches in their walls, and restore the fortificati which you tyrannically dismantled, — and to acknowledge master, William de la Marck, as Prince Bishop, lawfully elec in a free Chapter of Canons, of which behold the procès verbal.

"Have you finished?" said the Duke.

"Not yet," replied the envoy: "I am farther to require yc Grace, on the part of the said right noble and venerable Prin Bishop, and Count, that you do presently withdraw the garris from the Castle of Bracquemont, and other places of strength, l longing to the Earldom of Croye, which have been placed the whether in your own most gracious name, or in that of Isabel calling herself Countess of Croye, or any other, until it shall decided by the Imperial Diet, whether the fiefs in question sh not pertain to the sister of the late Count, my most gracious La Hameline, rather than to his daughter, in respect of the *jus r phyteusis*."

"Your master is most learned," replied the Duke.

"Yet," continued the herald, "the noble and venerable Prin and Count will be disposed, all other disputes betwixt Burgu and Liege being settled, to fix upon the Lady Isabelle such an panage as may become her quality."

"He is generous and considerate," said the Duke, in same tone.

"Now by a poor fool's conscience," said Le Glorieux apart, to the Count of Crèvecœur, "I would rather be in the worst cow's hide that ever died of the murrain, than in that fellow's painted coat! The poor man goes on like drunkards, who only look to the other pot, and not to the score which mine host chalks up behind the lattice."

"Have you yet done?" said the Duke to the herald.

"One word more," answered Rouge Sanglier, "from my noble and venerable lord aforesaid, respecting his worthy and trusty ally, the Most Christian King —"

"Ha!" exclaimed the Duke, starting, and in a fiercer tone than he had yet used; but checking himself, he instantly composed himself again to attention.

"Which most Christian King's royal person it is rumoured that you, Charles of Burgundy, have placed under restraint, contrary to your duty as a vassal of the Crown of France, and to the faith observed among Christian Sovereigns. For which reason, my said noble and venerable master, by my mouth, charges you to put his Royal and Most Christian ally forthwith at freedom, or to receive the defiance which I am authorized to pronounce to you."

"Have you yet done?" said the Duke.

"I have," answered the herald, "and await your Grace's answer, trusting it may be such as will save the effusion of Christian blood."

"Now, by Saint George of Burgundy" — said the Duke — but ere he could proceed farther, Louis arose, and struck in with a tone of so much dignity and authority, that Charles could not interrupt him.

"Under your favour, fair cousin of Burgundy," said the King; "we ourselves crave priority of voice in replying to this insolent fellow. — Sirrah herald, or whatever thou art, carry back notice to the perjured outlaw and murderer, William de la Marck, that the King of France will be presently before Liege, for the purpose of punishing the sacrilegious murderer of his late beloved kinsman, Louis of Bourbon; and that he proposes to gibbet De la Marck *alive, for the insolence* of terming himself his ally, and *putting his royal name into* the mouth of one of his own base messengers."

"Add whatever else on my part," said Charles, "which it may not misbecome a prince to send to a common thief, and murderer. — And begone! — Yet stay. — Never herald went from the Court of Burgundy without having cause to cry, Largesse! — Let him be scourged till the bones are laid bare!"

"Nay, but if it please your Grace," said Crèvecœur and D'Hymbercourt together, "he is a herald, and so far privileged."

"It is you, Messires," replied the Duke, "who are such owls, as to think that the tabard makes the herald. I see by that fellow's blazoning he is a mere impostor. Let Toison d'Or step forward, and question him in your presence."

In spite of his natural effrontery, the envoy of the Wild Boar of Ardennes now became pale; and that notwithstanding some touches of paint with which he had adorned his countenance. Toison d'Or, the chief herald, as we have elsewhere said, of the Duke, and King-at-arms within his dominions, stepped forward with the solemnity of one who knew what was due to his office, and asked his supposed brother, in what College he had studied the science which he professed.

"I was bred a pursuivant at the Heraldic College of Ratisbon," answered Rouge Sanglier, "and received diploma of Ehrenhold from that same learned fraternity."

"You could not derive it from a source more worthy," answered Toison d'Or, bowing still lower than he had done before; "and if I presume to confer with you on the mysteries of our sublime science, in obedience to the orders of the most gracious Duke, it is not in hopes of giving, but of receiving knowledge."

"Go to," said the Duke, impatiently. "Leave off ceremony, and ask him some question that may try his skill."

"It were injustice to ask a disciple of the worthy College of Arms at Ratisbon, if he comprehendeth the common terms of blazonry," said Toison d'Or; "but I may, without offence, crave of Rouge Sanglier to say if he is instructed in the more mysterious and secret terms of the science, by which the more learned do emblematically, and as it were parabolically, express to each other *what is* conveyed to others in the ordinary language, taught in the very accidence as it were of Heraldry?"

"I understand one sort of blazonry as well as another," answered Rouge Sanglier, boldly; "but it may be we have not the same terms in Germany which you have here in Flanders."

"Alas, that you will say so!" replied Toison d'Or; "our noble science, which is indèed the very banner of nobleness, and glory of generosity, being the same in all Christian countries, nay, known and acknowledged even by the Saracens and Moors. I would, therefore, pray of you to describe what coat you will after the celestial fashion, that is, by the planets."

"Blazon it yourself as you will," said Rouge Sanglier; "I will do no such apish tricks upon commandment, as an ape is made to come aloft."

"Show him a coat, and let him blazon it his own way," said the Duke; "and if he fails, I promise him that his back shall be gules, azure, and sable."

"Here," said the herald of Burgundy, taking from his pouch a piece of parchment, "is a scroll, in which certain considerations led me to prick down, after my own poor fashion, an ancient coat. I will pray my brother, if indeed he belong to the honourable College of Arms at Ratisbon, to decipher it in fitting language."

Le Glorieux, who seemed to take great pleasure in this discussion, had by this time bustled himself close up to the two heralds. "I will help thee, good fellow," said he to Rouge Sanglier, as he looked hopelessly upon the scroll. "This, my lords and masters, represents the cat looking out at the dairy-window."

This sally occasioned a laugh, which was something to the advantage of Rouge Sanglier, as it led Toison d'Or, indignant at the misconstruction of his drawing, to explain it as the coat-of-arms assumed by Childebert, King of France, after he had taken prisoner Gandemar, King of Burgundy; representing an ounce, or tiger-cat, the emblem of the captive prince, behind a grating, or, as Toison d'Or technically defined it, "Sable, a musion passant Or, oppressed with a trellis gules, cloué of the second."

"By my bauble," said Le Glorieux, "if the cat resemble Burgundy, she has the right side of the grating now-a-days."

"True, good fellow," said Louis, laughing, while the rest *of the presence, and* even Charles himself, seemed disconcerted.

at so broad a jest, — "I owe thee a piece of gold for turning something that looked like sad earnest, into the merry game which I trust it will end in."

"Silence, Le Glorieux," said the Duke; "and you, Toison d'Or, who are too learned to be intelligible, stand back, — and bring that rascal forward, some of you. — Hark ye, villain," he said, in his harshest tone, "do you know the difference between argent and or, except in the shape of coined money?"

"For pity's sake, your Grace, be good unto me! — Noble King Louis, speak for me!"

"Speak for thyself," said the Duke — "In a word, art thou herald or not!"

"Only for this occasion!" acknowledged the detected official.

"Now, by St. George!" said the Duke, eyeing Louis askance, "we know no king — no gentleman — save *one*, who would have so prostituted the noble science on which royalty and gentry rest! save that King, who sent to Edward of England a serving-man disguised as a herald."*

"Such a stratagem," said Louis, laughing or affecting to laugh, "could only be justified at a Court where no heralds were at the time, and when the emergency was urgent. But, though it might have passed on the blunt and thick-witted islander, no one with brains a whit better than those of a wild boar would have thought of passing such a trick upon the accomplished Court of Burgundy."

"Send him who will," said the Duke, fiercely, "he shall return on their hands in poor case. — Here! — drag him to the market-place! — slash him with bridle-reins and dog-whips until the tabard hang about him in tatters! — Upon the Rouge Sanglier! — ça, ça! — Haloo, haloo!"

Four or five large hounds, such as are painted in the hunting-pieces upon which Rubens and Schneiders laboured in conjunction, caught the well-known notes with which the Duke concluded, and began to yell and bay as if the boar were just roused from *his lair*.

"*By the rood!*" said King Louis, observant to catch the vein

* See Note X. Disguised Herald.

f his dangerous cousin, "since the ass has put on the boar's hide, would set the dogs on him to bait him out of it!"

"Right! right!" exclaimed Duke Charles, the fancy exactly himing in with his humour at the moment — "it shall be done! - Uncouple the hounds! — Hyke a Talbot! hyke a Beaumont! - We will course him from the door of the Castle to the east ate."

"I trust your Grace will treat me as a beast of chase," said ie fellow, putting the best face he could upon the matter, "and low me fair law?"

"Thou art but vermin," said the Duke, "and entitled to no w, by the letter of the book of hunting; nevertheless, thou shalt ave sixty yards in advance, were it but for the sake of thy paralleled impudence. — Away, away, Sirs! — we will see this ort." — And the council breaking up tumultuously, all hurried, one faster than the two Princes, to enjoy the humane pastime hich King Louis had suggested.

The Rouge Sanglier showed excellent sport; for, winged with rror, and having half a score of fierce boar-hounds hard at his aunches, encouraged by the blowing of horns and the woodland eer of the hunters, he flew like the very wind, and had he not een encumbered with his herald's coat, (the worst possible habit r a runner,) he might fairly have escaped dog-free; he also oubled once or twice, in a manner much approved of by the pectators. None of these, nay, not even Charles himself, was so elighted with the sport as King Louis, who, partly from political onsiderations, and partly as being naturally pleased with the ight of human suffering when ludicrously exhibited, laughed till he tears ran from his eyes, and in his ecstasies of rapture, caught old of the Duke's ermine cloak, as if to support himself; whilst he Duke, no less delighted, flung his arm around the King's houlder, making thus an exhibition of confidential sympathy nd familiarity, very much at variance with the terms on which hey had so lately stood together.

At *length the speed of* the pseudo-herald could save him no *nger from the fangs of* his pursuers; they seized him, pulled *n down, and would* probably soon have throttled him, had not

the Duke called out — "Stave and tail! — stave and tail! — Take them off him! — He hath shown so good a course, that, though he has made no sport at bay, we will not have him despatched."

Several officers accordingly busied themselves in taking off the dogs; and they were soon seen coupling some up, and pursuing others which ran through the streets, shaking in sport and triumph the tattered fragments of painted cloth and embroidery rent from the tabard, which the unfortunate wearer had put on in an unlucky hour.

At this moment, and while the Duke was too much engaged with what passed before him to mind what was said behind him, Oliver le Dain, gliding behind King Louis, whispered into his ear — "It is the Bohemian, Hayraddin Maugrabin — It were not well he should come to speech of the Duke."

"He must die," answered Louis, in the same tone — "dead men tell no tales."

One instant afterwards, Tristan l'Hermite, to whom Oliver had given the hint, stepped forward before the King and the Duke, and said, in his blunt manner, "So please your Majesty and your Grace, this piece of game is mine, and I claim him — he is marked with my stamp — the fleur-de-lis is branded on his shoulder, as all men may see. — He is a known villain, and hath slain the King's subjects, robbed churches, deflowered virgins, slain deer in the royal parks —"

"Enough, enough," said Duke Charles, "he is my royal cousin's property by many a good title. What will your Majesty do with him?"

"If he is left to my disposal," said the King, "I will at least give him one lesson in the science of heraldry, in which he is so ignorant — only explain to him practically, the meaning of a cross *potence*, with a noose dangling proper."

"Not as to be by him borne, but as to bear him. — Let him take the degrees under your gossip Tristan—he is a deep professor *in* such mysteries."

Thus answered the Duke, with a burst of discordant laughter at his own wit, which was so cordially chorussed by Louis, that his rival could not help looking kindly at him, while he said —

"Ah, Louis, Louis! would to God thou wert as faithful a monarch as thou art a merry companion! I cannot but think often on the jovial time we used to spend together."

"You may bring it back when you will," said Louis; "I will grant you as fair terms as for very shame's sake you ought to ask in my present condition, without making yourself the fable of Christendom; and I will swear to observe them upon the holy relique which I have ever the grace to bear about my person, being a fragment of the true cross."

Here he took a small golden reliquary, which was suspended from his neck next to his shirt by a chain of the same metal, and having kissed it devoutly, continued —

"Never was false oath sworn on this most sacred relique, but it was avenged within the year."

"Yet," said the Duke, "it was the same on which you swore amity to me when you left Burgundy, and shortly after sent the Bastard of Rubempré to murder or kidnap me."

"Nay, gracious cousin, now you are ripping up ancient grievances," said the King; "I promise you, that you were deceived in that matter. — Moreover, it was not upon *this* relique which I then swore, but upon another fragment of the true cross which I got from the Grand Seignior, weakened in virtue, doubtless, by sojourning with infidels. Besides, did not the war of the Public Good break out within the year; and was not a Burgundian army encamped at Saint Denis, backed by all the great feudatories of France; and was I not obliged to yield up Normandy to my brother? — O God, shield us from perjury on such a warrant as this!"

"Well, cousin," answered the Duke, "I do believe thou hadst a lesson to keep faith another time. — And now for once, without finesse and doubling, will you make good your promise, and go with me to punish this murdering La Marck and the Liegeois?"

"I will march against them," said Louis, "with the Ban, and Arrière-Ban of France, and the Oriflamme displayed."

"Nay, nay," said the Duke, "that is more than is needful, or *may be advisable.* The presence of your Scottish Guard, and

two hundred choice lances, will serve to show that you a
agent. A large army might —"

"Make me so in effect, you would say, my fair cousi
the King. "Well, you shall dictate the number of n
dants."

"And to put this fair cause of mischief out of the v
will agree to the Countess Isabelle of Croye wedding
Duke of Orleans?"

"Fair cousin," said the King, "you drive my courte
tremity. The Duke is the betrothed bridegroom of my
Joan. Be generous — yield up this matter, and let
rather of the towns on the Somme."

"My council will talk to your Majesty of these," said
"I myself have less at heart the acquisition of territory,
redress of injuries. You have tampered with my vass
your royal pleasure must needs dispose of the hand of a
Burgundy. Your Majesty must bestow it within the
your own royal family, since you have meddled with it -
wise our conference breaks off."

"Were I to say I did this willingly," said the King, '
would believe me; therefore do you, my fair cousin, judg
extent of my wish to oblige you, when I say most reluctan
the parties consenting, and a dispensation from the Pop
obtained, my own objections shall be no bar to this matc
you purpose."

"All besides can be easily settled by our ministers,"
Duke, "and we are once more cousins and friends."

"May Heaven be praised!" said Louis, "who, holdi
hand the hearts of princes, doth mercifully incline them
and clemency, and prevent the effusion of human bl
Oliver," he added apart to that favourite, who ever waited
him like the familiar beside a sorcerer, "Hark thee — tell
to be speedy in dealing yonder runagate Bohemian."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE EXECUTION.

I 'll take thee to the good green wood,
And make thine own hand choose the tree.
Old Ballad.

"Now God be praised, that gave us the power of laughing, ıd making others laugh, and shame to the dull cur who scorns ıe office of a jester! Here is a joke, and that none of the brightest, hough it might pass, since it has amused two Princes,) which ıth gone farther than a thousand reasons of state to prevent a war ətween France and Burgundy."

Such was the inference of Le Glorieux, when, in consequence ' the reconciliation of which we gave the particulars in the last hapter, the Burgundian guards were withdrawn from the Castle ' Peronne, the abode of the King removed from the ominous ower of Count Herbert, and, to the great joy both of French and urgundians, an outward show at least of confidence and friend- ıip seemed so established between Duke Charles and his liege ırd. Yet still the latter, though treated with ceremonial obser- ınce, was sufficiently aware that he continued to be the object of ıspicion, though he prudently affected to overlook it, and ap- eared to consider himself as entirely at his ease.

Meanwhile, as frequently happens in such cases, whilst the rincipal parties concerned had so far made up their differences, ne of the subaltern agents concerned in their intrigues was bit- ırly experiencing the truth of the political maxim, that if the great ave frequent need of base tools, they make amends to society by bandoning them to their fate, so soon as they find them no longer seful.

This was Hayraddin Maugrabin, who, surrendered by the ɔuke's officers to the King's Provost-Marshal, was by him placed ı the hands of his two trusty aides-de-camp, Trois-Eschelles and 'etit-André, to be despatched without loss of time. One on either ide of him, and followed by a few guards and a multitude of abble, — this *playing* the Allegro, that the Penseroso, — he was *'arched off (to use a* modern comparison, like Garrick between *agedy and Comedy)* to the neighbouring forest; where, to save all

farther trouble and ceremonial of a gibbet, and so forth, the dispensers of his fate proposed to knit him up to the first sufficient tree.

They were not long in finding an oak, as Petit-André facetiously expressed it, fit to bear such an acorn; and placing the wretched criminal on a bank, under a sufficient guard, they began their extemporaneous preparations for the final catastrophe. At that moment, Hayraddin, gazing on the crowd, encountered the eyes of Quentin Durward, who, thinking he recognized the countenance of his faithless guide in that of the detected impostor, had followed with the crowd to witness the execution, and assure himself of the identity.

When the executioners informed him that all was ready, Hayraddin, with much calmness, asked a single boon at their hands.

"Any thing, my son, consistent with our office," said Trois-Eschelles.

"That is," said Hayraddin, "any thing but my life."

"Even so," said Trois-Eschelles, "and something more; for as you seem resolved to do credit to our mystery, and die like a man, without making wry mouths — why, though our orders are to be prompt, I care not if I indulge you ten minutes longer."

"You are even too generous," said Hayraddin.

"Truly we may be blamed for it," said Petit-André: "but what of that? — I could consent almost to give my life for such a jerry-come-tumble, such a smart, tight, firm lad, who proposes to come from aloft with a grace, as an honest fellow should do."

"So that if you want a confessor," said Trois-Eschelles —

"Or a *lire* of wine," said his facetious companion —

"Or a psalm," said Tragedy —

"Or a song," said Comedy —

"Neither, my good, kind, and most expeditious friends," said the Bohemian — "I only pray to speak a few minutes with yonder Archer of the Scottish Guard."

The executioners hesitated a moment; but Trois-Eschelles, recollecting that Quentin Durward was believed, from various circumstances, to stand high in the favour of their master, Louis, they resolved to permit the interview.

When Quentin, at their summons, approached the condemned iminal, he could not but be shocked at his appearance, however stly his doom might have been deserved. The remnants of his raldic finery, rent to tatters by the fangs of the dogs, and the atches of the bipeds who had rescued him from their fury to lead m to the gallows, gave him at once a ludicrous and a wretched pearance. His face was discoloured with paint, and with some mnants of a fictitious beard, assumed for the purpose of disuise, and there was the paleness of death upon his cheek and pon his lip; yet, strong in passive courage, like most of his ibe, his eye, while it glistened and wandered, as well as the ntorted smile of his mouth, seemed to bid defiance to the death e was about to die.

Quentin was struck partly with horror, partly with compason, as he approached the miserable man; and these feelings robably betrayed themselves in his manner, for Petit-André alled out, "Trip it more smartly, jolly Archer — This gentleian's leisure cannot wait for you, if you walk as if the pebbles ere eggs, and you afraid of breaking them."

"I must speak with him in privacy," said the criminal, despair eeming to croak in his accent as he uttered the words.

"That may hardly consist with our office, my merry Leape-ladder," said Petit-André; "we know you for a slippery eel f old."

"I am tied with your horse-girths, hand and foot," said the iminal — "You may keep guard around me, though out of earot — the Archer is your own King's servant — And if I give you n guilders —"

"Laid out in masses, the sum may profit his poor soul," said rois-Eschelles.

"Laid out in wine or brantwein, it will comfort my poor body," sponded Petit-André. "So let them be forthcoming, my little ack-rope."

"Pay the blood-hounds their fee," said Hayraddin to Durrd; *"I was plundered of* every stiver when they took me — it *ll avail thee much."*

Quentin paid the executioners their guerdon, and, like men of

promise, they retreated out of hearing — keeping, however, a careful eye on the criminal's motions. After waiting an instant till the unhappy man should speak, as he still remained silent, Quentin at length addressed him, "And to this conclusion thou hast at length arrived?"

"Ay," answered Hayraddin, "it required neither astrologer, nor physiognomist, nor chiromantist, to foretell that I should follow the destiny of my family."

"Brought to this early end by thy long course of crime and treachery?" said the Scot.

"No, by the bright Aldeboran and all his brother twinklers!" answered the Bohemian. "I am brought hither by my folly in believing that the bloodthirsty cruelty of a Frank could be restrained even by what they themselves profess to hold most sacred. A priest's vestment would have been no safer garb for me than a herald's tabard, however sanctimonious are your professions of devotion and chivalry."

"A detected impostor has no right to claim the immunities of the disguise he had usurped," said Durward.

"Detected!" said the Bohemian. "My jargon was as good as yonder old fool of a herald's; — but let it pass. As well now as hereafter."

"You abuse time," said Quentin. "If you have aught to tell me, say it quickly, and then take some care of your soul."

"Of my soul?" said the Bohemian, with a hideous laugh. "Think ye a leprosy of twenty years can be cured in an instant? — If I have a soul, it hath been in such a course since I was ten years old and more, that it would take me one month to recall all my crimes, and another to tell them to the priest; — and were such space granted me, it is five to one I would employ it otherwise."

"Hardened wretch, blaspheme not! Tell me what thou hast to say, and I leave thee to thy fate," said Durward, with mingled *pity and* horror.

"*I* have a boon to ask," said Hayraddin, — "but first I will *buy it of* you; for your tribe, with all their professions of charity *give* nought for nought."

"I could well-nigh say, thy gifts perish with thee," answered Quentin, "but that thou art on the very verge of eternity. — Ask thy boon — reserve thy bounty — it can do me no good — I remember enough of your good offices of old."

"Why, I loved you," said Hayraddin, "for the matter that chanced on the banks of the Cher; and I would have helped you to a wealthy dame. You wore her scarf, which partly misled me; and indeed I thought that Hameline, with her portable wealth, was more for your market-penny than the other hen-sparrow, with her old roost at Bracquemont, which Charles has clutched, and is likely to keep his claws upon."

"Talk not so idly, unhappy man," said Quentin; "yonder officers become impatient."

"Give them ten guilders for ten minutes more," said the culprit, — who, like most in his situation, mixed with his hardihood a desire of procrastinating his fate, — "I tell thee it shall avail thee much."

"Use then well the minutes so purchased," said Durward, and easily made a new bargain with the Marshal's men.

This done, Hayraddin continued. — "Yes, I assure you I meant you well; and Hameline would have proved an easy and convenient spouse. Why, she has reconciled herself even with the Boar of Ardennes, though his mode of wooing was somewhat of the roughest, and lords it yonder in his sty, as if she had fed on mast-husks and acorns all her life."

"Cease this brutal and untimely jesting," said Quentin, "or, once more I tell you, I will leave you to your fate."

"You are right," said Hayraddin, after a moment's pause; "what cannot be postponed must be faced! — Well, know then, I came hither in this accursed disguise, moved by a great reward from De la Marck, and hoping a yet mightier one from King Louis, not merely to bear the message of defiance which you may have heard of, but to tell the King an important secret."

"It was a fearful risk," said Durward.

"*It was paid for as* such, and such it hath proved," answered *he Bohemian.* "*De la* Marck attempted before to communicate *ith Louis by means* of Marthon; but she could not, it seems,

approach nearer to him than the astrologer, to whom she told all the passages of the journey, and of Schonwaldt; but it is a chance if her tidings ever reach Louis, except in the shape of a prophecy. But hear my secret, which is more important than aught she could tell. William de la Marck has assembled a numerous and strong force within the city of Liege, and augments it daily by means of the old priest's treasures. But he proposes not to hazard a battle with the chivalry of Burgundy, and still less to stand a siege in the dismantled town. This he will do — he will suffer the hot-brained Charles to sit down before the place without opposition; and in the night, make an outfall or sally upon the leaguer with his whole force. Many he will have in French armour, who will cry, France, Saint Louis, and Denis Montjoye, as if there were a strong body of French auxiliaries in the city. This cannot choose but strike utter confusion among the Burgundians; and if King Louis, with his guards, attendants, and such soldiers as he may have with him, shall second his efforts, the Boar of Ardennes nothing doubts the discomfiture of the whole Burgundian army. — There is my secret, and I bequeath it to you. Forward, or prevent the enterprise — sell the intelligence to King Louis, or to Duke Charles, I care not — save or destroy whom thou wilt; for my part, I only grieve that I cannot spring it like a mine, to the destruction of them all!"

"It is indeed an important secret," said Quentin, instantly comprehending how easily the national jealousy might be awakened in a camp consisting partly of French, partly of Burgundians.

"Ay, so it is," answered Hayraddin; "and, now you have it, you would fain begone, and leave me without granting the boon for which I have paid beforehand."

"Tell me thy request," said Quentin — "I will grant it if it be in my power."

"Nay, it is no mighty demand — it is only in behalf of poor Klepper, my palfrey, the only living thing that may miss me. — A due mile south, you will find him feeding by a deserted collier's *hut;* whistle to him thus," — (he whistled a peculiar note,) "and *call him* by his name, Klepper, he will come to you; here is his *bridle* under my gaberdine — it is lucky the hounds got it not, for

he obeys no other. Take him, and make much of him — I do not say for his master's sake, — but because I have placed at your disposal the event of a mighty war. He will never fail you at need — night and day, rough and smooth, fair and foul, warm stables and the winter sky, are the same to Klepper; had I cleared the gates of Peronne, and got so far as where I left him, I had not been in this case. — Will you be kind to Klepper?"

"I swear to you that I will," answered Quentin, affected by what seemed a trait of tenderness in a character so hardened.

"Then fare thee well!" said the criminal — "Yet stay — stay — I would not willingly die in discourtesy, forgetting a lady's commission. — This billet is from the very gracious and extremely silly Lady of the Wild Boar of Ardennes, to her black-eyed niece — I see by your look I have chosen a willing messenger. — And one word more — I forgot to say, that in the stuffing of my saddle you will find a rich purse of gold pieces, for the sake of which I put my life on the venture which has cost me so dear. Take them, and replace a hundred-fold the guilders you have bestowed on these bloody slaves — I make you mine heir."

"I will bestow them in good works and masses for the benefit of thy soul," said Quentin.

"Name not that word again," said Hayraddin, his countenance assuming a dreadful expression; "there is — there can be — there shall be — no such thing! — it is a dream of priest-craft!"

"Unhappy — most unhappy being! Think better! — let me speed for a priest — these men will delay yet a little longer — I will bribe them to it," said Quentin — "What canst thou expect, dying in such opinions, and impenitent?"

"To be resolved into the elements," said the hardened atheist, pressing his fettered arms against his bosom; "my hope, trust, and expectation is, that the mysterious frame of humanity shall melt into the general mass of nature, to be recompounded in the other forms with which she daily supplies those which daily disappear, and return under different forms, — the watery particles to streams and showers, the earthy parts to enrich their mother *earth, the airy portions to* wanton in the breeze, and those of fire *to supply the blaze of* Aldeboran and his brethren — In this faith

have I lived, and I will die in it! — Hence! begone! — disturb me no farther! — I have spoken the last word that mortal ears shall listen to!"

Deeply impressed with the horrors of his condition, Quentin Durward yet saw that it was vain to hope to awaken him to a sense of his fearful state. He bade him, therefore, farewell; to which the criminal only replied by a short and sullen nod, as one who, plunged in reverie, bids adieu to company which distracts his thoughts. He bent his course towards the forest, and easily found where Klepper was feeding. The creature came at his call, but was for some time unwilling to be caught, snuffing and starting when the stranger approached him. At length, however, Quentin's general acquaintance with the habits of the animal, and perhaps some particular knowledge of those of Klepper, which he had often admired while Hayraddin and he travelled together, enabled him to take possession of the Bohemian's dying bequest. Long ere he returned to Peronne, the Bohemian had gone where the vanity of his dreadful creed was to be put to the final issue — a fearful experience for one who had neither expressed remorse for the past, nor apprehension for the future!

CHAPTER XXXV.

A PRIZE FOR HONOUR.

'T is brave for Beauty when the best blade wins her.
The Count Palatine.

When Quentin Durward reached Peronne, a council was sitting, in the issue of which he was interested more deeply than he could have apprehended, and which, though held by persons of rank with whom one of his could scarce be supposed to have community of interest, had nevertheless the most extraordinary influence on his fortunes.

King Louis, who, after the interlude of De la Marck's envoy, had omitted no opportunity to cultivate the returning interest which that circumstance had given him in the Duke's opinion, had been engaged in consulting him, or, it might be almost said, receiving his opinion, upon the number and quality of the troops by whom, as auxiliary to the Duke of Burgundy, he was to be attended

n their joint expedition against Liege. He plainly saw the wish of Charles was to call into his camp such Frenchmen as, from their small number and high quality, might be considered rather as ıostages than as auxiliaries; but, observant of Crèvecœur's ad-'ice, he assented as readily to whatever the Duke proposed, as if t had arisen from the free impulse of his own mind.

The King failed not, however, to indemnify himself for his :omplaisance, by the indulgence of his vindictive temper against Balue, whose counsels had led him to repose such exuberant trust n the Duke of Burgundy. Tristan, who bore the summons for moving up his auxiliary forces, had the farther commission to :arry the Cardinal to the Castle of Loches, and there shut him up in one of those iron cages which he himself is said to have in-vented.

"Let him make proof of his own devices," said the King; "he is a man of holy church — we may not shed his blood; but, *Pasques-dieu!* his bishopric, for ten years to come, shall have an impregnable frontier to make up for its small extent! — And see the troops are brought up instantly."

Perhaps, by this prompt acquiescence, Louis hoped to evade the more unpleasing condition with which the Duke had clogged their reconciliation. But if he so hoped, he greatly mistook the temper of his cousin; for never man lived more tenacious of his purpose than Charles of Burgundy, and least of all was he willing :o relax any stipulation which he made in resentment, or revenge, of a supposed injury.

No sooner were the necessary expresses despatched to summon ıp the forces who were selected to act as auxiliaries, than Louis was called upon by his host to give public consent to the espousals of the Duke of Orleans and Isabelle of Croye. The King complied with a heavy sigh, and presently after urged a slight expostulation, 'ounded upon the necessity of observing the wishes of the Duke ıimself.

"These have not been neglected," said the Duke of Burgundy; "Crèvecœur hath communicated with Monsieur d'Orleans, and inds him *(strange to say)* so dead to the honour of wedding a royal *ride, that he acceded* to the proposal of marrying the Countess

of Croye, as the kindest proposal which father could to him."

"He is the more ungracious and thankless," said I the whole shall be as you, my cousin, will; if you about with consent of the parties themselves."

"Fear not that," said the Duke; and accordingl minutes after the affair had been proposed, the Duk and the Countess of Croye, the latter attended, as on t occasion, by the Countess of Crèvecœur, and the A Ursulines, were summoned to the presence of the P heard from the mouth of Charles of Burgundy, unob that of Louis, who sat in silent and moody consciou minished consequence, that the union of their hands w by the wisdom of both Princes, to confirm the perpe which in future should take place betwixt France and E

The Duke of Orleans had much difficulty in suppres which he felt upon the proposal, and which delicacy re proper in the presence of Louis; and it required his h of that monarch, to enable him to rein in his delight, merely to reply, "that his duty compelled him to plac at the disposal of his Sovereign."

"Fair cousin of Orleans," said Louis, with sull "since I must speak on so unpleasant an occasion, it for me to remind you, that my sense of your merits ha propose for you a match into my own family. But, sinc of Burgundy thinks, that the disposing of your hand the surest pledge of amity between his dominions and n both too well not to sacrifice to them my own hopes anc

The Duke of Orleans threw himself on his knees, — and, for once, with sincerity of attachment, — the the King, with averted countenance, extended to him. as well as most present, saw, in the unwilling acquiesc accomplished dissembler, who, even with that very pu suffered his reluctance to be visible, a King relinquish vourite project, and subjugating his paternal feelings to *sities* of state, and interest of his country. Even Bu moved, and Orleans' heart smote him for the joy whic

tarily felt on being freed from his engagement with the Princess Joan. If he had known how deeply the King was cursing him in his soul, and what thoughts of future revenge he was agitating, it is probable his own delicacy on the occasion would not have been so much hurt.

Charles next turned to the young Countess, and bluntly announced the proposed match to her, as a matter which neither admitted delay nor hesitation; adding, at the same time, that it was but a too favourable consequence of her intractability on a former occasion.

"My Lord Duke and sovereign," said Isabelle, summoning up all her courage, "I observe your Grace's commands, and submit to them."

"Enough, enough," said the Duke, interrupting her, "we will arrange the rest. — Your Majesty," he continued, addressing King Louis, "hath had a boar's hunt in the morning, what say you to rousing a wolf in the afternoon?"

The young Countess saw the necessity of decision. — "Your Grace mistakes my meaning," she said, speaking, though timidly, yet loudly and decidedly enough to compel the Duke's attention, which, from some consciousness, he would otherwise have willingly denied to her. — "My submission," she said, "only respected those lands and estates which your Grace's ancestors gave to mine, and which I resign to the House of Burgundy, if my Sovereign thinks my disobedience in this matter renders me unworthy to hold them."

"Ha! Saint George!" said the Duke, stamping furiously on the ground, "does the fool know in what presence she is — and to whom she speaks?"

"My lord," she replied, still undismayed, "I am before my Suzerain, and, I trust, a just one. If you deprive me of my lands, you take away all that your ancestor's generosity gave, and you break the only bonds which attach us together. You gave not this poor and persecuted form, still less the spirit which animates me — And these it is my purpose to dedicate to Heaven in the convent of the Ursulines, under the guidance of this Holy Mother Abbess."

The rage and astonishment of the Duke can
ceived, unless we could estimate the surprise of a
whom a dove should ruffle its pinions in defian
Holy Mother receive you without an appanage?'
voice of scorn.

"If she doth her convent, in the first instance,
said the Lady Isabelle, "I trust there is charity
the noble friends of my house, to make up some
orphan of Croye."

"It is false!" said the Duke; "it is a base
some secret and unworthy passion. — My Lord
shall be yours, if I drag her to the altar with my o

The Countess of Crèvecœur, a high-spirited wo
dent in her husband's merits and his favour with t
keep silent no longer. — "My lord," she said,
transport you into language utterly unworthy —
gentlewoman can be disposed of by force."

"And it is no part of the duty of a Christian
the Abbess, "to thwart the wishes of a pious soul
with the cares and persecutions of the world, is des
the bride of Heaven."

"Neither can my cousin of Orleans," said Dur
nour accept a proposal, to which the lady has thus
her objections."

"If I were permitted," said Orleans, on wh
Isabelle's beauty had made a deep impression,
endeavour to place my pretensions before the Cour
favourable light —"

"My lord," said Isabelle, whose firmness was
ported by the encouragement which she received fi
"it were to no purpose — my mind is made up
alliance, though far above my deserts."

"Nor have I time," said the Duke, "to wait t
sies are changed with the next change of the moon. -
d'Orleans, she shall learn within this hour, tha
comes matter of necessity."

"Not in my behalf, Sire," answered the Pr

he could not, with any show of honour, avail himself of the Duke's obstinate disposition; — "to have been once openly and positively refused, is enough for a Son of France. He cannot prosecute his addresses farther."

The Duke darted one furious glance at Orleans, another at Louis; and reading in the countenance of the latter, in spite of his utmost efforts to suppress his feelings, a look of secret triumph, he became outrageous.

"Write," he said to the Secretary, "our doom of forfeiture and imprisonment against this disobedient and insolent minion. She shall to the Zuchthaus, to the penitentiary, to herd with those whose lives have rendered them her rivals in effrontery!"

There was a general murmur.

"My Lord Duke," said the Count of Crèvecœur, taking the word for the rest, "this must be better thought on. We, your faithful vassals, cannot suffer such a dishonour to the nobility and chivalry of Burgundy. If the Countess hath done amiss, let her be punished — but in the manner that becomes her rank, and ours, who stand connected with her house by blood and alliance."

The Duke paused a moment, and looked full at his councillor with the stare of a bull, which, when compelled by the neat-herd from the road which he wishes to go, deliberates with himself whether to obey, or to rush on his driver, and toss him into the air.

Prudence, however, prevailed over fury — he saw the sentiment was general in his council — was afraid of the advantages which Louis might derive from seeing dissention among his vassals; and probably — for he was rather of a coarse and violent, than of a malignant temper — felt ashamed of his own dishonourable proposal.

"You are right," he said, "Crèvecœur, and I spoke hastily. Her fate shall be determined according to the rules of chivalry. Her flight to Liege hath given the signal for the Bishop's murder. He that best avenges that deed, and brings us the head of the Wild Boar of Ardennes, shall claim her hand of us; and if she denies *his right, we can* at least grant him her fiefs, leaving it to *his generosity to allow* her what means he will to retire into a *convent.*"

"Nay!" said the Countess, "think I am the daughter of Count Reinold — of your father's old, valiant, and faithful servant. Would you hold me out as a prize to the best sword-player?"

"Your ancestress," said the Duke, "was won at a tourney — you shall be fought for in real *melée*. Only thus far, for Count Reinold's sake, the successful prizer shall be a gentleman, of unimpeached birth, and unstained bearings; but, be he such, and the poorest who ever drew the strap of a sword-belt through the tongue of a buckle, he shall have at least the proffer of your hand. I swear it, by St. George, by my ducal crown, and by the Order that I wear! — Ha! Messires," he added, turning to the nobles present, "this at least is, I think, in conformity with the rules of chivalry?"

Isabelle's remonstrances were drowned in a general and jubilant assent, above which was heard the voice of old Lord Crawford, regretting the weight of years that prevented his striking for so fair a prize. The Duke was gratified by the general applause, and his temper began to flow more smoothly, like that of a swollen river when it hath subsided within its natural boundaries.

"Are we, to whom fate has given dames already," said Crèvecœur, "to be bystanders at this fair game? It does not consist with my honour to be so, for I have myself a vow to be paid at the expense of that tusked and bristled brute, De la Marck."

"Strike boldly in, Crèvecœur," said the Duke; "win her, and since thou canst not wear her thyself, bestow her where thou wilt — on Count Stephen, your nephew, if you list."

"Gramercy, my lord!" said Crèvecœur, "I will do my best in the battle; and, should I be fortunate enough to be foremost, Stephen shall try his eloquence against that of the Lady Abbess."

"I trust," said Dunois, "that the chivalry of France are not excluded from this fair contest?"

"Heaven forbid! brave Dunois," answered the Duke, "were it but for the sake of seeing you do your uttermost. But," he added, "though there be no fault in the Lady Isabelle wedding a Frenchman, it will be necessary that the Count of Croye must become a subject of Burgundy."

"Enough, enough," said Dunois, "my bar sinister may never

be surmounted by the coronet of Croye — I will live and die French. But yet, though I should lose the lands, I will strike a blow for the lady."

Le Balafré dared not speak aloud in such a presence, but he muttered to himself —

"Now, Saunders Souplejaw, hold thine own! — thou always saidst the fortune of our house was to be won by marriage, and never had you such a chance to keep your word with us."

"No one thinks of me," said Le Glorieux, "who am sure to carry off the prize from all of you."

"Right, my sapient friend," said Louis; "when a woman is in the case, the greatest fool is ever the first in favour."

While the princes and their nobles thus jested over her fate, the Abbess and the Countess of Crèvecœur endeavoured in vain to console Isabelle, who had withdrawn with them from the council-presence. The former assured her, that the Holy Virgin would frown on every attempt to withdraw a true votaress from the shrine of Saint Ursula; while the Countess of Crèvecœur whispered more temporal consolation, that no true knight, who might succeed in the emprize proposed, would avail himself, against her inclinations, of the Duke's award; and that perhaps the successful competitor might prove one who should find such favour in her eyes as to reconcile her to obedience. Love, like despair catches at straws; and, faint and vague as was the hope which this insinuation conveyed, the tears of the Countess Isabelle flowed more placidly while she dwelt upon it. *

* The perilling the hand of an heiress upon the event of a battle, was not so likely to take place in the fourteenth century as when the laws of chivalry were in more general observance. Yet it was not unlikely to occur to so absolute a Prince as Duke Charles, in circumstances like those supposed.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE SALLY.

The wretch condemn'd with life to part,
Still, still on hope relies,
And every pang that rends the heart
Bids expectation rise.

Hope, like the glimmering taper's light,
Adorns and cheers the way;
And still the darker grows the night,
Emits a brighter ray. GOL

FEW days had passed ere Louis had received, wit gratified vengeance, the intelligence, that his favou councillor, the Cardinal Balue, was groaning withir iron, so disposed as scarce to permit him to enjoy re posture except when recumbent; and of which, be passing, he remained the unpitied tenant for nearly t The auxiliary forces which the Duke had required Lo up had also appeared; and he comforted himsel numbers were sufficient to protect his person again although too limited to cope, had such been his purpo large army of Burgundy. He saw himself also at li time should suit, to resume his project of marriage l daughter and the Duke of Orleans; and, although he w to the indignity of serving with his noblest peers und ners of his own vassal, and against the people whose c abetted, he did not allow these circumstances to em in the meantime, trusting that a future day would amends. — "For chance," said he to his trusty Oliver deed gain one hit, but it is patience and wisdom wh game at last."

With such sentiments, upon a beautiful day in the l harvest, the King mounted his horse; and, indifferent looked upon rather as a part of the pageant of a victor, light of an independent Sovereign surrounded by his his chivalry, King Louis sallied from under the Gothic Peronne, to join the Burgundian army, which comm same time its march against Liege.

Most of the ladies of distinction who were in

tended, dressed in their best array, upon the battlements and defences of the gate, to see the gallant show of the warriors setting forth on the expedition. Thither had the Countess Crèvecœur brought the Countess Isabelle. The latter attended very reluctantly; but the peremptory order of Charles had been, that she who was to bestow the palm in the tourney, should be visible to the knights who were about to enter the lists.

As they thronged out from under the arch, many a pennon and shield was to be seen, graced with fresh devices, expressive of the bearer's devoted resolution to become a competitor for a prize so fair. Here a charger was painted starting for the goal, — there an arrow aimed at a mark, — one knight bore a bleeding heart, indicative of his passion, — another a skull, and a coronet of laurels, showing his determination to win or die. Many others there were; and some so cunningly intricate and obscure, that they might have defied the most ingenious interpreter. Each knight, too, it may be presumed, put his courser to his mettle, and assumed his most gallant seat in the saddle, as he passed for a moment under the view of the fair bevy of dames and damsels, who encouraged their valour by their smiles, and the waving of kerchiefs and of veils. The Archer-Guard, selected almost at will from the flower of the Scottish nation, drew general applause, from the gallantry and splendour of their appearance.

And there was one among these strangers, who ventured on a demonstration of acquaintance with the Lady Isabelle, which had not been attempted even by the most noble of the French nobility. It was Quentin Durward, who, as he passed the ladies in his rank, presented to the Countess of Croye, on the point of his lance, the letter of her aunt.

"Now, by my honour," said the Count of Crèvecœur, "that is over insolent in an unworthy adventurer!"

"Do not call him so, Crèvecœur," said Dunois; "I have good reason to bear testimony to his gallantry — and in behalf of that lady, too."

"*You make words of nothing*," said Isabelle, blushing with *shame, and partly with* resentment; "it is a letter from my unfor-

tunate aunt — She writes cheerfully, though her situation must be dreadful."

"Let us hear, let us hear what says the Boar's bride," said Crèvecœur.

The Countess Isabelle read the letter, in which her aunt seemed determined to make the best of a bad bargain, and to console herself for the haste and indecorum of her nuptials, by the happiness of being wedded to one of the bravest men of the age, who had just acquired a princedom by his valour. She implored her niece not to judge of her William (as she called him) by the report of others, but to wait till she knew him personally. He had his faults, perhaps, but they were such as belonged to characters whom she had ever venerated. William was rather addicted to wine, but so was the gallant Sir Godfrey, her grandsire; — he was something hasty and sanguinary in his temper, such had been her brother, Reinold of blessed memory; — he was blunt in speech, few Germans were otherwise; and a little wilful and peremptory, but she believed all men loved to rule. More there was to the same purpose; and the whole concluded with the hope and request, that Isabelle would, by means of the bearer, endeavour her escape from the tyrant of Burgundy, and come to her loving kinswoman's Court of Liege, where any little differences concerning their mutual rights of succession to the Earldom might be adjusted by Isabelle's marrying Earl Eberson — a bridegroom younger indeed than his bride, but that, as she (the Lady Hameline) might perhaps say from experience, was an inequality more easy to be endured than Isabelle could be aware of.*

Here the Countess Isabelle stopped; the Abbess observing, with a prim aspect, that she had read quite enough concerning such worldly vanities, and the Count of Crèvecœur breaking out, "Aroint thee, deceitful witch! — Why, this device smells rank as the toasted cheese in a rat-trap — Now fie, and double fie, upon the old decoy-duck!"

* *It* is almost unnecessary to add, that the marriage of William de *la Marck* with the Lady Hameline, is as apocryphal as the lady herself. *The real* bride of the Wild Boar of Ardennes was Joan D'Arschel, Baroness *of* Scoonhoven.

The Countess of Crèvecœur gravely rebuked her husband for s violence — "The Lady Hameline," she said, "must have been ceived by De la Marck with a show of courtesy."

"He show courtesy!" said the Count — "I acquit him of all ch dissimulation. You may as well expect courtesy from a literal ld boar — you may as well try to lay leaf-gold on old rusty bbet-irons. No — idiot as she is, she is not quite goose enough fall in love with the fox who has snapped her, and that in his ry den. But you women are all alike — fair words carry it — id, I dare say, here is my pretty cousin impatient to join her aunt this fool's paradise, and marry the Boar-Pig."

"So far from being capable of such folly," said Isabelle, "I n doubly desirous of vengeance on the murderers of the excellent ishop, because it will, at the same time, free my aunt from the llain's power."

"Ah! there indeed spoke the voice of Croye!" exclaimed the ount; and no more was said concerning the letter.

But while Isabelle read her aunt's epistle to her friends, it ust be observed that she did not think it necessary to recite a ertain *postscript*, in which the Countess Hameline, lady-like, ave an account of her occupations, and informed her niece, that e had laid aside for the present a surcoat which she was working r her husband, bearing the arms of Croye and La Marck in con- gal fashion, parted per pale, because her William had de- rmined, for purposes of policy, in the first action to have others essed in his coat-armour, and himself to assume the arms of rleans, with a bar sinister — in other words, those of Dunois. here was also a slip of paper in another hand, the contents of hich the Countess did not think it necessary to mention, being mply these words — "If you hear not of me soon, and that by e trumpet of Fame, conclude me dead, but not unworthy."

A thought, hitherto repelled as wildly incredible, now glanced ith double keenness through Isabelle's soul. As female wit ldom fails in the contrivance of means, she so ordered it, that e *the troops were fully on* march, Quentin Durward received *m an unknown hand the* billet of Lady Hameline, marked with *e crosses opposite to the* postscript, and having these words

subjoined: — "He who feared not the arms of Orleans when on the breast of their gallant owner, cannot dread them when displayed on that of a tyrant and murderer." A thousand, thousand times was this intimation kissed and pressed to the bosom of the young Scot! for it marshalled him on the path where both Honour and Love held out the reward, and possessed him with a secret unknown to others, by which to distinguish him whose death could alone give life to his hopes, and which he prudently resolved to lock up in his own bosom.

But Durward saw the necessity of acting otherwise respecting the information communicated by Hayraddin, since the proposed sally of De la Marck, unless heedfully guarded against, might prove the destruction of the besieging army; so difficult was it, in the tumultuous warfare of those days, to recover from a nocturnal surprise. After pondering on the matter, he formed the additional resolution, that he would not communicate the intelligence save personally, and to both the Princes while together; perhaps, because he felt that to mention so well-contrived and hopeful a scheme to Louis whilst in private, might be too strong a temptation to the wavering probity of that Monarch, and lead him to assist, rather than repel, the intended sally. He determined, therefore, to watch for an opportunity of revealing the secret whilst Louis and Charles were met, which, as they were not particularly fond of the constraint imposed by each other's society, was not likely soon to occur.

Meanwhile the march continued, and the confederates soon entered the territories of Liege. Here the Burgundian soldiers, at least a part of them, composed of those bands who had acquired the title of *Ecorcheurs*, or flayers, showed, by the usage which they gave the inhabitants, under pretext of avenging the Bishop's death, that they well deserved that honourable title; while their conduct greatly prejudiced the cause of Charles, the aggrieved inhabitants, who might otherwise have been passive in the quarrel, assuming arms in self-defence, harassing his march, by cutting *off small* parties, and falling back before the main body upon the *city itself*, thus augmenting the numbers and desperation of those *who had* resolved to defend it. The French, few in number, as

those the choice soldiers of the country, kept, according to the King's orders, close by their respective standards, and observed the strictest discipline; a contrast which increased the suspicions of Charles, who could not help remarking, that the troops of Louis demeaned themselves as if they were rather friends to the Liegeois, than allies of Burgundy.

At length, without experiencing any serious opposition, the army arrived in the rich valley of the Maes, and before the large and populous city of Liege. The Castle of Schonwaldt they found had been totally destroyed, and learned that William de la Marck, whose only talents were of a military cast, had withdrawn his whole forces into the city, and was determined to avoid the encounter of the chivalry of France and Burgundy in the open field. But the invaders were not long of experiencing the danger which must always exist in attacking a large town, however open, if the inhabitants are disposed to defend it desperately.

A part of the Burgundian vanguard, conceiving that, from the dismantled and breached state of the walls, they had nothing to do but to march into Liege at their ease, entered one of the suburbs with the shouts of "Burgundy, Burgundy! Kill, kill — all is ours — Remember Louis of Bourbon!" But as they marched in disorder through the narrow streets, and were partly dispersed for the purpose of pillage, a large body of the inhabitants issued suddenly from the town, fell furiously upon them, and made considerable slaughter. De la Marck even availed himself of the breaches in the walls, which permitted the defenders to issue out at different points, and, by taking separate routes into the contested suburb, to attack, in the front, flank, and rear, at once, the assailants, who, stunned by the furious, unexpected, and multiplied nature of the resistance offered, could hardly stand to their arms. The evening, which began to close, added to their confusion.

When this news was brought to Duke Charles, he was furious with rage, which was not much appeased by the offer of King Louis, to send the French men-at-arms into the suburbs, to rescue and bring off the Burgundian vanguard. Rejecting this *offer briefly, he would* have put himself at the head of his own *guards, to extricate* those engaged in the incautious advance;

but D'Hymbercourt and Crèvecœur entreated him to leave the service to them, and, marching into the scene of action at two points, with more order and proper arrangement for mutual support, these two celebrated captains succeeded in repulsing the Liegeois, and in extricating the vanguard, who lost, besides prisoners, no fewer than eight hundred men, of whom about a hundred were men-at-arms. The prisoners, however, were not numerous, most of them having been rescued by D'Hymbercourt, who now proceeded to occupy the contested suburb, and to place guards opposite to the town, from which it was devided by an open space, or esplanade, of five or six hundred yards, left free of buildings for the purposes of defence. There was no moat betwixt the suburb and town, the ground being rocky in that place. A gate fronted the suburb, from which sallies might be easily made, and the wall was pierced by two or three of those breaches which Duke Charles had caused to be made after the battle of Saint Tron, and which had been hastily repaired with mere barricades of timber. D'Hymbercourt turned two culverins on the gate, and placed two others opposite to the principal breach, to repel any sally from the city, and then returned to the Burgundian army, which he found in great disorder.

In fact, the main body and rear of the numerous army of the Duke had continued to advance, while the broken and repulsed vanguard was in the act of retreating; and they had come into collision with each other, to the great confusion of both. The necessary absence of D'Hymbercourt, who discharged all the duties of Maréchal du Camp, or, as we should now say, of Quarter-master-general, augmented the disorder; and to complete the whole, the night sunk down dark as a wolf's mouth: there fell a thick and heavy rain, and the ground, on which the beleaguering army must needs take up their position, was muddy and intersected with many canals. It is scarce possible to form an idea of the confusion which prevailed in the Burgundian army, where leaders were separated from their soldiers, and soldiers from their standards and officers. Every one, from the highest to the lowest, was seeking shelter and accommodation where he could individually find it; while the wearied and

wounded, who had been engaged in the battle, were calling in vain for shelter and refreshment; and while those who knew nothing of the disaster, were pressing on to have their share in the sack of the place, which they had no doubt was proceeding merrily.

When D'Hymbercourt returned, he had a task to perform of incredible difficulty, and imbittered by the reproaches of his master, who made no allowance for the still more necessary duty in which he had been engaged, until the temper of the gallant soldier began to give way under the Duke's unreasonable reproaches. — "I went hence to restore some order in the van," he said, "and left the main body under your Grace's own guidance; and now, on my return, I can neither find that we have front, flank, nor rear, so utter is the confusion."

"We are the more like a barrel of herrings," answered Le Glorieux, "which is the most natural resemblance for a Flemish army."

The jester's speech made the Duke laugh, and perhaps prevented a farther prosecution of the altercation betwixt him and his general.

By dint of great exertion, a small lust-haus, or country villa of some wealthy citizen of Liege, was secured and cleared of other occupants, for the accommodation of the Duke and his immediate attendants; and the authority of D'Hymbercourt and Crèvecœur at length established a guard in the vicinity, of about forty men-at-arms, who lighted a very large fire, made with the timber of the out-houses, which they pulled down for the purpose.

A little to the left of this villa, and betwixt it and the suburb, which, as we have said, was opposite to the city-gate, and occupied by the Burgundian vanguard, lay another pleasure-house, surrounded by a garden and court-yard, and having two or three small enclosures or fields in the rear of it. In this the King of France established his own head-quarters. He did not himself pretend to be a soldier farther than a natural indifference to danger and much sagacity qualified him to be called such; but he was always careful to employ the most skilful in that profession, and reposed in them the confidence they merited. Louis and his

immediate attendants occupied this second villa; a part of his Scottish Guard were placed in the court, where there were outhouses and sheds to shelter them from the weather; the rest were stationed in the garden. The remainder of the French men-at-arms were quartered closely together and in good order, with alarm-posts stationed, in case of their having to sustain an attack.

Dunois and Crawford, assisted by several old officers and soldiers, amongst whom Le Balafré was conspicuous for his diligence, contrived, by breaking down walls, making openings through hedges, filling up ditches, and the like, to facilitate the communication of the troops with each other, and the orderly combination of the whole in case of necessity.

Meanwhile, the King judged it proper to go without farther ceremony to the quarters of the Duke of Burgundy, to ascertain what was to be the order of proceeding, and what co-operation was expected from him. His presence occasioned a sort of council of war to be held, of which Charles might not otherwise have dreamed.

It was then that Quentin Durward prayed earnestly to be admitted, as having something of importance to deliver to the two Princes. This was obtained without much difficulty, and great was the astonishment of Louis, when he heard him calmly and distinctly relate the purpose of William de la Marck, to make a sally upon the camp of the besiegers, under the dress and banners of the French. Louis would probably have been much better pleased to have had such important news communicated in private; but as the whole story had been publicly told in presence of the Duke of Burgundy, he only observed, "that, whether true or false, such a report concerned them most materially."

"Not a whit! — not a whit!" said the Duke, carelessly. "Had there been such a purpose as this young man announces, it had not been communicated to me by an Archer of the Scottish Guard."

"However that may be," answered Louis, "I pray you, fair *cousin*, you and your captains, to attend, that to prevent the *unpleasing* consequences of such an attack, should it be made *unexpectedly*, I will cause my soldiers to wear white scarfs ove

their armour — Dunois see it given out on the instant — that is," he added, "if our brother and general approves of it."

"I see no objection," replied the Duke, "if the chivalry of France are willing to run the risk of having the name of the Knights of the Smock-sleeve bestowed on them in future."

"It would be a right well adapted title, friend Charles," said Le Glorieux, "considering that a woman is the reward of the most valiant."

"Well spoken, Sagacity," said Louis — "Cousin, good-night, I will go arm me. — By the way, what if I win the Countess with mine own hand?"

"Your Majesty," said the Duke, in an altered tone of voice, "must then become a true Fleming."

"I cannot," answered Louis, in a tone of the most sincere confidence, "be more so than I am already, could I but bring you, my dear cousin, to believe it."

The Duke only replied by wishing the King good-night, in a tone resembling the snort of a shy horse, starting from the caress of the rider when he is about to mount, and is soothing him to stand still.

"I could pardon all his duplicity," said the Duke to Crèvecœur, "but cannot forgive his supposing me capable of the gross folly of being duped by his professions."

Louis, too, had his conferences with Oliver le Dain, when he returned to his own quarters. — "This Scot," he said, "is such a mixture of shrewdness and simplicity, that I know not what to make of him, *Pasques-dieu!* think of his unpardonable folly in bringing out honest De la Marck's plan of a sally before the face of Burgundy, Crèvecœur, and all of them, instead of rounding it in my ear, and giving me at least the choice of abetting or defeating it!"

"It is better as it is, Sire," said Oliver; "there are many in your present train who would scruple to assail Burgundy undefied, or to ally themselves with De la Marck."

"Thou art right, Oliver. Such fools there are in the world, and *we have no time to* reconcile their scruples by a little dose of *self-interest. We must* be true men, Oliver, and good allies of

Burgundy, for this night at least, — time may give us a chance of better game. Go, tell no man to unarm himself; and let them shoot, in case of necessity, as sharply on those who cry *France* and *St. Denis!* as if they cried Hell and Satan! I will myself sleep in my armour. Let Crawford place Quentin Durward on the extreme point of our line of sentinels, next to the city. Let him e'en have the first benefit of the sally which he has announced to us — if his luck bear him out, it is the better for him. But take an especial care of Martius Galeotti, and see he remain in the rear, in a place of the most absolute safety — he is even but too venturous; and, like a fool, would be both swordsman and philosopher. See to these things, Oliver, and good-night — Our Lady of Clery, and Monseigneur St. Martin of Tours, be gracious to my slumbers!" *

CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE SALLY.

He look'd, and saw what numbers numberless
The city-gates out-pour'd. *Paradise Regained.*

A DEAD silence soon reigned over that great host which lay in leaguer before Liege. For a long time the cries of the soldiers repeating their signals, and seeking to join their several banners, sounded like the howling of bewildered dogs seeking their masters. But at length, overcome with weariness by the fatigues of the day, the dispersed soldiers crowded under such shelter as they could meet with, and those who could find none, sunk down through very fatigue, under walls, hedges, and such temporary protection, there to await for morning — a morning which some of them were never to behold. A dead sleep fell on almost all, excepting those who kept a faint and weary watch by the lodgings of the King and the Duke. The dangers and hopes of the morrow — even the schemes of glory which many of the young nobility had founded upon the splendid prize held out to him who should avenge the murdered Bishop of Liege — glided from their recollection as they lay stupified with fatigue and sleep. But not so with Quentin Durward. The knowledge that he alone was

* See Note Y. *Attack upon Liege.*

possessed of the means of distinguishing La Marck in the contest — the recollection by whom that information had been communicated, and the fair augury which might be drawn from her conveying it to him — the thought that his fortune had brought him to a most perilous and doubtful crisis indeed, but one where there was still, at least, a chance of his coming off triumphant, — banished every desire to sleep, and strung his nerves with vigour, which defied fatigue.

Posted, by the King's express order, on the extreme point between the French quarters and the town, a good way to the right of the suburb which we have mentioned, he sharpened his eye to penetrate the mass which lay before him, and excited his ears, to catch the slightest sound which might announce any commotion in the beleaguered city. But its huge clocks had successively knelled three hours after midnight, and all continued still and silent as the grave.

At length, and just when Quentin began to think the attack would be deferred till day-break, and joyfully recollected that there would be then light enough to descry the Bar Sinister across the Fleur-de-lis of Orleans, he thought he heard in the city a humming murmur, like that of disturbed bees mustering for the defence of their hives. He listened — the noise continued; but it was of a character so undistinguished by any peculiar or precise sound, that it might be the murmur of a wind arising among the boughs of a distant grove, or perhaps some stream, swollen by the late rain, which was discharging itself into the sluggish Maes with more than usual clamour. Quentin was prevented by these considerations from instantly giving the alarm, which, if done carelessly, would have been a heavy offence.

But, when the noise rose louder, and seemed pouring at the same time towards his own post, and towards the suburb, he deemed it his duty to fall back as silently as possible, and call his uncle, who commanded the small body of Archers destined to his support. All were on their feet in a moment, and with as little noise as possible. In less than a second Lord Crawford was at their head, and, despatching an archer to alarm the King and his household, drew back his little party to some distance behind

their watchfire, that they might not be seen by its light. The rushing sound, which had approached them more nearly, seemed suddenly to have ceased; but they still heard distinctly the more distant heavy tread of a large body of men approaching the suburb.

"The lazy Burgundians are asleep on their post," whispered Crawford; "make for the suburb, Cunningham, and awaken the stupid oxen."

"Keep well to the rear as you go," said Durward; "if ever I heard the tread of mortal men, there is a strong body interposed between us and the suburb."

"Well said, Quentin, my dainty callant," said Crawford; "thou art a soldier beyond thy years. They only made halt till the others come forward. — I would I had some knowledge where they are!"

"I will creep forward, my lord," said Quentin, "and endeavour to bring you information."

"Do so, my bonny chield; thou hast sharp ears and eyes, and good-will — but take heed — I would not lose thee for two and a plack."*

Quentin, with his harquebuss ready prepared, stole forward, through ground which he had reconnoitred carefully in the twilight of the preceding evening, until he was not only certain that he was in the neighbourhood of a very large body of men, who were standing fast betwixt the King's quarters and the suburbs, but also that there was a detached party of smaller number in advance, and very close to him. They seemed to whisper together, as if uncertain what to do next. At last, the steps of two or three *Enfans perdus*, detached from that smaller party, approached him so near as twice a pike's length. Seeing it impossible to retread undiscovered, Quentin called out aloud, "*Qui vive?*" and was answered by "*Vive Li — Li — ege — c'est-à-dire*," (added he who spoke, correcting himself,) "*Vive la France!*" — Quentin instantly fired his harquebuss — a man groaned and fell, and he himself, under the instant but vague discharge of a number of pieces, the fire of which ran in a disorderly manner alongst the

* A homely Scottish expression for something you value.

column, and showed it to be very numerous, hastened back to the main guard.

"Admirably done, my brave boy!" said Crawford. — "Now, callants, draw in within the court-yard — they are too many to mell with in the open field."

They drew within the court-yard and garden accordingly, where they found all in great order, and the King prepared to mount his horse.

"Whither away, Sire!" said Crawford; "you are safest here with your own people."

"Not so," said Louis; "I must instantly to the Duke. He must be convinced of our good faith at this critical moment, or we shall have both Liegeois and Burgundians upon us at once." And, springing on his horse, he bade Dunois command the French troops without the house, and Crawford the Archer-Guard and other household troops to defend the lust-haus and its enclosures. He commanded them to bring up two sakers, and as many falconets, (pieces of cannon for the field,) which had been left about half a mile in the rear; and, in the meantime, to make good their posts, but by no means to advance, whatever success they might obtain; and having given these orders, he rode off, with a small escort, to the Duke's quarters.

The delay which permitted these arrangements to be carried fully into effect, was owing to Quentin's having fortunately shot the proprietor of the house, who acted as guide to the column which was designed to attack it, and whose attack, had it been made instantly, might have had a chance of being successful.

Durward, who, by the King's order, attended him to the Duke's, found the latter in a state of choleric distemperature, which almost prevented his discharging the duties of a general, which were never more necessary; for, besides the noise of a close and furious combat which had now taken place in the suburb upon the left of their whole army, — besides the attack upon the King's quarters, which was fiercely maintained in the centre, — a third column of Liegeois, of even superior numbers, had filed out *from a more distant* breach, and, marching by lanes, vine-*yards, and passes,* known to themselves, had fallen upon the

right flank of the Burgundian army, who, alarmed at their war-cries of *Vive la France!* and *Denis Montejoie!* which mingled with those of *Liege* and *Rouge Sanglier*, and at the idea thus inspired, of treachery on the part of the French confederates, made a very desultory and imperfect resistance; while the Duke, foaming, and swearing, and cursing his liege Lord and all that belonged to him, called out to shoot with bow and gun on all that was French, whether black or white, — alluding to the sleeves with which Louis's soldiers had designated themselves.

The arrival of the King, attended only by Le Balafré and Quentin, and half a score of Archers, restored confidence between France and Burgundy. D'Hymbercourt, Crèvecœur, and others of the Burgundian leaders, whose names were then the praise and dread of war, rushed devotedly into the conflict; and, while some commanders hastened to bring up more distant troops, to whom the panic had not extended, others threw themselves into the tumult, re-animated the instinct of discipline, and while the Duke toiled in the front, shouting, hacking, and hewing, like an ordinary man-at-arms, brought their men by degrees into array, and dismayed the assailants by the use of their artillery. The conduct of Louis, on the other hand, was that of a calm, collected, sagacious leader, who neither sought nor avoided danger, but showed so much self-possession and sagacity, that the Burgundian leaders readily obeyed the orders which he issued.

The scene was now become in the utmost degree animated and horrible. On the left the suburb, after a fierce contest, had been set on fire, and a wide and dreadful conflagration did not prevent the burning ruins from being still disputed. On the centre, the French troops, though pressed by immense odds, kept up so close and constant a fire, that the little pleasure-house shone bright with the glancing flashes, as if surrounded with a martyr's crown of flames. On the left, the battle swayed backwards and forwards with varied success, as fresh reinforcements poured out of the *town*, or were brought forward from the rear of the Burgundian *host;* and the strife continued with unremitting fury for three *mortal hours*, which at length brought the dawn, so much desired *by the besiegers.* The enemy, at this period, seemed to

lackening their efforts upon the right and in the centre, and everal discharges of cannon were heard from the lust-haus.

"Go," said the King, to Le Balafré and Quentin, the instant is ear had caught the sound; "they have got up the sakers and alconets — the pleasure-house is safe, blessed be the Holy Virgin! — Tell Dunois to move this way, but rather nearer the walls of Liege, with all our men-at-arms, excepting what he may leave or the defence of the house, and cut in between those thick-eaded Liegeois on the right and the city, from which they are supplied with recruits."

The uncle and nephew galloped off to Dunois and Crawford, who, tired of their defensive war, joyfully obeyed the summons, nd, filing out at the head of a gallant body of about two hundred French gentlemen, besides squires, and the greater part of the Archers and their followers, marched across the field, trampling down the wounded until they gained the flank of the large body of Liegeois, by whom the right of the Burgundians had been so fiercely assailed. The increasing daylight discovered that the enemy were continuing to pour out from the city either for the purpose of continuing the battle on that point, or of bringing safely off the forces who were already engaged.

"By Heaven!" said old Crawford to Dunois, "were I not certain it is *thou* that art riding by my side, I would say I saw thee among yonder banditti and burghers, marshalling and arraying them with thy mace — only, if yon be thou, thou art bigger than thou art wont to be. Art thou sure yonder armed leader is not thy wraith, thy double-man, as these Flemings call it?"

"My wraith!" said Dunois; "I know not what you mean. But yonder is a caitiff with my bearings displayed on crest and shield, whom I will presently punish for his insolence."

"In the name of all that is noble, my lord, leave the vengeance o me!" said Quentin.

"To *thee*, indeed, young man?" said Dunois; "that is a nodest request. — No — these things brook no substitution." — *Then turning on his* saddle, he called out to those around him, *Gentlemen of* France, form your line, level your lances! Let

the rising sunbeams shine through the battalions of yonder swine of Liege and hogs of Ardennes, that masquerade in our ancient coats."

The men-at-arms answered with a loud shout of "A Dunois! a Dunois! — Long live the bold Bastard! — Orleans to the rescue!" — And, with their leader in the centre, they charged at full gallop. They encountered no timid enemy. The large body which they charged, consisted (excepting some mounted officers) entirely of infantry, who, setting the butt of their lances against their feet, the front rank kneeling, the second stooping, and those behind presenting their spears over their heads, offered such resistance to the rapid charge of the men-at-arms as the hedgehog presents to his enemy. Few were able to make way through that iron wall; but of those few was Dunois, who, giving spur to his horse, and making the noble animal leap more than twelve feet at a bound, fairly broke his way into the middle of the phalanx, and made toward the object of his animosity. What was his surprise to find Quentin still by his side, and fighting in the same front with himself — youth, desperate courage, and the determination to do or die, having still kept the youth abreast with the best knight in Europe; for such was Dunois reported, and truly reported, at the period.

Their spears were soon broken; but the lanzknechts were unable to withstand the blows of their long heavy swords; while the horses and riders, armed in complete steel, sustained little injury from their lances. Still Dunois and Durward were contending with rival efforts to burst forward to the spot where he who had usurped the amorial bearings of Dunois was doing the duty of a good and valiant leader, when Dunois, observing the boar's-head and tusks — the usual bearing of William de la Marck — in another part of the conflict, called out to Quentin, "Thou art worthy to avenge the arms of Orleans! I leave thee the task. — Balafré, support your nephew; but let none dare to interfere with *Dunois'* boar-hunt!"

That Quentin Durward joyfully acquiesced in this [illegible] *labour* cannot be doubted, and each pressed forward upon his

separate object, followed, and defended from behind, by such men-at-arms as were able to keep up with them.

But at this moment the column which De la Marck had proposed to support, when his own course was arrested by the charge of Dunois, had lost all the advantages they had gained during the night; while the Burgundians, with returning day, had begun to show the qualities which belong to superior discipline. The great mass of Liegeois were compelled to retreat, and at length to fly; and, falling back on those who were engaged with the French men-at-arms, the whole became a confused tide of fighters, fliers, and pursuers, which rolled itself towards the city-walls, and at last was poured into the ample and undefended breach through which the Liegeois had sallied.

Quentin made more than human exertions to overtake the special object of his pursuit, who was still in his sight, striving, by voice and example, to renew the battle, and bravely supported by a chosen party of lanzknechts. Le Balafré, and several of his comrades, attached themselves to Quentin, much marvelling at the extraordinary gallantry displayed by so young a soldier. On the very brink of the breach, De la Marck — for it was himself — succeeded in effecting a momentary stand, and repelling some of of the most forward of the pursuers. He had a mace of iron in his hand, before which every thing seemed to go down, and was so much covered with blood, that it was almost impossible to discern those bearings on his shield which had so much incensed Dunois.

Quentin now found little difficulty in singling him out; for the commanding situation of which he had possessed himself, and the use he made of his terrible mace, caused many of the assailants to seek safer points of attack than that where so desperate a defender presented himself. But Quentin, to whom the importance attached to victory over this formidable antagonist was better known, sprung from his horse at the bottom of the breach, and letting the noble animal, the gift of the Duke of Orleans, run loose through the tumult, ascended the ruins to measure swords with the Boar of Ardennes. The latter, as if he had seen his intention, *turned towards* Durward with mace uplifted; and they were on *the point of encounter*, when a dreadful shout of triumph, of

tumult, and of despair, announced that the besiegers were entering the city at another point, and in the rear of those who defended the breach. Assembling around him, by voice and bugle, the desperate partners of his desperate fortune, De la Marck, at those appalling sounds, abandoned the breach, and endeavoured to effect his retreat towards a part of the city from which he might escape to the other side of the Maes. His immediate followers formed a deep body of well-disciplined men, who, never having given quarter, were resolved now not to ask it, and who, in that hour of despair, threw themselves into such firm order, that their front occupied the whole breadth of the street, through which they slowly retired, making head from time to time, and checking the pursuers, many of whom began to seek a safer occupation, by breaking into the houses for plunder. It is therefore probable that De la Marck might have effected his escape, his disguise concealing him from those who promised themselves to win honour and grandeur upon his head, but for the stanch pursuit of Quentin, his uncle Le Balafré, and some of his comrades. At every pause which was made by the lanzknechts, a furious combat took place betwixt them and the Archers, and in every *melée* Quentin sought De la Marck; but the latter whose present object was to retreat, seemed to evade the young Scot's purpose of bringing him to single combat. The confusion was general in every direction. The shrieks and cries of women, the yelling of the terrified inhabitants, now subjected to the extremity of military license, sounded horribly shrill amid the shouts of battle, — like the voice of misery and despair contending with that of fury and violence, which should be heard farthest and loudest.

It was just when De la Marck, retiring through this infernal scene, had passed the door of a small chapel of peculiar sanctity, that the shouts of "France! France! — Burgundy! Burgundy!" apprized him that a part of the besiegers were entering the farther end of the street, which was a narrow one, and that his retreat was cut off. — "Conrade," he said, "take all the men with you — *Charge* yonder fellows roundly, and break through if you can — *with me it* is over. I am man enough, now that I am brought to *bay, to* send some of these vagabond Scots to hell before me."

His lieutenant obeyed, and, with most of the few lanzknechts who remained alive, hurried to the farther end of the street, for the purpose of charging those Burgundians who were advancing, and so forcing their way, so as to escape. About six of De la Marck's best men remained to perish with their master, and fronted the Archers, who were not many more in number. — "Sanglier! Sanglier! Hola! gentlemen of Scotland," said the ruffian but undaunted chief, waving his mace, "who longs to gain a coronet, — who strikes at the Boar of Ardennes? — You, young man, have, methinks, a hankering; but you must win ere you wear it."

Quentin heard but imperfectly the words, which were partly lost in the hollow helmet; but the action could not be mistaken, and he had but time to bid his uncle and comrades, as they were gentlemen, to stand back, when De la Marck sprung upon him with a bound like a tiger, aiming at the same time a blow with his mace, so as to make his hand and foot keep time together, and giving his stroke full advantage of the descent, of his leap; but, light of foot and quick of eye, Quentin leaped aside, and disappointed an aim which would have been fatal had it taken effect.

They then closed, like the wolf and the wolf-dog, their comrades on either side remaining inactive spectators, for Le Balafré roared out for fair play, adding, "that he would venture his nephew on him were he as wight as Wallace."

Neither was the experienced soldier's confidence unjustified; for, although the blows of the despairing robber fell like those of the hammer on the anvil, yet the quick motions, and dexterous swordmanship, of the young Archer, enabled him to escape, and to requite them with the point of his less noisy, though more fatal weapon; and that so often, and so effectually, that the huge strength of his antagonist began to give way to fatigue, while the ground on which he stood became a puddle of blood. Yet, still unabated in courage and ire, the wild Boar of Ardennes fought on with as much mental energy as at first, and Quentin's victory, seemed dubious and distant, when a female voice behind him *called him by his* name, ejaculating, "Help! help! for the sake *of the blessed Virgin!*"

He turned his head, and with a single glance beheld Gertrude Pavillon, her mantle stripped from her shoulders, dragged forcibly along by a French soldier; one of several, who, breaking into the chapel close by, had seized, as their prey, on the terrified females who had taken refuge there.

"Wait for me but one moment," exclaimed Quentin to De la Marck, and sprung to extricate his benefactress from a situation of which he conjectured all the dangers.

"I wait no man's pleasure," said De la Marck, flourishing his mace, and beginning to retreat — glad, no doubt, at being free of so formidable an assailant.

"You shall wait mine, though, by your leave," said Balafré; "I will not have my nephew baulked." — So saying, he instantly assaulted De la Marck with his two-handed sword.

Quentin found, in the meanwhile, that the rescue of Gertrude was a task more difficult than could be finished in one moment. Her captor, supported by his comrades, refused to relinquish his prize: and whilst Durward, aided by one or two of his countrymen, endeavoured to compel him to do so, the former beheld the chance which Fortune had so kindly afforded him for fortune and happiness, glide out of his reach; so that when he stood at length in the street with the liberated Gertrude, there was no one near them. Totally forgetting the defenceless situation of his companion, he was about to spring away in pursuit of the Boar of Ardennes, as the greyhound tracks the deer, when, clinging to him in her despair, she exclaimed, "For the sake of your mother's honour, leave me not here! — As you are a gentleman, protect me to my father's house, which once sheltered you and the Lady Isabelle! — For her sake, leave me not!"

Her call was agonizing, but it was irresistible; and bidding a mental adieu, with unutterable bitterness of feeling, to all the gay hopes which had stimulated his exertion, carried him through that bloody day, and which at one moment seemed to approach consummation, Quentin, like an unwilling spirit, who obeys a talisman which he cannot resist, protected Gertrude to Pavillon's house, and arrived in time to defend that and the Syndic himself against the fury of the licentious soldiery.

Meantime, the King and the Duke of Burgundy entered the city on horseback, and through one of the breaches. They were both in complete armour, but the latter, covered with blood from the plume to the spur, drove his steed furiously up the breach, which Louis surmounted with the stately pace of one who leads a procession. They despatched orders to stop the sack of the city, which had already commenced, and to assemble their scattered troops. The Princes themselves proceeded towards the great church, both for the protection of many of the distinguished inhabitants, who had taken refuge there, and in order to hold a sort of military council after they had heard High Mass.

Busied like other officers of his rank in collecting those under his command, Lord Crawford at the turning of one of the streets which leads to the Maes, met Le Balafré sauntering composedly towards the river, holding in his hand, by the gory locks, a human head, with as much indifference as a fowler carries a game-pouch.

"How now, Ludovic!" said his commander; "what are ye doing with that carrion?"

"It is all that is left of a bit of work which my nephew shaped out, and nearly finished, and I put the last hand to," said Le Balafré — "a good fellow that I despatched yonder, and who prayed me to throw his head into the Maes. — Men have queer fancies when old Small-Back* is griping them; but Small-Back must lead down the dance with us all in our time."

"And you are going to throw that head into the Maes?" said Crawford, looking more attentively on the ghastly memorial of mortality.

"Ay, truly am I," said Ludovic Lesly. "If you refuse a dying man his boon, you are likely to be haunted by his ghost, and I love to sleep sound at nights."

"You must take your chance of the ghaist, man," said Crawford; "for, by my soul, there is more lies on that dead pow than you think for. Come along with me — not a word more — Come along with me."

* *A cant expression in* Scotland for Death, usually delineated as a skeleton.

"Nay, for that matter," said Le Balafré, "I made him no promise; for, in truth, I had off his head before the tongue had well done wagging; and as I feared him not living, by Saint Martin of Tours, I fear him as little when he is dead. Besides, my little gossip, the merry Friar of Saint Martin's, will lend me a pot of holy water."

When High Mass had been said at the Cathedral Church of Liege, and the terrified town was restored to some moderate degree of order, Louis and Charles, with their peers around, proceeded to hear the claims of those who had any to make for services performed during the battle. Those which respected the County of Croye and its fair mistress were first received, and to the disappointment of sundry claimants, who had thought themselves sure of the rich prize, there seemed doubt and mystery to involve their several pretensions. Crèvecœur showed a boar's hide, such as De la Marck usually wore; Dunois produced a cloven shield, with his armorial bearings; and there were others, who claimed the merit of having despatched the murderer of the Bishop, producing similar tokens — the rich reward fixed on De la Marck's head having brought death to all who were armed in his resemblance.

There was much noise and contest among the competitors, and Charles, internally regretting the rash promise which had placed the hand and wealth of his fair vassal on such a hazard, was in hopes he might find means of evading all these conflicting claims, when Crawford pressed forward into the circle, dragging Le Balafré after him, who, awkward and bashful, followed like an unwilling mastiff towed in a leash, as his leader exclaimed — "Away with your hoofs and hides, and painted iron! — No one, save he who slew the Boar, can show the tusks!"

So saying he flung on the floor the bloody head, easily known as that of De la Marck, by the singular conformation of the jaws, which in reality had a certain resemblance to those of the animal whose name he bore, and which was instantly recognized by all who had seen him.*

"Crawford," said Louis, while Charles sat silent, in gloomy

* See Note Z. Count of La Marck.

and displeased surprise, "I trust it is one of my faithful Scots who has won this prize?"

"It is Ludovic Lesly, Sire, whom we call Le Balafré," replied the old soldier.

"But is he noble?" said the Duke; "is he of gentle blood? — otherwise our promise is void."

"He is a cross ungainly piece of wood enough," said Crawford, looking at the tall, awkward, embarrassed figure of the Archer; "but I will warrant him a branch of the tree of Rothes for all that — and they have been as noble as any house in France or Burgundy, ever since it is told of their founder, that,

'Between the less-lee* and the mair,
He slew the Knight, and left him there.'"

"There is then no help for it," said the Duke, "and the fairest and richest heiress in Burgundy must be the wife of a rude mercenary soldier like this, or die secluded in a convent — and she the only child of our faithful Reginald de Croye! — I have been too rash."

And a cloud settled on his brow, to the surprise of his peers, who seldom saw him evince the slightest token of regret for the necessary consequences of an adopted resolution.

"Hold but an instant," said the Lord Crawford, "it may be better than your Grace conjectures. Hear but what this cavalier has to say. — Speak out, man, and a murrain to thee," he added, apart to Le Balafré.

But that blunt soldier, though he could make a shift to express himself intelligibly enough to King Louis, to whose familiarity he was habituated, yet found himself incapable of enunciating his resolution before so splendid an assembly as that before which he then stood; and after having turned his shoulder to the princes, and preluded with a hoarse chuckling laugh, and two or three

* An old rhyme, by which the Leslies vindicate their descent from *an ancient knight, who is said* to have slain a gigantic Hungarian champion, *and to have formed* a proper name for himself by a play of words *upon the place where he fought* his adversary.

tremendous contortions of countenance, he was only able to pronounce the words, "Saunders Souplejaw" — and then stuck fast.

"May it please your Majesty, and your Grace," said Crawford, "I must speak for my countryman and old comrade. You shall understand that he has had it prophesied to him by a Seer in his own land, that the fortune of his house is to be made by marriage; but as he is, like myself, something the worse for the wear, — loves the wine-house better than a lady's summer-parlour, and, in short, having some barrack tastes and likings, which would make greatness in his own person rather an encumbrance to him, he hath acted by my advice, and resigns the pretensions acquired by the fate of slaying William de la Marck, to him by whom the Wild Boar was actually brought to bay, who is his maternal nephew."

"I will vouch for that youth's services and prudence," said King Louis, overjoyed to see that fate had thrown so gallant a prize to one over whom he had some influence. "Without his prudence and vigilance, we had been ruined — It was he who made us aware of the night-sally."

"I then," said Charles, "owe him some reparation for doubting his veracity."

"And I can attest his gallantry as a man-at-arms," said Dunois.

"But," interrupted Crèvecœur, "though the uncle be a Scottish *gentillâtre*, that makes not the nephew necessarily so."

"He is of the House of Durward," said Crawford; "descended from that Allan Durward, who was High Steward of Scotland."

"Nay, if it be young Durward," said Crèvecœur, "I say no more. — Fortune has declared herself on his side too plainly, for me to struggle farther with her humorsome ladyship; — but it is strange, from lord to horseboy, how wonderfully these Scots stick by each other."

"Highlanders shoulder to shoulder," answered Lord Crawford, laughing at the mortification of the proud Burgundian.

"We have yet to inquire," said Charles, thoughtfully, "what *the fair* lady's sentiments may be towards this fortunate adventurer."

"By the mass!" said Crèvecœur, "I have but too much reason

o believe your Grace will find her more amenable to authority han on former occasions. — But why should I grudge this youth his preferment? since, after all, it is sense, firmness, and gal-antry, which have put him in possession of WEALTH, RANK, and BEAUTY!"

I HAD already sent these sheets to the press, concluding, as I hought, with a moral of excellent tendency for the encouragement of all fair-haired, blue-eyed, long-legged, stout-hearted emigrants rom my native country, who might be willing in stirring times to ake up the gallant profession of Cavalieros of Fortune. But a riendly monitor, one of those who like the lump of sugar which is ound at the bottom of a tea-cup, as well as the flavour of the ouchong itself, has entered a bitter remonstrance, and insists hat I should give a precise and particular account of the espousals of the young heir of Glen-houlakin and the lovely Flemish Coun-ess, and tell what tournaments were held, and how many lances vere broken, upon so interesting an occasion; nor withhold from he curious reader the number of sturdy boys, who inherited the alour of Quentin Durward, and of bright damsels, in whom were enewed the charms of Isabelle de Croye. I replied in course of ost, that times were changed, and public weddings were entirely ut of fashion. In days, traces of which I myself can remember, ot only were the "fifteen friends" of the happy pair invited to witness their union, but the bridal minstrelsy still continued, as n the "Ancient Mariner," to "nod their heads" till morning hone on them. The sack-posset was eaten in the nuptial chamber — the stocking was thrown — and the bride's garter was struggled or in presence of the happy couple whom Hymen had made one lesh. The authors of the period were laudably accurate in follow-ng its fashions. They spared you not a blush of the bride, not a apturous glance of the bridegroom, not a diamond in her hair, ot a button on his embroidered waistcoat; until at length, with *istræa*, "*they fairly* put their characters to bed." But how little *es this agree with* the modest privacy which induces our modern

brides — sweet bashful darlings! — to steal from pomp and plate, and admiration and flattery, and, like honest Shenstone,

"Seek for freedom at an inn!"

To these, unquestionably, an exposure of the circumstance of publicity with which a bridal in the fifteenth century was always celebrated, must appear in the highest degree disgusting. Isabelle de Croye would be ranked in their estimation far below the maid who milks, and does the meanest chares; for even she, were it in the church-porch, would reject the hand of her journeyman shoemaker, should he propose "*faire des noces*," as it is called on Parisian signs, instead of going down on the top of the long coach to spend the honeymoon *incognito* at Deptford or Greenwich. I will not, therefore, tell more of this matter, but will steal away from the wedding, as Ariosto from that of Angelica, leaving it to whom it may please to add farther particulars, after the fashion of their own imagination.

"Some better bard shall sing, in feudal state
How Bracquemont's Castle op'd its Gothic gate,
When on the wand'ring Scot, its lovely heir
Bestow'd her beauty and an earldom fair." *

* "E come a ritornare in sua contrada
Trovasse e buon naviglio e miglior tempo
E dell' India a Medor desse lo scettro
Forse altri cantera con miglior plettro."
ORLANDO FURIOSO, *Canto* XXX. *Stanza* 16.

NOTES

TO

QUENTIN DURWARD.

Note A, p. 52. Saint Hubert.

ery vocation had, in the middle ages, its protecting saint. The with its fortunes and its hazards, the business of so many, and usement of all, was placed under the direction of Saint Hubert. is silvan saint was the son of Bertrand, Duke of Acquitaine, and, n the secular state, was a courtier of King Pepin. He was passio- ond of the chase, and used to neglect attendance on divine worship amusement. While he was once engaged in this pastime, a stag ed before him, having a crucifix bound betwixt his horns, and he voice which menaced him with eternal punishment if he did not of his sins. He retired from the world and took orders, his wife also retreated into the cloister. Hubert afterwards became Bishop strecht and Liege; and from his zeal in destroying remnants of y, is called the Apostle of Ardennes and of Brabant. Those who escended of his race were supposed to possess the power of curing s bitten by mad dogs.

Note B, p. 66. Duke of Gueldres.

is was Adolphus, son of Arnold and of Catherine de Bourbon. esent story has little to do with him, though one of the most atro- haracters of his time. He made war against his father; in which ral strife he made the old man prisoner, and used him with the rutal violence, proceeding, it is said, even to the length of striking th his hand. Arnold, in resentment of this usage, disinherited the cipled wretch, and sold to Charles of Burgundy whatever rights he *r the duchy of Gueldres* and earldom of Zutphen. Mary of Bur- *daughter of Charles,* restored these possessions to the unnatural s, *who was slain in* 1477.

Note C, p. 67. Constable Saint Paul.

This part of Louis XIth's reign was much embarrassed by trigues of the Constable Saint Paul, who affected independence, ried on intrigues with England, France, and Burgundy, at the sa According to the usual fate of such variable politicians, the (ended by drawing upon himself the animosity of all the powerf bours whom he had in their turn amused and deceived. He livered up by the Duke of Burgundy to the King of France, t hastily executed for treason, A. D. 1475.

Note D, p. 109. Gipsies or Bohemians.

In Guy Mannering, the reader will find some remarks on the they are found in Scotland. But it is well known that this extraor riety of the human race exists in nearly the same primitive state, the same language, in almost all the kingdoms of Europe, and co in certain respects to the manners of the people around them remaining separated from them by certain material distinctions they correspond with each other, and thus maintain their prete be considered as a distinct race. Their first appearance in Eu place in the beginning of the fifteenth century, when various this singular people appeared in the different countries of Euro claimed an Egyptian descent, and their features attested that of Eastern origin. The account given by these singular people it was appointed to them, as a penance, to travel for a certain of years. This apology was probably selected as being most to the superstitions of the countries which they visited. Their ap however, and manners, strongly contradicted the allegation travelled from any religious motive.

Their dress and accoutrements were at once showy and those who acted as captains and leaders of any horde, and suc appeared as their commanders, were arrayed in dresses of t showy colours, such as scarlet or light green: were well moun sumed the title of dukes and counts, and affected considerabl quence. The rest of the tribe were most miserable in their diet parel, fed without hesitation on animals which had died of dise were clad in filthy and scanty rags, which hardly sufficed for the purposes of common decency. Their complexion was positively approaching to that of the Hindoos.

Their manners were as depraved as their appearance was beggarly. The men were in general thieves, and the women of abandoned character. The few arts which they studied with were of a slight and idle, though ingenious description. They working in iron, but never upon any great scale. Many were g men, good musicians, and masters, in a word, of all those the practice of which is little better than mere idleness. T lufty never ascended into industry. Two or three oth

have distinguished them in all countries. Their pretensions to
tunes, by palmistry and by astrology, acquired them sometimes
but oftener drew them under suspicion as sorcerers; and lastly,
ersal accusation that they augmented their horde by stealing
, subjected them to doubt and execration. From this it hap-
hat the pretension set up by these wanderers, of being pilgrims
t of penance, although it was at first admitted, and in many in-
btained them protection from the governments of the countries
which they travelled, was afterwards totally disbelieved, and
e considered as incorrigible rogues and vagrants; they incurred
every where sentence of banishment, and, where suffered to
were rather objects of persecution than of protection from

e is a curious and accurate account of their arrival in France in
nal of a Doctor of Theology, which is preserved and published
earned Pasquier. The following is an extract: — "On August
7, came to Paris twelve penitents, *Penanciers*, (penance doers,)
alled themselves, viz. a duke, an earl, and ten men, all on horse-
nd calling themselves good Christians. They were of Lower
ınd gave out that, not long before, the Christians had subdued
ıntry, and obliged them to embrace Christianity on pain of being
eath. Those who were baptised were great lords in their own
and had a king and queen there. Soon after their conversion,
cens overran the country, and obliged them to renounce Chri-
When the Emperor of Germany, the King of Poland, and other
ı princes, heard of this, they fell upon them, and obliged the
them, both great and small, to quit the country, and go to the
Rome, who enjoined them seven years' penance to wander over
l without lying in a bed.

ey had been wandering five years when they came to Paris first;
ipal people, and soon after the commonalty, about 100 or 120,
(according to their own account) from 1000 or 1200, when they
m home, the rest being dead, with their king and queen. They
lged by the police at some distance from the city, at Chapel
nis.

arly all of them had their ears bored, and wore two silver rings
which they said were esteemed ornaments in their country. The
e black, their hair curled; the women remarkably black, their
thes a large old duffle garment tied over the shoulders with a
cord, and under it a miserable rocket. In short, they were the
or miserable creatures that had ever been seen in France; and,
standing their poverty, there were among them women who, by
into people's hands, told their fortunes, and what was worse,
ted people's pockets of their money, and got it into their own, by
ese things through airy magic, et cætera."

thstanding the ingenious account of themselves rendered by
es, the Bishop of Paris ordered a friar, called Le Petit Jacobin,

to preach a sermon, excommunicating all the men and women who had had recourse to these Bohemians on the subject of the future, and shown their hands for that purpose. They departed from Paris for Pontoise in the month of September.

Pasquier remarks upon this singular journal, that however the story of a penance savours of a trick, these people wandered up and down France, under the eye, and with the knowledge, of the magistrates, for more than a hundred years; and it was not till 1561, that a sentence of banishment was passed against them in that kingdom.

The arrival of the Egyptians (as these singular people were called) in various parts of Europe, corresponds with the period in which Timur or Tamerlane invaded Hindostan, affording its natives the choice between the Koran and death. There can be little doubt that these wanderers consisted originally of the Hindostanee tribes, who, displaced, and flying from the sabres of the Mahommedans, undertook this species of wandering life, without well knowing whither they were going. It is natural to suppose the band, as it now exists, is much mingled with Europeans; but most of these have been brought up from childhood among them, and learned all their practices.

It is strong evidence of this, that when they are in closest contact with the ordinary peasants around them, they still keep their language a mystery. There is little doubt, however, that it is a dialect of the Hindostanee, from the specimens produced by Grellman, Hoyland, and others, who have written on the subject. But the author has, besides their authority, personal occasion to know that an individual, out of mere curiosity, and availing himself with patience and assiduity of such opportunities as offered, has made himself capable of conversing with any gipsy whom he meets, or can, like the royal Hal, drink with any tinker in his own language. The astonishment excited among these vagrants on finding a stranger participant of their mystery, occasions very ludicrous scenes. It is to be hoped this gentleman will publish the knowledge he possesses on so singular a topic.

There are prudential reasons for postponing this disclosure at present; for although much more reconciled to society since they have been less the objects of legal persecution, the gipsies are still a ferocious and vindictive people.

But notwithstanding this is certainly the case, I cannot but add, from my own observation of nearly fifty years, that the manners of these vagrant tribes are much ameliorated; — that I have known individuals amongst them who have united themselves to civilized society, and maintain respectable characters, and that a great alteration has been wrought in their cleanliness and general mode of life.

Note E, p. 113. Scottish Archers.

Such disputes between the Scots Guards, and the other constituted authorities of the ordinary military corps, often occurred. In 1684, [illegible]

Scotsmen had been concerned in robbing John Pensart, a fishmonger, of a large sum of money. They were accordingly apprehended by Philip du Four, Provost, with some of his followers. But ere they could lodge one of them, called Mortimer, in the prison of the Chastellet, they were attacked by two Archers of the King's Scottish Guard, who rescued the prisoner. — See Chronique de Jean de Troyes, at the said year, 1474.

Note F, p. 134. CARD-PLAYING.

Dr. Dryasdust here remarks, that cards, said to have been invented in a preceding reign, for the amusement of Charles V. during the intervals of his mental disorder, seem speedily to have become common among the courtiers, since they already furnished Louis XI. with a metaphor. The same proverb was quoted by Durandarte, in the enchanted cave of Montesinos. The alleged origin of the invention of cards, produced one of the shrewdest replies I have ever heard given in evidence. It was made by the late Dr. Gregory of Edinburgh to a counsel of great eminence at the Scottish bar. The Doctor's testimony went to prove the insanity of the party whose mental capacity was the point at issue. On a cross-interrogation, he admitted that the person in question played admirably at whist. "And do you seriously say, doctor," said the learned counsel, "that a person having a superior capacity for a game so difficult, and which requires in a preeminent degree, memory, judgment, and combination, can be at the same time deranged in his understanding?" — "I am no card-player," said the doctor, with great address, "but I have read in history that cards were invented for the amusement of an insane king." The consequences of this reply were decisive.

Note G, p. 144. A PEACEFUL AND QUIET HOUSEHOLD, &c.

Here the King touches on the very purpose for which he pressed on the match with such tyrannic severity, which was, that as the Princess's personal deformity admitted little chance of its being fruitful, the branch of Orleans, which was next in succession to the crown, might be, by the want of heirs, weakened or extinguished. In a letter to the Compte de Dammarten, Louis, speaking of his daughter's match, says, "Qu'ils n'auroient pas beaucoup d'ambarras a nourrir les enfans que naitroient de leur union; mais cependant elle aura lieu, quelque chose qu'on en puisse dire." — WRAXALL'S *History of France*, vol. i. p. 143, note.

Note H, p. 146. THE CARDINAL BALUE.

A friendly, though unknown correspondent, has pointed out to me that I have been mistaken in alleging that the Cardinal was a bad rider. *If so, I owe his memory an apology*; for there are few men who, *until my latter days, have loved* that exercise better than myself. But the Cardinal *may have been an* indifferent horseman, though he wished to be *looked upon as equal* to the dangers of the chase. He was a man of an-

sumption and ostentation, as he showed at the siege of Paris in 1465, where, contrary to the custom and usage of war, he mounted guard during the night with an unusual sound of clarions, trumpets, and other instruments. In imputing to the Cardinal a want of skill in horsemanship, I recollected his adventure in Paris when attacked by assassins, on which occasion his mule, being scared by the crowd, ran away with the rider, and taking its course to a monastery, to the abbot of which he formerly belonged, was the means of saving his master's life. — *See* JEAN DE TROYES' *Chronicle.*

Note I, p. 201. GALEOTTI.

Martius Galeotti was a native of Narni, in Umbria. He was secretary to Matthias Corvinus, King of Hungary, and tutor to his son, John Corvinus. While at his court, he composed a work, *De jocose dictis et factis Regis Matthiæ Corvini.* He left Hungary in 1477, and was made prisoner at Venice on a charge of having propagated heterodox opinions in a treatise entitled, *De homine interiore et corpore ejus.* He was obliged to recant some of these doctrines, and might have suffered seriously but for the protection of Sextus IV., then Pope, who had been one of his scholars. He went to France, attached himself to Louis XI., and died in his service.

Note K, p. 224. RELIGION OF THE BOHEMIANS.

It was a remarkable feature of the character of these wanderers, that they did not, like the Jews, whom they otherwise resembled in some particulars, possess or profess any particular religion, whether in form or principle. They readily conformed, as far as might be required, with the religion of any country in which they happened to sojourn, nor did they ever practise it more than was demanded of them. It is certain that in India they embraced neither the tenets of the religion of Bramah nor of Mahomet. They have hence been considered as belonging to the outcast East Indian tribes of Nuts or Parias. Their want of religion is supplied by a good deal of superstition. Such of their ritual as can be discovered, for example that belonging to marriage, is savage in the extreme, and represents the customs of the Hottentots more than of any civilized people. They adopt various observances, picked up from the religion of the country in which they live. It is, or rather was, the custom of the tribes on the Borders of England and Scotland, to attribute success to those journeys which are commenced by passing through the parish church; and they usually try to obtain permission from the beadle to do so when the church is empty, for the performance of divine service is not considered as essential to the omen. They are, therefore, totally devoid of any effectual sense of religion; and the higher or more instructed class, may be considered as acknowledging no deity save those of Epicurus, and such is described as being the faith, or no faith, of Bayraddin Maugrabin.

I may here take notice, that nothing is more disagreeable to this indolent and voluptuous people, than being forced to follow any regular profession. When Paris was garrisoned by the Allied troops in the year 1815, the author was walking with a British officer, near a post held by the Prussian troops. He happened at the time to smoke a cigar, and was about, while passing the sentinel, to take it out of his mouth, in compliance with a general regulation to that effect, when, greatly to the astonishment of the passengers, the soldier addressed them in these words; *"Rauchen sie immer fort, verdammt sey der preussische Dienst;"* that is, "Smoke away; may the Prussian service be d—d!" Upon looking closer at the man, he seemed plainly to be a *Zigeuner*, or gipsy, who took this method of expressing his detestation of the duty imposed on him. When the risk he ran by doing so is considered, it will be found to argue a deep degree of dislike which could make him commit himself so unwarily. If he had been overheard by a sergeant or corporal, the *Prügel* would have been the slightest instrument of punishment employed.

Note L, p. 303. MURDER OF THE BISHOP OF LIEGE.

In assigning the present date to the murder of the Bishop of Liege, Louis de Bourbon, history has been violated. It is true that the Bishop was made prisoner by the insurgents of that city. It is also true that the report of the insurrection came to Charles with a rumour that the Bishop was slain, which excited his indignation against Louis, who was then in his power. But these things happened in 1468, and the Bishop's murder did not take place till 1482. In the months of August and September of that year, William de la Marck, called the Wild Boar of Ardennes, entered into a conspiracy with the discontented citizens of Liege against their Bishop, Louis of Bourbon, being aided with considerable sums of money by the King of France. By this means, and the assistance of many murderers and banditti, who thronged to him as to a leader befitting them, De la Marck assembled a body of troops, whom he dressed in scarlet as a uniform, with a boar's head on the left sleeve. With this little army he approached the city of Liege. Upon this the citizens, who were engaged in the conspiracy, came to their Bishop, and, offering to stand by him to the death, exhorted him to march out against these robbers. The Bishop, therefore, put himself at the head of a few troops of his own, trusting to the assistance of the people of Liege. But so soon as they came in sight of the enemy, the citizens, as before agreed, fled from the Bishop's banner, and he was left with his own handful of adherents. At this moment De la Marck charged at the head of his banditti with the expected success. The Bishop was brought before the profligate Knight, who first cut him over the face, then murdered him with his own hand, *and caused his body* to be exposed naked in the great square of *Liege before Saint Lambert's* cathedral.

Such is the actual narrative of a tragedy which struck with horror the *people of the time.* The murder of the Bishop has been fifteen years

antedated in the text, for reasons which the reader of romances will easily appreciate.

Note M, p. 323. Schwarz-reiters.

Fynes Morrison describes this species of soldiery as follows: "He that at this day looks upon their *Schwarz-reiters*, (that is, black horsemen,) must confess, that, to make their horses and boots shine, they make themselves as black as colliers. These horsemen wear black clothes, and poor though they be, spend no small time in brushing them. The most of them have black horses, which, while they painfully dress, and (as I have said) delight to have their boots and shoes shine with blacking-stuff, their hands and faces become black, and thereof they have their foresaid name. Yet I have heard Germans say, that they do thus make themselves black to seem more terrible to their enemies." Fyne's Morrison's *Itinerary*. Edition 1617, p. 165.

Note N, p. 340. Philip des Comines.

Philip des Comines was described in the former editions of this work as a little man, fitted rather for counsel than action. This was a description made at a venture, to vary the military portraits with which the age and work abound. Sleidan the historian, upon the authority of Matthieu d'Arvas, who knew Philip des Comines, and had served in his household, says he was a man of tall stature, and a noble presence. The learned Monsieur Petitot, editor of the edition of Memoirs relative to the History of France, a work of great value, intimates that Philip des Comines made a figure at the games of chivalry and pageants exhibited on the wedding of Charles of Burgundy with Margaret of England in 1468. — See the Chronicle of Jean de Troyes, in Petitot's edition of the *Memoirs Relatifs à l'Histoire de France*, vol. xiii. p. 375. Note. I have looked into Oliver de la Marcke, who, in lib. ii. chapter iv. of his Memoirs, gives an ample account of these "fierce vanities," containing as many miscellaneous articles as the reticule of the old merchant of Peter Schlemihl, who bought shadows, and carried with him in his bag whatever any one could wish or demand in return. There are in that splendid description, knights, dames, pages, and archers, good store besides of castles, fiery dragons, and dromedaries; there are leopards riding upon lions; there are rocks, orchards, fountains, spears broken and whole, and the twelve labours of Hercules. In such a brilliant medley I had some trouble in finding Philip des Comines. He is the first named, however, of a gallant band of assailants, knights and noblemen, to the number of twenty, who, with the Prince of Orange as their leader, encountered, in a general *tourney*, with a party of the same number under the profligate Adolf of *Cleves*, who acted as challenger, by the romantic title of Arbre d'Or. *The encounter*, though with arms of courtesy, was very fierce, and se*parated* by main force, not without difficulty. Philip des Comines has *therefore*, a title to be accounted *tam Marte, quam Mercurio*, [illegible]

when we consider the obscurity which has settled on the rest of this *troupe dorée*, we are at no loss to estimate the most valuable of his qualifications.

Note O, p. 342. MEETING OF LOUIS AND CHARLES AFTER THE BATTLE OF MONTL'HERY.

After the battle of Montl'hery, in 1465, Charles, then Compte de Charalois, had an interview with Louis under the walls of Paris, each at the head of a small party. The two princes dismounted, and walked together so deeply engaged in discussing the business of their meeting, that Charles forgot the pecularity of his situation; and when Louis turned back towards the town of Paris, from which he came, the Count of Charalois kept him company so far as to pass the line of outworks with which Paris was surrounded, and enter a field-work which communicated with the town by a trench. At this period he had only five or six persons in company with him. His escort caught an alarm for his safety, and his principal followers rode forward from where he had left them, remembering that his grandfather had been assassinated at Montereau in a similar parley, on 10th September, 1419. To their great joy the Count returned uninjured, accompanied with a guard belonging to Louis. The Burgundians taxed him with rashness in no measured terms. "Say no more of it," said Charles; "I acknowledge the extent of my folly, but I was not aware what I was doing till I entered the redoubt." — *Memoires de* PHILIPPE DES COMINES, chap. xiii.

Louis was much praised for his good faith on this occasion; and it was natural that the Duke should call it to recollection when his enemy so unexpectedly put himself in his power by his visit to Peronne.

Note P, p. 349. CASTLE OF PERONNE.

The arrival of three brothers, Princes of the House of Savoy, of Monseigneur de Lau, whom the King had long detained in prison, of Sire Poncet de Rivière, and the Seigneur d'Urfé, who, by the way, as a romance writer of a peculiar turn, might have been happily enough introduced into the present work, but the fate of the Euphuist was a warning to the author. All of these nobles bearing the emblem of Burgundy, the cross, namely, of Saint Andrew, inspired Louis with so much suspicion, that he very impolitically demanded to be lodged in the old Castle of Peronne, and thus rendered himself an absolute captive. See COMINES' *Memoirs for the year* 1468.

Note Q, p. 378.

The historical *facts* attending this celebrated interview, are ex*pounded and enlarged* upon in Chapter XXVII. Agents sent by Louis had *tempted the people of* Liege to rebel against their superior, Duke Charles *and persecute and* murder their Bishop. But Louis was not prepared

their acting with such promptitude. They flew to arms with the temerity of a fickle rabble, took the Bishop prisoner, menaced and insulted him, and tore to pieces one or two of his canons. This news was sent to the Duke of Burgundy at the moment when Louis had so unguardedly placed himself in his power; and the consequence was, that Charles placed guards on the Castle of Peronne, and, deeply resenting the treachery of the King of France in exciting sedition in his dominions, while he pretended the most intimate friendship, he deliberated whether he should not put Louis to death.

Three days Louis was detained in this very precarious situation; and it was only his profuse liberality amongst Charles's favourites and courtiers which finally ensured him from death or deposition. Comines, who was the Duke of Burgundy's chamberlain at the time, and slept in his apartment, says, Charles neither undressed nor slept, but flung himself from time to time on the bed, and, at other times, wildly traversed the apartment. It was long before his violent temper became in any degree tractable. At length he only agreed to give Louis his liberty, on condition of his accompanying him in person against, and employing his troops in subduing, the mutineers whom his intrigues had instigated to arms.

This was a bitter and degrading alternative. But Louis, seeing no other mode of compounding for the effects of his rashness, not only submitted to this discreditable condition, but swore to it upon a crucifix said to have belonged to Charlemagne. These particulars are from Comines. There is a succinct epitome of them in Sir Nathaniel Wraxall's History of France, vol. i.

Note R, p. 385. Balue.

Louis kept his promise of vengeance against Cardinal La Balue, whom he always blamed as having betrayed him to Burgundy. After he had returned to his own kingdom, he caused his late favourite to be immured in one of the iron cages at Loches. These were constructed with horrible ingenuity, so that a person of ordinary size could neither stand up at his full height nor lie lengthwise in them. Some ascribe this horrid device to Balue himself. At any rate, he was confined in one of these dens for eleven years, nor did Louis permit him to be liberated till his last illness.

Note S, p. 387. Prayer of Louis XI.

While I perused these passages in the old manuscript chronicle, I could not help feeling astonished that an intellect acute as that of Louis XI. certainly was, could so delude itself by a sort of superstition, of which one would think the stupidest savages incapable; but the terms of the *King's* prayer, on a similar occasion, as preserved by Brantome, are of *a tenor* fully as extraordinary. It is that which, being overheard by a *fool or jester*, was by him made public, and let in light on an act of *fratricide*, which might never have been suspected. The way in which the *story is* narrated by the corrupted courtier, who could jest with all his

is criminal as well as with all that is profligate, is worthy the reader's notice; for such actions are seldom done where there are not men with hearts of the nether millstone, capable and willing to make them matters of laughter.

"Among the numerous good tricks of dissimulation, feints and finesses of gallantry, which the good King (Louis XI.) did in his time, he put to death his brother, the Duke de Guyenne, at the moment when the Duke least thought of such a thing, and while the King was making the greatest show of love to him during his life, and of affection for him at his death, managing the whole concern with so much art, that it would never have been known had not the King taken into his own service a fool who had belonged to his deceased brother. But it chanced that Louis, being engaged in his devout prayers and orisons at the high altar of our Lady of Clery, whom he called his good patroness, and no person nigh except this fool, who, without his knowledge, was within earshot, he thus gave vent to his pious homilies.

"'Ah, my good Lady, my gentle mistress, my only friend, in whom alone I have resource, I pray you to supplicate God in my behalf, and to be my advocate with him that he may pardon me the death of my brother, whom I caused to be poisoned by that wicked Abbot of Saint John. I confess my guilt to thee as to my good patroness and mistress. But then what could I do? he was perpetually causing disorder in my kingdom. Cause me then to be pardoned, my good Lady, and I know what a reward I will give thee.'"

This singular confession did not escape the jester, who upbraided the King with the fratricide in the face of the whole company at dinner, which Louis was fain to let pass without observation, in case of increasing the slander.

Note T, p. 399. Martius Galeotti.

The death of Martius Galeotti was in some degree connected with Louis XI. The astrologer was at Lyons, and hearing that the King was approaching the city, got on horseback in order to meet him. As he threw himself hastily from his horse to pay his respects to the King, he fell with a violence which, joined to his extreme corpulence, was the cause of his death, in 1478.

But the acute and ready-witted expedient to escape instant death, had no reference to the history of this philosopher. The same, or nearly the same story, is told of Tiberius, who demanded of a soothsayer, Thrasullus, if he knew the day of his own death, and received for answer, it would take place just three days before that of the Emperor. On this reply, instead of being thrown over the rocks into the sea, as had been the tyrant's first intention, he was taken great care of for the rest of his life. — *Taciti Annall.* lib. vi. cap. 22.

The circumstances in which Louis XI. received a similar reply from *an astrologer are as* follows: — The soothsayer in question had presaged *that a female favourite*, to whom the King was very much attached.

should die in a week. As he proved a true prophet, the King was as much incensed as if the astrologer could have prevented the evil he predicted. He sent for the philosopher, and had a party stationed to assassinate him as he retired from the royal presence. Being asked by the King concerning his own fortunes, he confessed that he perceived signs of some imminent danger. Being farther questioned concerning the day of his own death, he was shrewd enough to answer with composure, that it would be exactly three days before that of his Majesty. There was, of course, care taken that he should escape his destined fate; and he was ever after much protected by the King, as a man of real science, and intimately connected with the royal destinies.

Although almost all the historians of Louis represent him as a dupe to the common but splendid imposture of judicial astrology, yet his credulity could not be deep-rooted, if the following anecdote, reported by Bayle, be correct.

Upon one occasion, Louis intending to hunt, and doubtful of the weather, inquired of an astrologer near his person whether it would be fair. The sage, having recourse to his astrolabe, answered with confidence in the affirmative. At the entrance of the forest the royal cortège was met by a charcoalman, who expressed to some menials of the train his surprise that the King should have thought of hunting in a day which threatened tempest. The collier's prediction proved true. The King and his court were driven from their sport well drenched; and Louis, having heard what the collier had said, ordered the man before him. "How were you more accurate in foretelling the weather, my friend," said he, "than this learned man?" — "I am an ignorant man, Sire," answered the collier, "was never at school, and cannot read or write. But I have an astrologer of my own, who shall foretell weather with any of them. It is, with reverence, the ass who carries my charcoal, who always, when bad weather is approaching, points forward his ears, walks more slowly than usual, and tries to rub himself against walls, and it was from these signs that I foretold yesterday's storm." The King burst into a fit of laughing, dismissed the astrological biped, and assigned the collier a small pension to maintain the quadruped, swearing he would never in future trust to any other astrologer than the charcoalman's ass.

But if there is any truth in this story, the credulity of Louis was not of a nature to be removed by the failure there mentioned. He is said to have believed in the prediction of Angelo Cattho, his physician, and the friend of Comines, who foretold the death of Charles of Burgundy in the very time and hour when it took place at the battle of Morat. Upon this assurance, Louis vowed a silver screen to the shrine of Saint Martin, which he afterwards fulfilled at the expense of one hundred thousand francs. It is well known, besides, that he was the abject and devoted slave of his physicians. Coctier, or Cottier, one of their number, besides the retaining fee of ten thousand crowns, extorted from his royal patient great sums in lands and money, and, in addition to all, the Bishopric of Amiens for his nephew. He maintained over Louis unbounded

influence, by using to him the most disrespectful harshness and insolence. "I know," he said to the suffering King, "that one morning you will turn me adrift like so many others. But, by Heaven, you had better beware, for you will not live eight days after you have done so!" It is unnecessary to dwell longer on the fears and superstitions of a prince, whom the wretched love of life induced to submit to such indignities.

Note U, p. 422. Philip des Comines.

There is little doubt that, during the interesting scene at Peronne, Philip des Comines first learned intimately to know the great powers of mind of Louis XI., by which he was so much dazzled that it is impossible, in reading his Memoirs, not to be sensible that he was blinded by them to the more odious shades of his character. He entertained from this time forward a partiality to France. The historian passed into France about 1472, and rose high in the good graces of Louis XI. He afterwards became the proprietor of the Lordship of Argenton and others, a title which was given him by anticipation in the former editions of this work. He did not obtain it till he was in the French service. After the death of Louis, Philip des Comines fell under the suspicion of the daughter of Louis, called our Lady of Beaujeu, as too zealous a partisan of the rival House of Orleans. The historian himself was imprisoned for eight months in one of the iron cages which he has so forcibly described. It was there that he regretted the fate of a court-life. "I have ventured on the great ocean," he said, in his affliction, "and the waves have devoured me." He was subjected to a trial, and exiled from court for some years by the Parliament of Paris, being found guilty of holding intercourse with disaffected persons. He survived this cloud, however, and was afterwards employed by Charles VIII. in one or two important missions, where talents were required. Louis XII. also transferred his favour to the historian, but did not employ him. He died at his Castle of Argenton, in 1509, and was regretted as one of the most profound statesmen, and certainly the best historian, of his age. In a poem to his memory by the poet Ronsard, he received the distinguished praise that he was the first to show the lustre which valour and noble blood derived from being united with learning.

Note X, p. 452. Disguised Herald.

The heralds of the middle ages, like the *feciales* of the Romans, were invested with a character which was held almost sacred. To strike a herald was a crime which inferred a capital punishment; and to counterfeit the character of such an august official was a degree of treason towards those men, who were accounted the depositaries of the secrets of monarchs and the honour of nobles. Yet a prince so unscrupulous as *Louis XI. did not hesitate* to practise such an imposition, when he wished *to enter into communication* with Edward IV. of England.

Exercising that knowledge of mankind for which he was so eminent, he selected, as an agent fit for his purpose, a simple valet. This man, whose address had been known to him, he disguised as a herald, with all the insignia of his office, and sent him in that capacity to open a communication with the English army. Two things are remarkable in this transaction. First, that the stratagem, though of so fraudulent a nature, does not seem to have been necessarily called for, since all that King Louis could gain by it would be, that he did not commit himself by sending a more responsible messenger. The other circumstance worthy of notice, is, that Comines, though he mentions the affair at great length, is so pleased with the King's shrewdness in selecting, and dexterity at indoctrinating, his pseudo-herald, that he forgets all remark on the impudence and fraud of the imposition, as well as the great risk of discovery. From both which circumstances, we are led to the conclusion, that the solemn character which the heralds endeavoured to arrogate to themselves, had already begun to lose regard among statesmen and men of the great world.

Even Ferne, zealous enough for the dignity of the herald, seems to impute this intrusion on their rights in some degree to necessity. "I have heard some," he says, "but with shame enough, allow of the action of Louis XI. of the kingdom of France, who had so unknightly a regard both of his own honour, and also of armes, that he seldom had about his court any officer-at-arms. And therefore, at such time as Edward IV., King of England, had entered France with a hostile power, and lay before the town of Saint Quentin, the same French King, for want of a herald to carry his mind to the English King, was constrained to suborn a vadelict, or common serving-man, with a trumpet-banner, having a hole made through the middest for this preposterous herauld to put his head through, and to cast it over his shoulders instead of a better coat-armour of France. And thus came this hastily-arrayed courier as a counterfeit officer-at-arms, with instructions from his sovereign's mouth to offer peace to our King. 'Well,' replies Torquatus, the other interlocutor in the dialogue, 'that fault was never yet to be seen in any of our English Kings, nor ever shall be, I hope.'" — FERNE'S *Blazen of Gentry*, 1586, p. 161.

In this curious book, the author, besides some assertions in favour of coat-armour, too nearly approaching blasphemy to be quoted, informs us, that the Apostles were gentlemen of blood, and many of them descended from that worthy conqueror, Judas Maccabæus; but through the course of time and persecution of wars, poverty oppressed the kindred, and they were constrained to servile works. So were the four doctors and fathers of the church (Ambrose, Augustine, Hierome, and Gregorie) gentlemen both of blood and arms, p. 98. The author's copy of this rare tract (memorial of a hopeful young friend, now no more*)

* Mr. Thomas Shortreed, who died in 1826, eldest son of the author's old friend, the Sheriff-Substitute of Roxburghshire.

exhibits a curious sally of the national and professional irritability of a Scottish herald.

This person appears to have been named Thomas Drysdale, Islay Herald, who purchased the volume in 1619, and seems to have perused it with patience and profit till he came to the following passage in Ferne, which enters into the distinction between sovereign and feudatory crowns. "There is also a King, and he a homager, or fœdatorie to the estate and majestie of another King, as to his superior lord, as that of Scotland to our English empire." This assertion set on fire the Scottish blood of Islay Herald, who, forgetting the book had been printed nearly forty years before, and that the author was probably dead, writes on the margin in great wrath, and in a half text hand, "*He is a traitor and lyar in his throat, and I offer him the combat, that says Scotland's Kings were ever feudatorie to England.*"

Note Y, p. 482. ATTACK UPON LIEGE.

The Duke of Burgundy, full of resentment for the usage which the Bishop had received from the people of Liege, (whose death, as already noticed, did not take place for some years after,) and knowing that the walls of the town had not been repaired since they were breached by himself after the battle of Saint Tron, advanced recklessly to their chastisement. His commanders shared his presumptuous confidence; for the advanced guard of his army, under the Maréchal of Burgundy and Seigneur D'Hymbercourt, rushed upon one of the suburbs, without waiting for the rest of their army, which, commanded by the Duke in person, remained about seven or eight leagues in the rear. The night was closing, and, as the Burgundian troops observed no discipline, they were exposed to a sudden attack from a party of the citizens commanded by Jean de Vilde, who, assaulting them in front and rear, threw them into great disorder, and killed more than eight hundred men, of whom one hundred were men-at-arms.

When Charles and the King of France came up, they took up their quarters in two villas situated near to the wall of the city. In the two or three days which followed, Louis was distinguished for the quiet and regulated composure with which he pressed the siege, and provided for defence in case of sallies; while the Duke of Burgundy, no way deficient in courage, and who showed the rashness and want of order which was his principal characteristic, seemed also extremely suspicious that the King would desert him and join with the Liegeois.

They lay before the town for five or six days, and at length fixed the 30th of October, 1468, for a general storm. The citizens, who had probably information of their intent, resolved to prevent their purpose, and determined on anticipating it by a desperate sally through the breaches in their walls. They placed at their head six hundred of the men of the *little territory of Franchemont*, belonging to the Bishopric of Liege, and *reckoned the most* valiant of their troops. They burst out of the town on *a sudden, surprised* the Duke of Burgundy's quarters ere his guards

could put on their armour, which they had laid off to enjoy some repo
before the assault. The King of France's lodgings were also attacked a
endangered. A great confusion ensued, augmented incalculably by t
mutual jealousy and suspicions of the French and Burgundians. T
people of Liege were, however, unable to maintain their hardy ent
prise, when the men-at-arms of the King and Duke began to reco
from their confusion, and were finally forced to retire within their wa
after narrowly missing the chance of surprising both King Louis and
Duke of Burgundy, the most powerful Princes of their time. At daybr
the storm took place, as had been originally intended, and the citiz
disheartened and fatigued by the nocturnal sally, did not make so m
resistance as was expected. Liege was taken, and miserably pilla
without regard to sex or age, things sacred or things profane. Th
particulars are fully related by Comines in his Memoirs, liv. ii. chap
12, 13, and do not differ much from the account of the same events g
in the text.

Note Z, p. 494. Count of La Marck.

We have already noticed the anachronism respecting the crim
this atrocious baron; and it is scarce necessary to repeat, that if h
reality murdered the Bishop of Liege in 1482, the Count of La M
could not be slain in the defence of Liege four years earlier. In fact
Wild Boar of Ardennes, as he was usually termed, was of high b
being the third son of John I., Count of La Marck and Aremberg,
ancestor of the branch called Barons of Lumain. He did not escap
punishment due to his atrocity, though it did not take place at the t
or in the manner narrated in the text. Maximilian, Emperor of Au
caused him to be arrested at Utrecht, where he was beheaded in the
1485, three years after the Bishop of Liege's death.

THE END.